




THE LIBRARY  
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY  
PROVO, UTAH

Do Not  
Circulate

PERIODICAL





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2017 with funding from  
Brigham Young University







F  
72  
E7  
E81

THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE  
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. XLII—1906



---

SALEM, MASS.  
PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE  
1906



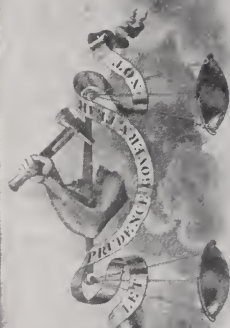
## CONTENTS.

---

Adams, Oscar Fay. Beverley, Yorkshire, England, . . .	331
Adams, Oscar Fay. Gloucester, Gloucestershire, England, .	199
Adams, Oscar Fay. Ipswich, Suffolk, England, . . .	335
Adams, Oscar Fay. Wenham, Suffolk, England, . . .	195
America, schooner, of Gloucester, The wreck of, in 1780, with some account of Capt. Isaac Elwell, . . . . .	375
Beverley, Yorkshire, England. By Oscar Fay Adams, . .	331
Bolton, Ethel Stanwood. Extracts from the notarial records of Samuel Tyley and Ezekiel Goldthwaite of Boston, . .	205
Boxford, Records of the proprietors of common lands, 1683- 1710. Copied by Sidney Perley, . . . . .	355
Civil War, William Lloyd Garrison on the outbreak of, . .	310
Davis, Walter, jr. The Wildes family of Essex Co., Mass., 129,	273
Dennis, William D. The Salem Charitable Mechanic Association. <i>Illustrated</i> , . . . . .	1
Despatch, The capture of the packet schooner, by the pri- vateer Tyrannicide, on July 10, 1776, . . . . .	40
Elegie, upon the death of Mr. Tho. Washington, the Prince's page who dyed in Spayne in 1623, . . . . .	372
Essex County men killed and wounded at the eastward, List of,	87
Essex County, Newspaper items relating to ( <i>Continued</i> ), . .	214, 340
Essex County notarial records ( <i>Continued</i> ), . . . . .	153, 245, 346
Essex Middle Regiment, Petition from officers, July 6, 1696, .	85
Garrison, William Lloyd, on the outbreak of the Civil War, .	310
Gloucester, Gloucestershire, England. By O. F. Adams, . .	199
Gloucester, Riot in 1768, . . . . .	36
Hale, Robert, of Beverly, Journal of a voyage to Nova Scotia in 1731, . . . . .	217
Hitchings, A. Frank, Ship Registers of the district of Salem and Beverly, 1789-1900 ( <i>Concluded</i> ). <i>Illustrated</i> . . . .	89
Howard, Cecil H. C., The Pepperrells in America ( <i>Concluded</i> ),	169
Ipswich, Suffolk, England. By Oscar Fay Adams, . . .	335
Long, H. Follansbee. The Newburyport and Boston Turn- pike. <i>Illustrated</i> , . . . . .	113
Low, Seth. Address, at the Centennial Celebration of the Salem Light Infantry, . . . . .	65

List of the charter members, of the Salem Charitable Mechan- ic Association, 1817, . . . . .	30
Marblehead regulations restraining amusements in 1775, . . . . .	88
Newburyport and Boston Turnpike, The. By H. Follansbee Long. <i>Illustrated</i> , . . . . .	113
Notarial Records of Samuel Tyley and Ezekiel Goldthwaite of Boston, Extracts from. By E. S. Bolton, . . . . .	205
Nova Scotia, Journal of a voyage to, in 1731. By Robert Hale of Beverly, . . . . .	217
Oldest house in Salem, The, . . . . .	311
Pepperrells in America, The. By C. H. C. Howard ( <i>Concluded</i> ), . . . . .	169
Petition of J. Ray in Salem, in 1675, . . . . .	312
Petition of Salem in 1693, in relation to their fort and scout shallop, . . . . .	111
Phillips, Stephen Willard. Ship Registers of the district of Salem and Beverly, 1789-1900. ( <i>Concluded</i> ), <i>Illustrated</i> , . . . . .	89
Ray, Petition of J., of Salem in 1675, . . . . .	312
Revolutionary Letters written to Col. Timothy Pickering by George Williams of Salem, . . . . .	313
Riot at Gloucester in 1768, . . . . .	36
Salem Charitable Mechanic Association, The, By William D. Dennis. <i>Illustrated</i> , . . . . .	1
Salem Dame Schools, Two, . . . . .	82
Salem Light Infantry, Address at the centennial celebration, 1905. By Seth Low, . . . . .	65
Salem of 1826, The, . . . . .	376
Salem, Oldest house in, . . . . .	311
Salem in 1637, Population of, . . . . .	379
Salem Town Records, 1659-1680 ( <i>Continued</i> ), . . . . .	41, 257
Schools, Two Salem Dame, . . . . .	82
Ship Registers of the district of Salem and Beverly, 1789-1900. By A. Frank Hitchings and Stephen Willard Phillips ( <i>Concluded</i> ), <i>Illustrated</i> , . . . . .	89
Tyrannicide (privateer), The capture of the packet Schooner Despatch by the, . . . . .	40
Washington, Mr. Tho. The Prince's page who dyed in Spain in 1623, Elegie upon the death of, . . . . .	372
Wenham, Suffolk, England. By Oscar Fay Adams, . . . . .	195
Wildes Family of Essex Co., Mass., The. By Walter Davis, jr. 129, 273	
Williams, George. Revolutionary Letters written to Colonel Timothy Pickering, . . . . .	313





*This Certifies, that Mrs Anne D. W. of the*  
*SALEM CHERRYHILL WETGIANIC ASSOCIATION*  
*In Testimony whereof the SEAL of the Association is affixed*  
*Witness my hand and seal this 1st day of November 1840*





HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE

---

---

VOL. XLII.

JANUARY, 1906

No. 1

---

---

THE SALEM CHARITABLE MECHANIC  
ASSOCIATION.

A PAPER READ BEFORE THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,  
APRIL 3, 1905.

BY WILLIAM D. DENNIS.

---

In an ancient and staid community like our own, it is interesting to note the successive steps by which the people of this town progressed in the way of forming organizations for public, social, or benevolent purposes.

In the old days men had little to call them from the regular routine of their daily avocations, save the occasional town meetings and the weekly, or perhaps oftener, religious services, and these were the only changes that our honored ancestors had from the cares and duties of their every day life.

In a new community and in a strange land—it is possible that the first secular organization was the military company, with which all able-bodied men felt it their duty to unite for the protection of their homes and their families.

Later on, as a still further protection of home and property from an enemy whose coming is always unannounced, they began to organize fire clubs, and fire companies; and from small beginnings with crude and

## 2 THE SALEM CHARITABLE MECHANIC ASSOCIATION.

primitive apparatus, we are favored to-day with an efficient fire department, well-equipped and manned, and systematically directed. Another step in organization and in a different line, was in 1760, when certain people of the town, desirous of self-improvement, formed the Social Library which half a century later was incorporated with the Salem Athenæum at its organization.

In 1766 the shipmasters of the town founded the Salem Marine Society, and this appears to have been the first organization of its kind, whose leading feature was the assistance of its members and their families in time of need. Before the century had closed the good example of this society had paved the way for the formation of another organization of a kindred nature, and in 1799 the East India Marine Society came into being.

Twenty years before this time, in 1779, a desire for an organization of a fraternal and social nature resulted in the institution of Essex Lodge of Masons, which then, as at the present day, contained in its membership some of the best men of the community.

It will be seen then how gradual were the steps by which our people progressed in the way of these several organizations, and we can well imagine with what deliberation our ancestors considered everything connected therewith, and how they studied the subjects from every standpoint before a formal organization was effected.

The Salem Charitable Mechanic Association was founded by men of a particular class in this community, men of sterling character, self-reliant, active, energetic and intelligent. An association formed primarily for self-improvement, but which eventually combined the social and benevolent features, and has continued so to do, from its inception until the present day. An association, which for nearly four score and ten years has borne an honored name in Salem, and whose influence for this long period has been widely felt, and has fully justified the expectations of its founders.

In the early part of the last century, politics in Salem were at a white heat, and the town elections were characterized with as much political activity as were those at

which state and national officials were chosen. Such was the state of affairs on the town meeting day in 1817, when the Federal and Democratic parties each presented their candidates for public favor, and the Gazette and the Register had loudly sounded the praises of their own respective partisans.

The election was closely contested, and it was said that the mechanics of the town, disregarding party lines, voted solidly for candidates of their choice irrespective of party,—the result being that the offices of selectmen and assessors were divided among the two parties—a condition of affairs which was most astonishing to the regulars on both sides, who, like their brethren of the present day, generally voted the straight ticket.

In that same year, 1817, there was a very remarkable celebration of the Fourth of July. The mechanics of the town again came together and arranged for a due and appropriate observance of our national holiday, and this was carried out in a very successful way. The Salem Register of the following day observed :—"On this occasion the Mechanics of Salem resolved to distinguish themselves. As all party spirit had subsided, nothing could prevent so desirable a union."

A procession escorted by the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry, Captain David Robbins, formed at the Court House, and marched to the Essex Coffee House where dinner was served to a company numbering about two hundred. The after-dinner exercises were of great interest. After the usual sentiments appropriate to the day had been responded to, there were several others given that were suggested by some of the trades represented at the gathering.

Some of these toasts are very unique and I quote them :—

Bakers. "May an oven seven times heated be the fate of him whose only objects are the loaves and fishes."

Rope Makers. "May the production of our trade be the neck cloth of him who attempts to untwist the political rope of our Union."

Brewers. "May he be choaked with the grains or drowned in hot ale, whose business it is to brew mischief."

#### 4 THE SALEM CHARITABLE MECHANIC ASSOCIATION.

Tailors. "May fate with her shears, cut the thread of that man's life,—fame dishonor him with the name of Goose,—and society baste him who attempts to cabbage from his country."

It is not at all surprising that after so successful a celebration of the nation's anniversary, which brought so many into very close and pleasant relations, that there should have been a desire for a continuance of those relations in the form of a permanent organization.

The first suggestion of a movement to this end appeared August 6, 1817, in the form of what appears to have been the heading to a subscription paper, which reads as follows:

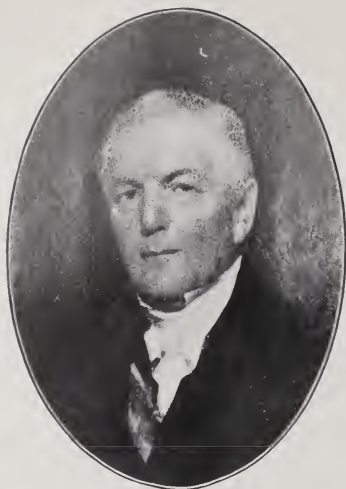
"It has been generally admitted that a Mechanic Association founded on disinterested principles would prove highly beneficial to the Mechanic interests of Salem and vicinity, by promoting good order, by assisting in times of difficulty and distress, and also add to the respectability and prosperity of this useful class of citizens; who, placing a generous confidence in each other, agree to form themselves into a society for the above purposes. A meeting for the organization of the Society will be held as soon as fifty subscribers shall be obtained."

The proposition met with the required approval and on the 26th of August, agreeably to public notice, a meeting was held at the Essex Coffee House, when Col. John Russell was chosen Moderator and Capt. Joseph Edwards acted as Secretary. It was decided to organize such a society as had been suggested, and committees were appointed to draft rules and regulations, and to nominate officers. At an adjourned meeting held a few weeks later, by-laws were adopted, and at a subsequent meeting held September 23, 1817, the first board of officers were elected. The formal institution of the association took place October 1, 1817.

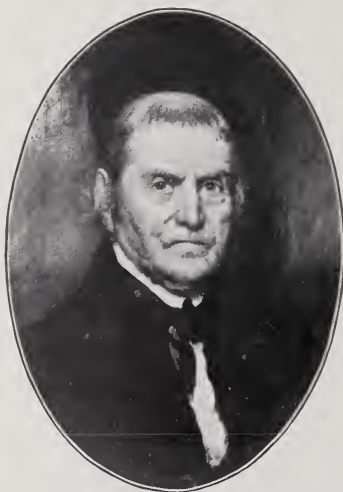
The preamble to the by-laws is of interest. "Mechanics are not only the most ancient, but with truth it may be said, they are the most useful order of men. Every enjoyment and operation of civilized life is dependent upon the application of the Mechanic powers. The first principles of those powers are to be found in the vast and ex-







NATHANIEL FROTHINGHAM.  
1755-1848.



JOHN HOWARD.  
1770-1857.

tensive field of nature. Man is endowed by the goodness of Divine Providence with a capaciousness of mind, equal to the perfecting of those principles in the various orders with which we are blessed, and of applying them to the comfort and happiness of man. Honorable then is the profession: and to endeavor to extend still further the means of usefulness, by encouraging the ingenious, by assisting the necessitous, and by promoting mutual good offices with each other, is the object of the present associated mechanics. To effect these desirable ends, the members of this Association agree to be governed by the following By-Laws."

Article I, thus reads: "This Society shall be termed the Salem Charitable Mechanic Association, and shall consist of regularly apprenticed Mechanics—and of Manufacturers,—who shall be free citizens of Salem of good moral character."

The first board of Officers consisted of John Howard, President, Nathaniel Frothingham, Vice President, John Russell, Treasurer, Thomas Needham, Secretary, and Samuel Gray, Benjamin Blanchard, Samuel Holman, jr., Jonathan Smith, David Perkins, Oliver Goodhue, and John Derby, jr., Trustees.

John Howard, the first President, was a sailmaker. He was a native of Marblehead, was born in 1755, and lived in that town until the breaking out of the Revolutionary war in 1775. He then enlisted in the Marblehead regiment, under the command of Col. Glover. This regiment attracted the attention of Gen. Washington and for a time it was selected to be more immediately attached to his person.

In 1776, Col. Glover's regiment was ordered to Beverly, and while at that station Mr. Howard entered the naval service in the ship-of-war Hancock. Having gone on two cruises he rejoined the army and served out his time, after which he returned to Salem and applied himself to his old business of sailmaking, until the infirmities of age compelled him to retire. He served for thirteen terms as President of the association,—much longer than any of his successors. A man of sterling character, he

was held in high esteem by his fellow citizens. He died in 1848 at the advanced age of 93.

Nathaniel Frothingham, the Vice President, was born in Charlestown, Mass., in 1770. He learned the trade of a coach and chaise maker of his cousin, Nathaniel Frothingham of Boston, and in 1794, he removed to Salem, having first a shop on the corner of Brown and Williams streets, and afterwards removing to Marlboro now Federal street, where he occupied one shop for 20 years, afterwards occupying another shop on the same street until his retirement from active business in 1831. Mr. Frothingham was repeatedly called upon to fill various public offices of honor and trust, having served on the Board of Selectmen, on the Board of Health, and also as a Fire Warden, for many years being chairman of the board. He was repeatedly elected to the state legislature, and was connected with the Fire Department for over thirty years.

In all the various relations which he sustained to the public, his conduct was marked and characterised by a strictly conscientious discharge of every duty.

Venerated and beloved in the family circle, honored by his fellow citizens, he passed from the scenes of his earthly labors in 1857, at the advanced age of 87.

John Russell, the Treasurer, was born in Boston in 1779. He learned the trade of a printer in the office of the Columbian Centinel in Boston. Removing to Salem, he was employed in the office of the Salem Gazette, then published by Thomas Cushing.

Subsequently he abandoned the printing business and entered into banking, and after some years was made cashier of the Bank of General Interest in Salem, and was afterward President. For a few years he resided in Amesbury as superintendent of an iron and nail company.

For nearly half a century he was closely identified with the business and political life of Salem, during which time he filled various offices of trust. He represented the town in the General Court, and for several years was a member of the City Government, at one time being President of the Common Council.

For twelve years he was interested actively in military



life, serving as Lieutenant and Captain of the Salem Artillery, then successively as Major, Lieut.-Colonel and Colonel of the artillery regiment.

Col. Russell was a man of purity of purpose, integrity, firmness, and decision of character, and secured the deference and respect of all classes of our people. His death occurred in 1853 in his 74<sup>th</sup> year.

The Secretary, Thomas Needham, was a cabinet maker by trade, and like his associates was an active public spirited citizen. He served the association as Secretary for some sixteen years.

He was one of the coroners of the town for a long period, and later in life was public administrator. He found favor at the hands of his fellow citizens for they repeatedly elected him to the City Council. His death occurred in 1858, at the age of 79.

The Association started with 156 members, and like the four principal officers of whom I have spoken, they were all good citizens, intelligent, industrious, and men of high standing in the community. They were energetic men who, believing thoroughly in the new Society, were ever devising ways and methods to increase its usefulness.

It was undoubtedly this desire for improvement that led Oliver Parsons, in April, 1820, to send the following communication to the Board of Government. "I have it in contemplation at the quarterly meeting of the association of presenting a Donation of books and the case in which they are, for the use of the members of the association, and their apprentices, if they should think proper, under the care and direction of the government, in the hope that by a free will offering of such books, as the members have or may provide, a good library may be formed, the usefulness of which may extend to many generations, when we shall be no more on the Earth. I submit to you the subject, whether it will be agreeable to the government, and if so they will be good enough to let me know previous to the meeting.

I am respectfully yours,

Oliver Parsons."

The donation was accepted at the following meeting, and a committee of nine members was appointed to consider the expediency of establishing a library.

At the annual meeting, July 4, 1820, the committee reported favorably, and the report and accompanying recommendation was adopted by unanimous vote.

It was stated at the meeting that the committee had received from various persons about three hundred volumes, and it was voted to make the subject known to the public by publishing it in the newspapers, and this was cheerfully done, free of expense.

This was the beginning of the Salem Mechanic Library, the second library in the town, and practically one of the first, if not the first of its kind in the United States. From the first the library was a very popular feature of the Society, and from time to time it has been greatly increased and improved. It still performs its mission every Saturday evening, and has a fair patronage notwithstanding the greater attractions of the Public Library.

It is interesting to read in the early records, as they tell of the efforts of the members to increase the number of books. How on one occasion they voted to assess themselves twenty-five cents per member for this purpose, and in addition they agreed that every member should furnish one or more books from his own home.

Donations of books appear to have been very frequent and some of the members were very generous in this particular. Even some who were not connected with the society were on the list of donors. One notable instance is that of the Hon. Benjamin Pickman, who, in January, 1820, presented the association with a set of Rees' Cyclopædia, a gift which was a very welcome addition to the new library.

There were other donations of valuable books from time to time, one gift being sixteen volumes of Hume's History of England from Hon. S. C. Phillips, and after them came numerous and very acceptable books from Joseph S. Cabot, Henry K. Oliver, William Sutton, David Roberts, Ichabod Tucker, and others.

Oliver Parsons, the founder of the library, continued his great interest therein as long as he lived, and he re-





THOMAS NEEDHAM.  
1779-1858.



JOHN RUSSELL.  
1779-1853.

membered the association in his will, in which he bequeathed the sum of \$100, and his private library with a few exceptions. This amounted to 145 bound volumes and 102 pamphlets. At the present time the library comprises some six thousand volumes.

The first members of the association, believed in extending the helping hand to their fellow members who were in distress. In the early days of the Society, the average wages received by mechanics were much lower than at present, and the hours for labor were much longer. There were no societies for mutual relief on the plan of the Odd Fellows and the kindred beneficial organizations of the present day. Sickness or some other misfortune was very liable to come to the home of the working man, and his family were in great danger of suffering unless some relief was at hand. In such cases, the timely receipt of a few dollars was a gift much appreciated, and from the first we find many instances where such aid was given to worthy recipients.

There was a delicacy about making such donations that is very commendable, showing that the members believed in bestowing their gifts in the right spirit. A member would report that another member was in need of assistance, and would briefly state the circumstances of the case. A donation would be voted, and the money placed in the hands of the member who made the report, and he was deputed to act as almoner.

In this quiet and unostentatious way, the Association in its long and useful career has done an excellent work and has been a power for much good.

But the temporary relief of their fellow members was not the only method of charitable work in which the earnest pioneers of this Society sought to engage. They were desirous of still further increasing the usefulness of their organization, and at a meeting of the Board of Government held October 3, 1821, it was voted: "That in our opinion it would greatly add to the Respectability of this association, and be of great use to the members thereof, to establish a funeral fund, by a yearly assessment on each member of twenty-five cents. The society would be able to defray the funeral expenses of deceased members, whose circumstances



might require it, and in some measure relieve the wants of his family."

At the following meeting of the Association the action of the Trustees, was ratified and the members voted to assess themselves fifty cents a year for this purpose. In 1823, the first donations of twenty-five dollars each were made to the families of three deceased members, and from that time until the present day this custom has been faithfully observed. The funeral benefit for some years has been fifty dollars.

At the meeting of the Board of Directors held December 19, 1827, Nathaniel Frothingham, John Howard and Thomas Needham were appointed a committee to consider the expediency of introducing lectures into the Association. January 2, 1828, the committee reported "that in their opinion it would be greatly for the interest of the association to attend lectures on different subjects, as it would tend to the increase of personal knowledge and cement the friendship of its members with each other, and prove a source of great advantage to the apprentices pertaining to this society."

The report was accepted and the directors were empowered to "carry into effect the plan of lectures, providing the expenses do not exceed fifty dollars."

Accordingly the directors arranged for a course of lectures which were given in Franklin Hall; the opening lecture being delivered by Dr. George Choate, January 24, 1828. Essex Lodge of Masons had introduced lectures the year before, and two years later, February 2, 1830, the Salem Lyceum opened its first course with a lecture by Hon. Daniel A. White. The members of the Association were evidently well pleased with their new departure, for when the committee reported at the October meeting a deficiency of nearly thirty-four dollars, they made no complaint but authorized the Board to draw on the treasurer for the same.

It was, however, voted that expenses of future courses of lectures be defrayed by issuing tickets to each member at twenty-five cents each, and should there be any surplus the same was to be expended for books for the library. The directors stated in this connection "that they had consulted

several gentlemen upon this subject, who have politely volunteered their services and will attend under the direction of the committee who may be appointed to superintend the same, free of any emolument whatever."

This was some years before the famous utterance of Dr. Chapin as to compensation, when he stated that he lectured for F A M E, which being interpreted read "Fifty And My Expenses." In later years the lecture courses were considerably extended and became a source of some revenue.

From this time on for some twenty-five years, the lecture course of the Mechanic Association was one of the leading literary events in our city, and was only discontinued, when other and more attractive courses of entertainments were stronger candidates for public favor.

In connection with the lectures, we find on the records one very suggestive note. At a meeting held January 6, 1846, it was voted: "That the Trustees seat themselves about the Lyceum Hall, and try to keep order among the Girls and Boys; and that the President be requested to announce to the audience, their determination to have order preserved in the hall."

We observe from this that young people of all times are very much alike in certain particulars, and in their thoughtless way do not appreciate quiet and decorum in public gatherings as their elders would desire.

On several occasions, efforts were made by some of the members for still further extending the usefulness of the Association. In 1846, a committee consisting of Albert G. Browne, Edmund Currier and Stephen Daniels recommended that meetings be held as often as once a month, and that the time be occupied by lectures and discussions, and that a committee be appointed to arrange for the same.

They further recommended that as soon as the state of the funds would permit, an evening school for the instruction of the apprentices of members, be opened, and continued for the term of three months in each year. A third recommendation was to the effect that, "A suitable place be obtained at or near the library room, for the de-

posit and exhibition of articles of superior skill and workmanship in the mechanic arts; that both master and apprentice may be encouraged and rewarded for positive improvements in their various callings."

The report was referred to the annual meeting in 1847, and at that meeting the whole subject was thoroughly discussed, and with some modifications the recommendations were adopted.

The meetings were held monthly for a time and various interesting topics for discussion were introduced. On one occasion, Mr. Increase S. Hill gave a very interesting and instructive lecture on the "Steam Engine." At another meeting, the members discussed "The utility of a more general diffusion of scientific knowledge among practical mechanics." At another time, Joseph Chisholm gave an excellent lecture upon the topic, "The Mechanic as a man," and this was so favorably received that he was asked to repeat it the following season. Other evenings were occupied by the members in discussions and lectures, and the time was profitably spent.

The proposed evening school does not appear to have been established, although from time to time much was said, and many a report was made in its favor, but nothing ever resulted therefrom. In the early days of the Society, there was a system of apprentices in vogue, which was very different from the conditions which prevail to-day. Then, a young man would bind himself for a term of years to learn a trade, and during his apprenticeship, would live in his master's family, under the restrictions and home influences that might be there. It was a serious matter for an apprentice to leave his master before the expiration of his term of service, and it was a heinous offence in the eyes of the Association for any member to employ an apprentice who had thus unlawfully left his master.

Section 3 of the original By-laws, provided that, "Any member who shall take into his service an apprentice belonging to a member of this Association, who shall have left his master without his consent, such member being convicted thereof on a regular complaint to the Government of the Association (of which he shall be duly notified), shall be expelled from the Association."



A few years after the organization of the Association, several complaints were made in certain cases, to the effect that members had taken into their service apprentices who had left their masters without sufficient reasons therefor. These complaints were very carefully investigated and in one instance the offending member was summarily expelled from the Association.

If an apprentice on arriving at the age of twenty-one years, should produce a certificate from the person with whom he had served his apprenticeship, that he had behaved with fidelity and attention and had not violated any agreement, he was to be furnished with a certificate setting forth that he had duly discharged his duties, and fulfilled his engagement as a faithful apprentice, and was therefore worthy of the countenance of the Association. Supplied with this desirable document, he would be eligible for employment which he was very sure to obtain. In those days, the termination of a successful apprenticeship resulted in the making of a competent workman interested in his work. I am confident, that with all our boasted progress of the twentieth century, we have not advanced from the old time methods of making a skilful mechanic.

In 1833 the Bunker Hill monument was in an unfinished state and the movement for its erection and completion was seriously handicapped by the lack of funds. In that year the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association interested itself, and sent a communication to the Salem Association asking its coöperation in raising funds to complete the work.

June 5, 1833, a special meeting was held, at which the following resolution offered by Oliver Parsons was unanimously adopted:

“We cordially approve of the design and of the efforts now making by the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association in Boston, for the completion of the monument on Bunker Hill; and that we will render them every aid and assistance in our power.”

A committee was appointed to solicit subscriptions from the mechanics generally, and three members were delegated to canvas in each ward.

The committee appears to have taken ample time for this work, for it was not until January 14, 1835, that their labors were completed. On that date, a letter was sent to the President of the Monument Association, in which the treasurer of the local committee said: "I enclose you the sum of one hundred and ninety-four dollars, having been obtained by a subscription among our members. The amount is not what our wishes would have made, but such as it is, it will add an item toward the laudable purpose in which the Boston Mechanic Association is engaged."

The collection of this sum was attended with an expense of \$5.55, and among the funds enclosed was a five dollar bill of a "doubtful character." So that the net result of the Collection was \$183.45, which was a very creditable sum for the Salem mechanics to contribute.

On the night of February 4, 1905, repeated alarms of fire caused large numbers to hasten to Essex street where they witnessed the destruction of Mechanic Hall. Of those who watched the flames as they did their work so thoroughly, there were many of our people who looked sadly upon the passing of the familiar old building, and likened it unto the departure of an old friend.

It is interesting to recount the origin and progress of the movement which originally led to the erection of this structure, a movement which is a part of the history of the Salem Charitable Mechanic Association.

The need of a suitable hall in our city for lectures, entertainments and public gatherings had long been recognized, and it was in the natural order of events that this Association should exert itself to meet this want. At the quarterly meeting April 2, 1834, the records state that, "the motion of Mr. Oliver Parsons to choose a committee to inquire into the expediency of erecting a suitable building for the use of the Association was adopted by a vote of 15 to 11, and Messrs. Oliver Parsons, Eben Slocum, jr., David Putnam, Wm. Sutton and J. A. Innis were chosen as said Committee. The committee evidently took plenty of time for its deliberations, for no definite action was taken for nearly five years. The subject must have

been carefully considered in the meantime, and at the annual meeting held January 2, 1839, it was voted: "That the subject of a suitable building for the use of the Association be referred to the President and Directors, for them to consider and report upon the place and plan for building, and that they be requested to report, at the adjournment of this meeting." A sub-committee of the Directors was appointed to select a lot of land, upon which to erect the proposed edifice. On the 16th of January, at a special meeting, the Directors reported, that "the Chase lot on Essex street can be bought for \$15,000, X. H. Shaw's lot, corner of Essex and Crombie streets, \$4,300, Oliver lot, corner of Essex and Liberty streets, \$4,000, Chase lot on the Corner of Court and County streets, \$2,500, and the Thorndike lot, corner of Church and St. Peters streets, \$2,700. The Chase lot on Essex street here referred to is probably what is now the site of the Five Cents Savings Bank building. At a subsequent meeting the Committee reported that they had also examined the Lawrence lot, corner of Short and Front streets, and this would cost \$12,000.

After carefully weighing and considering the advantages and disadvantages of all the different sites proposed, the committee voted unanimously to recommend the purchase of the Shaw lot, and at a meeting held January 25, the report was accepted by a vote of 60 in the affirmative, and 31 in the negative, and the Directors were empowered to carry out the recommendation embodied in their report. The members appear to have been very much in earnest at this meeting, for a motion by Mr. Parsons was adopted, to the effect that, "the President and directors be authorized to open a subscription for the stock, the number of shares not to exceed 250, at \$100 each."

At a special meeting held February 8, the Directors reported verbally that 173 shares of stock had been subscribed for, and that they had settled the business with Mr. Shaw. They also reported that the Salem Lyceum had instructed their managers at a meeting held that day, to take from fifteen to twenty hundred dollars in the proposed undertaking.

It was then moved by Joseph Edwards, and seconded by David Lord, that the Directors be authorized to subscribe in the name of the Association, the sum of eight thousand dollars, in the contemplated building. A ballot was taken upon this proposition, and there were only two votes in the negative.

The committee was enlarged by the addition of five members and the number of shares of the capital stock was increased from two hundred and fifty to five hundred.

It was found that there were some legal obstacles in the way that would prevent the Association as such from entering upon this new enterprise, and advice was taken which led to a petition to the General Court for an act of incorporation, which was granted with a right to hold property to an amount not to exceed \$30,000.

In the Salem Gazette of Feb. 22, 1839, this advertisement appeared:

"The Committee of the Subscribers to the Mechanic Hall, appointed for the purpose of agreeing on the size of the Hall to be erected, on land recently purchased for that purpose, hereby give notice, that said committee are ready to receive plans for said building, which is to be 64 feet on Essex Street, and 104 feet on Crombie Street; that the basement story is to be of stone, and all the rest of brick, and that the Committee have authority to offer the sum of \$75 for such a plan as may be approved of and adopted. The Drafting of the plan to be confined to members of the Mechanics Association, and to be delivered into the hands of the president of the Mechanics Association, within fifteen days from date. Any further particulars may be known on application to William Sutton, President of the Association, or Perley Putnam, chairman of the Committee." Mr. David Lord, a leading carpenter of the day, presented the plan which was adopted by the Committee.

Soon after this, contracts were made for the erection of the building, Mr. Lord acting as master carpenter, with probably general supervision over the whole work. To him, also, was awarded the inside finish. Josiah Hayward had charge of and performed the mason work. John



Kinsman put in the floors, the galleries and the roof. Samuel D. Tilton made the Ionic columns in front of the building. The frame of the building was wrought from the best Bangor pine, a quality of stock which is unattainable at the present day. The tie beams or lower chords of the trusses supporting the roof were noble sticks of timber, being  $14 \times 16$  inches and 68 feet long and without a splice. There were ten of these trusses and each one weighed seven tons. They were put together on the floor and hoisted in place by some riggers in charge of Thomas Farless who was an expert in his line. The trusses were well and thoroughly constructed and did their work well. When the hall was re-modelled in 1870, the additional weight of the galleries was added to them, but such was their capacity that no deflection or settlement was ever apparent.

Among the mechanics who, as journeymen in their several lines, assisted in the building of the hall, were several who afterwards became leaders as master builders. Among these were George Fowler, afterwards the slater, Jacob Haskell, Benjamin R. White, Simeon Flint, and Henry Russell, masons, Daniel H. Jewett, Edward B. Perkins, Charles B. Elwell, Thomas J. Gifford and Walter Leavitt, carpenters, Richard Skinner, jr. and Samuel C. Clark, painters. Benjamin Cutts and Daniel Potter furnished all the iron work, while the Lords, Andrew and Daniel, did the freestone work.

Probably the only survivor of the workmen whose skilled hands built Mechanic Hall, is Mr. Jacob Haskell of this city, who is 90 years of age.

The building was completed and ready for use by the close of October, 1839, and on Thursday evening, November 2, it was formally opened to the public, the occasion being the first lecture of that season's course of the Mechanic Lyceum. The lecture was by Mr. James F. Austin of Boston, and there was a poem by Mr. James T. Field, also of Boston.

The new hall was very much liked by the people of the city, and the Gazette said, "it was probably the most capacious and convenient hall of its kind in the Common-

wealth, and it is the calculation of its builders that it will seat 1800 people."

The erection of this building proved to be a great benefit to the association and was a means of increasing its membership. In the year 1839, the Society made a net gain of one hundred and twelve members.

Capt. (afterwards Gen.) William Sutton made a donation of one thousand dollars to the funds of the association, and in addition he subscribed \$3,000 for the stock of the corporation. The year therefore was a very eventful and prosperous period in the history of the Society whose income by reason of its large membership was greatly increased over that of previous years.

Although the new building was so favorably spoken of at the time of its completion, in a very few years a movement began for its remodelling and improvement, and in January, 1854, a committee was appointed to consider a plan and excur estimates for certain alterations. A plan was submitted by Emmerton & Foster, the architects, but when it was ascertained that the cost of the improvements would be \$5000, or about twice as much as was contemplated, the matter was indefinitely postponed.

In 1860, the Young Men's Union, then a very successful literary society of our city, secured the refusal of all the stock in the hall corporation that was owned by the Association, with a view of purchasing the property and remodelling it, but for lack of funds this movement also was not successful.

A short time after this second unsuccessful attempt at improvement of the hall, Mr. George Creamer, an enterprising business man of the day, made a proposition to lease the property for ten or twenty years, "giving security for the prompt quarterly payment of rent, agreeing to reseat, remodel and improve the whole building, all of which should revert to the Corporation at the end of said lease."

This very business-like proposition failed to meet with approval, and then came on the war of the Rebellion, when our people had matters of graver import to engage their attention.

But the remodelling of the building was certain to be accomplished, for after the return of peace, the agitation was renewed and was not allowed to be passed lightly by. In 1870, a plan for extensive changes in the building was submitted by Lord and Fuller, architects, and this plan was adopted.

Contracts for the work were awarded to Goldthwaite and Day, carpenters, Jonathan Davis, mason, and Charles H. Pulsifer, painter. The remodelling was very thorough. The building was extended on Crombie street some thirty feet. The stage was changed from the Essex street end to the opposite end of the hall, and the transformation of the building was very satisfactory to all parties interested.

One notable feature of the work, in the mason's contract, was some very fine stucco work on the ceiling, which was executed by Mr. Thomas Mack, a thorough mechanic and a skilled workman. It is worthy of mention here, that four sons of Mr. Mack are engaged in mason work to-day, two of them being among our most successful contractors. The cost of the alterations was about \$23,000.

The hall was opened to the public October 27, 1870, the occasion being a concert by the Germania Band, and on the 31st of the same month, the Essex Institute and the Oratorio Society opened a grand fair which had a successful run.

It is interesting to read in the records of the Association that in 1846, some of the members feeling scandalized by certain theatrical performances, voted "to request the directors not to let the building for any such exhibitions." They also addressed a letter to the mayor of the city asking that licenses be refused for any dramatic or equestrian exhibitions. His Honor, J. S. Cabot replied, saying "that he would endeavor to prevent as far as possible exhibitions of the character referred to."

A few years later, finding the dividends from the hall stock materially depreciated, the objections to theatricals was apparently withdrawn, and from that time on, all kinds of dramatic performances have been given in the hall.

In the fall of 1849, after considerable preparation, the

association held its first and only Mechanic's fair. At a special meeting held January 23, 1849, it was voted, "That the sum of One Thousand Dollars be appropriated from the funds of the association, for the purpose of defraying the expenses of a fair to be holden in the month of September next, under the auspices of the government of the association." In their report, the committee on the fair say, "This decision was carried with ardent hopes for its success, but not unmingled with many fears for its failure."

The fair was held in the Mechanic Hall building, and seems to have been a success, although the number of exhibitors was not all that the managers desired.

The Eastern and Essex Railroad Companies transported articles for the fair over their respective roads free of cost, and the former company furnished gratuitously the steam power required to operate the machinery on exhibition.

This power was in the shape of a locomotive which was stationed in Crombie street. The machinery was placed in the lower part of the building, while tables in the main hall were filled with the handiwork of Salem mechanics and the goods of the Salem trades, and a good representation from Boston and other places. The ladies helped materially to the success of the exhibition by a liberal display of their own fancy work. Among the many exhibitors, nearly all of whom have passed away, the Naumkeag Steam Cotton Company had a fine display of its products which received the highest award; and this exhibitor is the only one which has a place in our city to-day. The fair closed after a successful period of ten days. The number of tickets sold was about 8,000, and the receipts were over \$1,900. The managers had the gratification to announce that notwithstanding the many disadvantages with which they had to contend, the expenses would be met by the receipts. Forty-four silver medals and one hundred and fifty-two diplomas were awarded to exhibitors.

It was not until 1875 that any steps were taken towards another fair, and in that year it was voted to have such an exhibition, and committees were appointed to take charge of the same. It was intended to have this fair up-



on a more elaborate scale than that of 1849, and plans were drawn for a temporary building to be built in the rear of the Mansfield building, and to be used as a machinery hall and an art gallery. Estimates of the cost of this building were secured, and preparations were made to erect the same. Circulars were issued and were freely distributed, but the Association not receiving that encouragement from the business men and manufacturers that was so essential for the success of the enterprise, it was decided to abandon the movement, and this was done, but not without some expense to the society.

An organization founded under such circumstances as was this Association, could not be otherwise than patriotic, and particularly in the early days, its celebrations of the Fourth of July were of great interest.

For some years the annual meeting was held on that day, and after the business on hand was transacted, the members would then attend to their celebration.

On June 11, 1818, at a meeting held at the Essex Coffee House, it was voted : "That arrangements be made for the Celebration of the approaching anniversary of American Independence, by providing a public dinner, and adopting such other measures as may be thought consistent with the occasion, to be participated in by members of this Association, together with such other Mechanics and Manufacturers of the town as see fit to join in said celebration, and that notice embracing an invitation to our brethren not of the society, be given in the public papers, that all may be duly apprised thereof."

On the morning of the Fourth of July, at eleven o'clock, the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry marched to the Essex House and there received at the hands of Nathaniel Frothingham, Esq., in behalf of the Mechanics of Salem, an elegant standard, after which the Association repaired to "Stetson's Hall," where an address was delivered by Col. John Russell. At the close of the address, a procession was formed under the escort of the Mechanic Infantry, and proceeded to the Town Hall, which was elegantly decorated by the ladies for the occasion, and partook of a collation, accompanied by music, songs, toasts, etc.

I find by a perusal of the records, that there were many similar celebrations of Independence day, and some of them of quite an elaborate nature. I note one of them: July 4, 1821, after their meeting, "the members then repaired to Washington square, and with the citizens, formed a procession, and proceeded under escort of the Mechanic Light Infantry to the North meeting-house, where an address was delivered by Joseph E. Sprague, Esq." The services at the Meeting-House being closed, the members and invited guests were escorted to the Town Hall to dine, where they probably had some patriotic toasts and speeches, and to quote from the records, "the day closed in a manner honorary to ourselves and our common Country."

There were several very interesting anniversary celebrations, the first of any note occurring October 1, 1835, which was the occasion of the eighteenth anniversary of the Association. Of this celebration, the records give a very full account which I condense: On the day appointed the members and other citizens assembled on Washington square. The day was unusually fine. The procession was formed by Capt. Thomas Farless, and assistant marshals. It was long and respectable, having in its ranks the Lieut. Gov. Samuel T. Armstrong, acting Governor of the Commonwealth, with his Aids, and other State officers, and distinguished strangers, municipal officers of the town, and were escorted by the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry under command of Capt. James Chamberlain, to the South meeting-house where the exercises before a crowded audience were of a very interesting and satisfactory character. The programme included religious services by Dr. Brown Emerson, and Dr. John Brazer. There was music by a select choir, an address by Andrew Lunt, a member of the association, and an original ode by Jonathan Shove.

After the exercises there was a dinner provided at Hamilton Hall, of which some three hundred persons partook. Col. John Russell, the President of the Association, presided at the tables and there were some interesting after-dinner remarks, among the speakers being Lieut. Gov. Armstrong, Adj. Gen.-Dearborn, Hon. Caleb Cush-

ing, Judge Daniel A. White, Hon. Leverett Saltonstall and Gen. Hovey, and, concludes the Secretary's account, "the day passed off in a most pleasing and gratifying manner."

Ten years later, there was another celebration which took the form of a levee and was held in Mechanic Hall. The Salem Brass Band was in attendance and its music added greatly to the enjoyment of the occasion which was honored by the presence of several distinguished guests. Among these were Gov. George N. Briggs, Adj.-Gen. Henry K. Oliver, Hon. Daniel P. King, representative in Congress, Hon. Joseph S. Cabot, Mayor of the city, ex-Mayor Stephen P. Webb, Hon. S. C. Phillips, and many others.

Edmund Currier, President of the Association, presided, and there was some good speaking by several of the invited guests. Then followed dancing which was appreciated by the younger portion of the company.

The following year there was a similar levee held in the Hall, which was held as a result of the successful gathering in 1845, and at which were present as guests a notable company of distinguished men.

The Secretary in his records speaks particularly of the decorations of the hall upon this last occasion. He says: "The decoration of the hall was unusually beautiful. The neatness and appropriateness of festoons, wreaths and scrolls were generally remarked. Besides the usual decorations there were some novelties such as the wrought vases of flowers and the ornamental mirrors. In the rear of the back gallery was a neat scroll containing the motto of the society,—Let prudence govern, fear not. The window underneath this scroll, was also arranged in a novel and beautiful manner. But the first object in beauty and pre-eminence was the spacious retreating arch or floral chamber which occupied most of the ample stage. It was composed of successive arches of evergreen, which diminished gradually as they receded, thus forming a large sylvan chamber, which was decorated with flowers, and contained in front of two large mirrors, several tasty pyramidal bouquets."

The Secretary concludes his account by saying, "This anniversary was satisfactory to the members, interesting to their friends, and calculated to strengthen in all present that universal 'Friendship! mysterious cement of the soul, sweetener of life, and solderer of society.'"

The semi-centennial of the association was observed in October, 1867, in a most enjoyable way. The celebration took place in Mechanic Hall, and about three hundred persons attended. The hall was decorated in a very elaborate and tasteful manner by the noted decorators, Lamprell and Marble, who have many times before and since given evidence of their skill in Salem. Col. Simeon Flint, the President of the Association, presided, and made a brief opening speech. He was followed by James Kimball who delivered an historical address. The other speakers were Gen. William Cogswell, then mayor of the city, and afterward a representative to the General Court, a State Senator, our member in the Congress of the United States, Dr. Geo. B. Loring, and Mr. Chas. A. Ropes, the last named gentleman being the Vice-President of the Salem Board of Trade. After the speaking there was dancing for those who desired, and refreshments were served in the library room by Caterer Cassell.

At the seventy-fifth anniversary in 1892, there was a modest observance of the occasion by a banquet at the Grand Army Hall on St. Peter street. Thomas G. Pinnock, the President, presided, the writer of this paper read an historical address, Mayor Robert S. Rantoul spoke interestingly, as did Rev. A. G. Rogers, then pastor of the Universalist church in Salem, but now pastor of a Congregational society in Scarborough, England. There were some other speakers and the affair was pronounced a success by the participants.

It has always been the custom of the Associations to present each new member with a certificate attesting his membership. We find that at a meeting held January 8, 1813, the design for the certificate of membership drawn by Mr. Joseph Howard was accepted, and a vote of thanks was presented to Mr. Howard for the same. Joseph Howard was one of the original members and was a sailmaker.



In June, 1837, a subscription paper was circulated among the members for the purpose of raising funds to defray the expense of painting the portraits of the first three presidents of the Association, John Howard, Nathaniel Frothingham and John Russell. The sum of \$108 was secured for this purpose, and to Charles Osgood was given the commission of executing the portraits. This work he performed in a very satisfactory manner. These portraits together with that of Thomas Needham, the first secretary, are still in possession of the Association, and fortunately were rescued from an untimely end at the late fire, although they were somewhat defaced by smoke and water.

In 1872, it was found that five of the original members who had continued their connection with the Association were living, and it was unanimously voted to constitute them life members and exempt them from future assessments. These were Messrs. John Chapman, who for many years was connected with the Salem Register, William Phelps, the sash and blind maker, William Jelly, formerly a barber, but in later years agent and collector of the Aqueduct Company, William Roberts, the mason, and Samuel Emery, the nautical instrument maker. Mr. Emery was the survivor of the five, living until March 24, 1882, when he passed on at the ripe age of 95.

From the time of its organization and throughout the whole period of its existence, the Association has had enrolled in its membership many of the best men in our city. I find from a careful perusal of the records that invariably the requisite for membership was a good character and a good standing in the community. If by any means a member transgressed in any way so as to bring reproach upon the society, he was summarily expelled.

It is safe sometimes to form our judgment of an organization by the character of the men who are put forth as its officers, and we are fully warranted in so doing as we look over the roll of honored men who have guided the affairs of this Association.

There have been twenty-five presidents, all good men and true. I have spoken of John Howard, and Nathaniel

Frothingham and John Russell, and will enumerate a few other equally public-spirited and high-minded men. We find on the list, William Sutton, so well and favorably known in Salem and Peabody, Perley Putnam, chairman of the selectmen when Salem became a city. A skilled house-wright and carpenter in his earlier years. When the Universalist meeting-house was erected in 1809, it was his part to build the pulpit which was of elaborate design, and for nearly fifty years served well its purpose. He was one of the builders of the Custom House in 1818 and was an industrious and busy man. When Salem became the second city in the Commonwealth, he was its first City Marshall and Street Commissioner, performing the duties of both positions and doing them well. A public-spirited citizen living to a good old age. Albert G. Browne, a prominent citizen of the town, in early life a rope-maker. Edmund Currier, the skillful watchmaker, Thomas Nichols, jr., the tanner, James Kimball, originally a painter, then a chair manufacturer, in late life a County Commissioner for a long time. Aaron Perkins, the tailor, and Stephen B. Ives, the bookbinder, Col. Simeon Flint, the mason, Charles Harrington, the currier, Nathaniel A. Very, erstwhile a chemist, and now the Cashier of the Naumkeag National Bank. These are some of the men who have presided over the affairs of this association. Truly an honorable list of presiding officers. The full list of those who have served the Association as President is as follows :

#### LIST OF PRESIDENTS OF THE SALEM CHARITABLE MECHANIC ASSOCIATION. 1817-1905.

John Howard, 1817-1830.  
 Nathaniel Frothingham, 1830-1833.  
 John Russell, 1833-1836.  
 William Sutton, 1836-1841.  
 Perley Putnam, 1841-1845.  
 Edmund Currier, 1845-1848.  
 Albert G. Browne, 1848-1852.  
 Thomas Nichols, jr., 1852-1856.



James Kimball, 1856-1860.  
Aaron Perkins, 1860-1864.  
Stephen B. Ives, 1864-1867.  
Simeon Flint, 1867-1870.  
Charles Harrington, 1870-1873.  
Nathaniel G. Symonds, 1873-1875.  
Nathaniel A. Very, 1875-1877.  
Rufus B. Gifford, 1877-1880.  
Albert Day, 1880-1883.  
Nathan T. Clark, 1883-1888.  
Benjamin S. Boardman, 1886-1889.  
Aaron C. Young, 1889-1892.  
Thomas G. Pinnock, 1892-1895.  
Charles C. Rhoades, 1895-1898.  
John E. Kimball, 1898-1901.  
Horace E. Coffin, 1901-1904,  
Henry Conant, 1904—

Of the twenty-five presidents, but five are living, Nathaniel A. Very, Thomas G. Pinnock, John E. Kimball, Horace E. Coffin and the present incumbent, Henry Conant.

Seven gentlemen have faithfully recorded the proceedings of the association in the position of Secretary: Thomas Needham, Eleazer M. Dalton, Stephen Curren, Thomas M. Dix, Joseph Swasey, Edward B. Phillips and the present efficient Secretary, G. Arthur Bodwell. Mr. Bodwell alone of these men survives.

We might well consider for a brief moment the changed conditions in our community to-day, both as to population, and the methods of carrying on the various mechanical pursuits, contrasting them with prevailing conditions 88 years ago.

The population of Salem was then under 13,000, or about one third of its present number, and was mostly confined to the strip of land between the North and South rivers. There were but few houses in North Salem, and none in South Salem beyond the junction of Washington street and Lafayette street, until you reached the Derby estate.

The town was beginning to recover from the depression

of business caused by the war with England, the Market House and Town Hall had just been completed, the Custom House was in contemplation and probably mechanics of all kinds found ready employment at the several occupations. The hours of labor were long, the eight-hour day not appearing until over three quarters of a century later; the labor itself was toilsome and arduous, the use of labor-saving machines not being at hand in those early days.

As one example of the way in which mechanics worked, I quote from a biographical sketch of Edmund Currier, one of the Presidents of the Association. "At the age of fourteen, he was apprenticed to the saddler's trade, but after a four-years service, entered a new apprenticeship with a watchmaker, in which branch there was more scope for his unusual mechanical skill and ingenuity. After serving out his time in Hopkinton he worked several years with a superior watchmaker in Concord, N. H., with whom he made a bargain illustrative of marked traits of his character. He bound himself for three years, with the understanding that all the extra time that he might gain after finishing his 'day's work' should be his own. He gave entire satisfaction to his employer and yet during those three years secured half his time. Such was his extraordinary industry and application to business that Mr. Currier used to say, that during life he had been accustomed to work sixteen hours out of the twenty-four. He allowed no time for idleness or play. His shop was one of the last to be closed at night, and almost invariably in the winter he would be at work by lamplight in the morning."

It may be of interest to note here that under date of December, 1851, I find that an apprentice's certificate was issued to William H. Kehew in token of his faithful service with his master, Edmund Currier. Taught by so competent a teacher, it is no wonder that Mr. Kehew has for over fifty-three years so well and so faithfully served the people of Salem as a skillful watchmaker.

The records of the Association are full of interest and one could profitably spend hours in perusing them.

I have as briefly as I might, traced the origin and progress of the Society from its inception until the present time, and have shown how well and conscientiously those honest and enterprising mechanics worked for the benefit of themselves and for their brethren, and how their successors have ably carried on their work.

They accomplished a great work, which through all the years has had an influence for good upon the whole community which cannot be over estimated. They set their standard very high, and their efforts to maintain that laudable position were successful.

Surely as we recount their history, we must all agree that they faithfully abided by their first declaration, when they aimed to "encourage the ingenious, to assist the necessitous, and to promote mutual good offices with each other."

LIST OF THE CHARTER MEMBERS OF THE  
SALEM CHARITABLE MECHANIC  
ASSOCIATION, 1817.

---

A.

Adams, Nehemiah, cabinet-maker.  
Appleton, Nathaniel, jr., cabinet-maker.  
Abbot, William, painter and glazier.  
Austin, Richard, chair maker.  
Allen, Lewis, cordwainer.  
Ames, Burpee, chair maker.

B.

Blanchard, Benjamin, hair-dresser.  
Bickford, Joshua, cordwainer.  
Baker, Thomas, jeweller.  
Baker, Ephraim, baker.  
Buffum, Samuel, jr., sailmaker.  
Beck, John, chaise painter.  
Bott, John, sadler and chaise maker.  
Bancroft, Daniel, jr., housewright.  
Brown, Samuel, jr.,       “       “  
Brown, Edward,       “       “  
Becket, David, boat-builder.  
Beadle, John, shipwright.  
Bartoll, Samuel, ornamental painter.  
Berry, Ebenezer, tool-maker.  
Black, Moses, morocco leather-dresser  
Brown, Jonathan, jr., housewright.  
Bennett, Cotton, cabinet-maker.

C.

Cushing, Isaac, bookbinder.  
Cook, John M., painter and glazier.

Chipman, Richard M., tin-plate worker.  
Clark, John, housewright.  
Cox, Francis, coach and chaise maker.  
Chever, Benjamin, jr., tanner.  
Cook, James, jr., painter and glazier.  
Chapman, John, jr., printer.  
Chase, Joshua, hatter.  
Cross, Moses, tailor.  
Chamberlain, Timothy, bricklayer.

## D.

Derby, John, jr., tailor.  
Dalton, Eleazer M., cordwainer.  
Driver, Stephen, jr., “  
Dix, Benjamin A., housewright.  
Donaldson, Alexander, pump and block-maker.  
Day, Benjamin, stone-cutter.  
Dana, Elisha, cordwainer.  
Derby, John, 5<sup>th</sup>, tailor.  
Dalton, Joseph, cordwainer.  
Davis David, morocco and leather-dresser.

## E.

Edwards, Joseph, housewright.  
Emery, Samuel, nautical instrument maker.  
Edwards, Abraham, painter.

## F.

Frothingham, Nathaniel, coach and chaise maker.  
Fuller, Elijah, tin-plate worker.  
Felton, John S., sailmaker.  
Felton, Jonathan, cordwainer.  
Fuller, Archelaus, chaise painter.  
Fowler, Samuel, tanner.

## G.

Goodhue, Abner, blacksmith.  
George, Benjamin, “



## 32 THE SALEM CHARITABLE MECHANIC ASSOCIATION.

Gray, Samuel, cordwainer.  
Gould, Allen, “  
Gardner, Joseph, jr., hair-dresser.  
Gwinn, Thaddeus, rope-maker.  
Gardner, David, bricklayer.  
Goodhue, Isaac, coach and chaise maker.  
Grant, Henry, chair maker.

### H.

Howard, Joseph, sailmaker.  
Howard, John, jr. “ “  
Howard, John, sen., sailmaker.  
Holman, Samuel, jr., hatter.  
Howard, Joseph, “  
Hatch, Gideon, tailor.  
Hook, William, cabinet-maker.  
Hubon, Henry, “ “  
Haskell, William, jr., cabinet-maker.  
Hanson, Samuel, cordwainer.  
Hardy, Temple, baker.  
Hill, Robert D., boat-builder.  
Hill, Charles, coach and chaise maker.  
Hay, Richard, hatter.

### I.

Ireland, Isaac, blacksmith.

### J.

Jenkins, William, tanner.  
Jelly, William, hair-dresser.  
Jewett, John, cabinet-maker.

### K.

Kimball, William, hatter.  
Knights, William, cordwainer.  
Kenny, Jonathan, millwright.  
Kimball, Jonathan C., housewright.

## L.

Lord, David, housewright.  
Lefavour, Nathaniel, cordwainer.  
Lamson, Asa, sadler and chaise maker.  
Lord, Jacob, housewright.  
Loring, Joshua, coach and chaise maker.  
Lane, William, sailmaker.  
Leach, Samuel, boat-builder.  
Lamson, William, hatter.

## M.

Morgan, Benjamin, cordwainer.  
Mansfield, Samuel, hatter.  
Millett, Daniel, tailor.  
Mead, John, cabinet-maker.  
Millett, William, cordwainer.  
Masury, John, shipwright.  
Micklefield, William, ——  
McQuillin, John P., cabinet-maker.

## N.

Newhall, Joseph, tin-plate worker.  
Needham, Thomas, cabinet-maker.

## O.

Osborn, Jonathan, sailmaker.  
Oakes, Caleb, cordwainer.

## P.

Perkins, David, blacksmith.  
Perkins, James, “  
Perry, Ittai, “  
Pulsifer, Francis, cabinet-maker.  
Pitman, Mark, “ “  
Pike, Hugh, blacksmith.  
Parsons, Oliver, “  
Perry, Horatio, gunsmith.  
Palfray, Warwick, jr., printer.

Phelps, Samuel W., tailor.  
 Patch Abram, wheelwright.  
 Putnam, Perley, housewright.  
 Phelps, William, sash maker.  
 Page, John, brickmaker.

## R.

Russell, John, printer.  
 Ropes, William, jr., tin-plate worker.  
 Robbins, David, bricklayer.  
 Roberts, William, " "  
 Roberts, Samuel, " "  
 Rose, Joseph, caulker.  
 Rand, Ebenezer, baker.  
 Rugg, Daniel, tallow-chandler.  
 Rugg, John, " "  
 Raymond, Joshua, cooper.  
 Randall, Samuel, housewright.

## S.

Smith, Jonathan, pump and block-maker.  
 Smith, Elliott, cabinet-maker.  
 Staniford, Jeremiah, cabinet-maker.  
 Sanderson, Elijah, cabinet-maker.  
 Safford, David, blacksmith.  
 Southward, Richard, hatter.  
 Slocum, Ebenezer, jr., bricklayer.  
 Smith, Ebenezer, baker.  
 Safford, Joshua, rope-maker.  
 Simonds, Samuel, painter and glazier.  
 Stickney, William, rope-maker.

## T.

Treadwell, Jabez, housewright.  
 Todd, Jeremiah, tailor.  
 Tucker, Andrew, tanner.  
 Tilden, Conners, tobacconist.

## V.

Vincent, Joseph, rope-maker.

Very, John C., sailmaker.

## W.

Warner, Caleb, jeweller.

Wiggin, Asa, tailor.

Wiggin, Pierce L., bricklayer.

Whipple, Jonathan, hatter.

Wendell, Abraham, wheelwright.

Wallis, Levi, cordwainer.

Wiley, James, “

Waters, John, copper smith and brass founder.

Winn, John, jr., tallow-chandler and soapboiler.

Wood, Stephen, cordwainer.

Worcester, Ebenezer, housewright

## RIOT AT GLOUCESTER IN 1768.

---

In 1768, the Acts of Parliament for the regulation of trade in the Province of Massachusetts Bay were being rigidly enforced and Capt. Samuel Fellows was customs officer at Gloucester. In performing his duties he incurred the enmity of the people of that town, and a mob of about seventy persons, lead by several respectable citizens, endeavored to seize the unpopular officer, and in so doing forced its way into the house of one Jesse Saville, who, in the following petition, gives some account of the actions of the mob. Several of those engaged in the affair were afterwards arrested and fined. Saville seems to have been somewhat of a Tory for not long afterwards he became an officer in the customs, and, on Mar. 23, 1770, was taken from his bed by a mob disguised as negroes and Indians, and dragged to the Harbor, where he was subjected to various indignities.

---

STATEMENT OF JESSE SAVELL OF GLOUCESTER RESPECTING A MOB ATTACKING HIS HOUSE & FAMILY, SEPTEMBER, 7, 1768.

I Jefse Savell of Cape Ann in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, do hereby inform the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Board of Commissioners of the Customs for America that on the 7 Day of September, 1768, a number of men came To my House, viz. David Plumer, marchant, Benj<sup>m</sup> Soams, Cooper, Joseph Foster, marchant, Elichander Smith, Blockmacher, Lebeday Day, mafon, Docter Rogers, William Lowder, tinman, David Day, shoemaker, Philemon Hafkel, Black Smith, Daniel Warner, Black Smith, the number of about 70, all of S<sup>d</sup> Gloucester, as nigh as could be Judged. They asked Leave to go into the house to Sarch for Cap<sup>t</sup> Fellows, wich they Did, not then ofering any abuse onely in Talek. My wife Sent my Servant of an erant [and] David Plumer Seized him by the Coller Refusing to Let him go. His miftrefs called him Back [but] they would



not Let him Come but S<sup>d</sup> If he was Sint he should not go unless they knew hiss bysness but Docter Rogers Tock out his Instruments, the wich he halls Teath with, [and] threatened to Hall all his teath out unless He told where Cap<sup>t</sup> Fellows was, threatening to Split his head open with a Club, Holding it over his head. Then they left the House. [In] about an Hour, in wich Time Cap<sup>t</sup> Fellows Road up to our house, Thomas Griffin, Shore man, Seeing him Ride up that way Ran after the mob, told them he was gone up there. In about one hours time they Returnd wich my wife Seeing them told Cap<sup>t</sup> Fellows of. He ameadataely Run out of Doors as fast as posable. No Perfon was in the house Excapt my wife & my mother, Dorcas Haskel, Mary Savell, with two of my Small Childredn. They Came up to the Doors and Sorounded the house with Clubs & axes. The wimen Seing them Run in Such a maner affrited fastning the Doors & windows. They Crys with Shouting we got him. They Cryed opin the Doors. They Refused declaring to the mob ther was no man bodey in the house Except a Child of 5 months old they could give oath. M<sup>r</sup> Plumer Told them, Gentlemen why Dont you walek in. Mr Plumer Did not go into the house himself. My mother Told them they Come in upon the Peril of there Lives if they oferd To break Down the Doors. They immeadataely Stove Down one Door and Entered a grate number of the abouve prfons & William Stevens, Brick Laior, Like wife and a grate many Strangers wich they Didnot no. They Like wife beat of a Lach & buttons of another Door, struck the pole of the ax into the Door & Caseing very much Dammageing. The Same Broak a Seller window to peaces, a Chain, thro<sup>d</sup> over barrels, Chests, Tables & tubs, Ranfacked the house, all parts of it, Broak a bundle of Dry fish to peaces, Destroyed a good deal of the Same, Tock a Gun and broak it by throghing it out of the garit window. Benj<sup>m</sup> Soams, B. Cooper, pinted it, a Loadin Gun, Toward my wife, ordered her out of Doors, A Little gairl of about tow or three of ours so terified, Cryed To my wife fainting a way. They call<sup>d</sup> my mother [and] my wife all the hoorf and all the Dam'd biches and Every Evil name that they Could think of

Stricking Down their Clubs on the flour Each Side of them. My mother beg<sup>d</sup> they would Spare her Life for it was not Pofable She Could Live one hour. They would not listen to her intreateys. They Sarched the houle over & over Seuerall times Halling all the Beds into the flours. After awile they left the houle, then went Down to the meeting houle. There Joseph York, shoe macker, gave them vitels & Drink and was back and forward with them while abfent from our houle wich Generally is Judg<sup>d</sup> he was ordered to Do what he Did by his father Deacon Samuel Griffin of s<sup>d</sup> Town. Our folcks Sent for Some of the nabors to come for they Expected to be killed if they came again. Some s<sup>d</sup> they were glad. Some was affraid to Come So a bitter afternoon they had. I was not at home but was about two miles of by water, neither could i git home by reason of the tide. I came home about ten a Clock at night, very Darek and Raney. Had ocation to go out of Doors so tock my gun for I was affraid without her. A few minuets after I was gone out a Doors they Sorounded our houle attempting to Come in. My father was then in bed. He told them They Should not Come in Such a maner but they might three or fore of them come in and Sarch the houle. A grate number flocked in headed by Dudley Sargent, marchant. Daniel Warner they Chose as Clark. Thomas Griffin above menteioned & Joseph York: were pccafious in this mob. I Stod a Little way of them, heard them Sware they would Tare Down the houle, but what they would have him. I made a pafs to go into the Door. They Sorounded me. I asked them who was there, was anfered by Dudley Sargent, half a Dozen of us. I asked what half a Dozen of such black gard Did there. They anfered me, Dam you we will tell you. They said where is Sam Fellows. I anfered none of your byfnefs. They Imeadatily Scafed me. About Eight or thereaway told me to Let go the gun I pofefsed. Delierd a pafs into the houle. My mother Cry<sup>d</sup> out Jeffe is dead. My wife fainting away. They nocked me Down, Toock away my gun, fired it of, broak it in peaces over a Rock. My father halled me in to the houle by the feet as I Lay on the ground. It was

Terable to See the wimans Countanences and the Cryes of the Children for part of the Children was at School in the Day time. So they Left the house after I threating them in the Law. Job Gallaway of the s<sup>d</sup> town Told my wife he new the Perfon Struck me Down and broak my gun. We were affraid to go to Sleep Ever Since Safly for word has been threatned to tare Down the house Several times and if Ever they Cached me in the harbor they would Serve me as bad as they would Capt Felows or if they Ever Could find out I Confeald him or by any means aided him or gave him any Sustanance they would tare Down the house and mob me which Since I Darefnot appear to profacute my Bysness but Shall be obliged to Leave the Town. If I want to go out of Town I am obilged to go and Come in the night or on the Sabbath Day. About a fortnight a go I was at M<sup>r</sup> Plumer Shop. I told him he muft mack good the Dammage I had sustained. His anwere was I would Profacute him. I said he muft Expect to mack me satisfaction. He Challanged me to Do it for he said they wanted another frolick, they Did not Desier no beter Sport. Where for my intreft and bodey is in Danger Euery Day.

Wherefore I pray this Honorable Board would hear my Complaint and Release me accordingly as you in your wisdom shall see meet wich I your Dutiful Sarvant as in Duty Bound Shall Ever pray.

Jeffe Savell

N. B. That night the mob Came Down to our house, Joseph York, Thomas Griffin, aboue mentioned went Down to the house of Lieu<sup>t</sup> George Dennifons, Called him out of his Beed, told him they were Coming to tare Down our house. The Widdow martha Robinfon, Susana Denifon, are Evedence of this. Mr Denifon made as tho he would go with them. After giting them out of Doors, fastened his Doors, went to Bed, not Joineing them, Shewing himself my fathers & my friend.

Sir, I think this is as Trew as posable I can Render it. Dated October y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 1768.

Jeffe Savell

THE CAPTURE OF THE PACKET SCHOONER  
DESPATCH BY THE PRIVATEER TYRAN-  
NICIDE, ON JULY 10, 1776.

---

SALEM, July, 17, 1776.

This may serve to acquaint your Honours that in the latitude  $40^{\circ} 26'$  north, longitude  $65^{\circ} 50'$  west, I fell in with the armed schooner Despatch from Halifax, bound to New York ; and after an engagement of one-and-a-half hour, she struck to the American arms. I boarded her, and found on board eight carriage guns and twelve swivel guns, twenty small arms, sixteen pistols, twenty cutlasses, some cartridges boxes, and belts for bayonets, nine half-barrels powder, all the accoutrement for said cannon. The Commander and one man were killed, and seven others wounded. The crew consisted of thirty men and one boy. I lost one man killed and ten wounded, and my vessel was much shattered, which obliged me to return with my prize, which I have at anchor in Salem Harbour, and wait your Honour's orders how to proceed with the prisoners. All the Captain's papers and orders were thrown overboard.

I am your Honour's humble servant,

JOHN FISK.

To the Honourable Council and House of Representatives  
of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay now sitting at  
Watertown.

*Massachusetts Archives.*

---

The Tyrannicide was a brig carrying 14 guns and 75 men, and was the first vessel that was built for the public service and commissioned by the State of Massachusetts. Her commander was Capt. John Fisk, son of Rev. Samuel Fisk, pastor of the First Church, Salem. Capt. Fisk was afterwards a major-general in the state militia and died Sept. 28, 1797.



# SALEM TOWN RECORDS.

## TOWN MEETINGS, VOLUME II.

1659—1680.\*

(Continued from Vol. XLI. page 308.)

At A Generall Towne meeting held the 13<sup>th</sup> June: 1670.  
chosen for the Jury of Tryalls.

M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Gardner

Thomas Gardner Jun<sup>r</sup>

M<sup>r</sup> James Browne, Jun<sup>r</sup>

John Williams Coop

Anthony Ashby

Joseph Holton

Att a meetinge of Selectmen beinge p<sup>r</sup>sent 5-5-70

Capt Corwine  
M<sup>r</sup> J<sup>n</sup>o Corwine  
M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jun  
Corp J<sup>n</sup>o Putname  
Edm Batter

Anthony Ashby is alowed to keep a  
houfe of entertaynmt to sell beare &  
Ale Cider for one yeare vppon Tryall

J<sup>n</sup>o Powen is alowed to be an Inhabi-  
tant at the pleafure of the Towne & his

good behaue<sup>r</sup>

M<sup>r</sup> J<sup>n</sup>o Corwine & Edmond Batter are Impowrd to agree  
with M<sup>r</sup> Daniell Epfe Jun for o<sup>r</sup> fcoolmaifter not exeding  
20<sup>li</sup> for one yeare for The Triall from the Town, 1/2 pay  
from the Inhabitants beside & whole pay from ftrang<sup>rs</sup>

Thomas Howard is Admited an Inhabitant

[130] Att a Gen<sup>r</sup>all Towne meetinge held 18-5-70

Its ord<sup>d</sup>ed that the paymt for the building of the meet-  
inge houfe shalbe raifed by a Rate

The felect men are Impowred to Raife & make the Rate  
for the paymt of fum for buildg of New meeti[n]g houfe

The buflines about M<sup>r</sup> Daniell Epps Jun for a fcool-  
maifter was p<sup>r</sup>sentd to the towne & w<sup>t</sup> agreemt was made  
was alowed: vidz for one yeare to haue twenty pounds in  
fuch pay as may be fuetable for him & M<sup>r</sup> J<sup>n</sup>o Corwine  
did q<sup>m</sup>ife to fee him pd in the behalfe of the Towne &  
the Towne to raife it in a Rate for his repaym<sup>t</sup> & the fd  
fcoolmaifter to haue beide halfe pay for all scollers of the  
Towne: & whole pay from ftrangers.

\*Copied from the original by Martha O. Howes and verified by Sidney  
Perley, Esq.



Att a Gen<sup>l</sup>all Towne meetinge held 26-6-70 m<sup>r</sup> Elez Hawthorne is chossen for y<sup>e</sup> 8 : man or Comifion<sup>r</sup> to Joyne with select men to make the Country Rate

Att a meetinge of Select men 26-6-70 beinge p<sup>s</sup>ent,

Its ord<sup>d</sup>ed that the Constabls shall in  
 M<sup>r</sup> Will Browne Jun. their seu<sup>l</sup>all wards goe from house to  
 Corp<sup>l</sup>l J<sup>no</sup> Putname house and take a list of ye males & estats  
 J<sup>no</sup> Pickeringe and bringe to the select men, vpon the  
 Edm Batter next second day of the weeke the same  
 who then are to meat to make the Country Rate

Att a meetinge of the select men 29 : 6 : 70 beinge p<sup>s</sup>ent Togeather with the Comifion<sup>rs</sup>

Its Ord<sup>d</sup>ed that Gen<sup>l</sup>all Towne meet-  
 inge be warned vpon the next Lectur  
 Capt George Corwine day : to meet vpon the sixt day of the  
 M<sup>r</sup> Will Browne weeke followinge at 9 of the clocke in  
 m<sup>r</sup> J<sup>no</sup> Corwine the moringe : for the Choise of a grand  
 Corp<sup>l</sup>l J<sup>no</sup> Putname iury as also Constabls : & to setle the  
 m<sup>r</sup> Barth Gidney buslines about the new meetinge house :  
 J<sup>no</sup> Pickeringe  
 Edm Batter

[131] Att a Gen<sup>l</sup>all Towne Meetinge held the 12<sup>th</sup> of  
 7<sup>mo</sup> 1670

There was Chossen for Constables vidz : Edward Grouer  
 Robert Prince  
 Steven Hasket

There was Chossen for the Grand Quest

M<sup>r</sup> Henry Bartholmew

ffranc Skery

X Babbidge

Jacob Barney Jun

J<sup>no</sup> Marston Jun

Its Ordered that Capt Georg Corwine M<sup>r</sup> J<sup>no</sup> Corwine M<sup>r</sup> Will Browne Jun & Edmund Batter are apoynted and Impowerd to finish the agreemt with J<sup>no</sup> ffiske, and Colect Receiue with the helpe of the Constabls if need be to: and to make pay<sup>mt</sup> for the caringe on the buildinge of a new meetinge house according to a form<sup>r</sup> voat of the towne

In ord<sup>r</sup> to Andover way : Capt Corwine M<sup>r</sup> H Bartholmew Lief Thomas Putname and m<sup>r</sup> will Hollingwood or any three of them are apoynted to meet with some of Andover men to see wheather a better way will be found :

& to view the way already layd and to make a returne to the Towne, wh wilbe best for o<sup>r</sup> Town

There was likewise notice taken that some of Marblehead or others that haue Incroched on o<sup>r</sup> Comons in Cuttinge of wood & Timber or at Bakers Iland &c the select men are to Inquire after it & to act in it accordinge to law & ord<sup>rs</sup>: of the Towne or Select men accordinge to w<sup>t</sup> quiffion is already made

Att a meetinge of the select men 23: 7: 70 beinge p<sup>r</sup>sent

Capt Corwine

M<sup>r</sup> will Brown Jun Robt Prince his pt of Country Rate is

M<sup>r</sup> B Gidney 17 - 13 - 3½

Jn<sup>o</sup> Pickering Steven Haskets pt 21 - 15 - 4

Ed Batter Ed Grovers pt 34 - 05 - 0

73 : 13 : 7½

Robt Prince his minsters Rate 37 - 06 - 6

M<sup>r</sup> Grouer pt minster Rate 76 - 09 - 0

Steven Haskets pt minster Rate 76 - 01 - 0

189 : 16 : 6

[132] 23-7-1670

Constable Grouer is to pay the minster 65 - 00 - 00

Constable Hasket 65 - 00 - 00

Constable Prince 30 - 00 - 00

Att a Meetinge of the select men 11<sup>th</sup> : 9 :

70 beinge p<sup>r</sup>sent

Mr Jno Corwine Its Ord<sup>r</sup>ed that that ord<sup>r</sup> about falling  
Corpl Jno Putnam of trees made in 28-9-1636: that Nath &  
m<sup>r</sup> Barth Gidney Jn<sup>o</sup> Putname & Joshua Rea are further  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Pickeringe Impowerd to see the execucon of the  
Ed Batter forefd ord<sup>r</sup> and to haue the same benifit

Att a meetinge of the select men 15:9.70 beinge p<sup>r</sup>sent,

Capt Corwine Its Ord<sup>r</sup> that ther shallbe a meetinge  
M<sup>r</sup> Will Browne of the select men vpon 23 of this Instant  
Corpl Putname & the Constables of the last yeer are then  
m<sup>r</sup> Barth Gidney to rend<sup>r</sup> their feu<sup>r</sup>all Accounts  
Jno Pickeringe  
Ed Batter

Its Ord<sup>r</sup>ed that Thomas Oliver is to haue twenty shillings in good pay for his

paynes for goinge aboute the towne to Inquire after Inmats for w<sup>t</sup> is past

ffranc Skery for entertaynige of a stranger as an Inmate three weeks Contrary to a towne ord<sup>r</sup>: is to pay twenty shillings to Thomas Oliver: & ten shillings to m<sup>r</sup> ||Jn<sup>o</sup>|| Gidney sen: to their Content: ||within a fortnight|| or in default & none paymt to them or either of them to pay 3<sup>li</sup>: for three weeks

The next is Will Lake for entertaynige a stranger without ord<sup>rs</sup>: is to pay twenty shillings to M<sup>r</sup> Jno Gidney sen within one month tyme as a fine.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Porter Jun for felling of twenty trees without ord<sup>rs</sup>: Confessed twenty or thirty trees find twenty pounds, for each tree 20<sup>s</sup>:

[133] Att a gen<sup>r</sup>all Towne meetinge held 17<sup>th</sup>: 9-70  
Choffen for Jury of Trialls

m<sup>r</sup> Eliez Hawthorne

Nath Putname

m<sup>r</sup> Rich More

Tho Jigles

Jn<sup>o</sup> Rucke

Eliez: Gidney

Voated that those two Ord<sup>rs</sup> made in the years 1636 & 1642 Respectinge: the Cuttinge of trees are Renewed: & Confermed vntill the towne take further ord<sup>s</sup>, and that the Select men in beinge are Impowred to apoynte p<sup>ns</sup>ons to see those Ord<sup>s</sup> efectually put into execucon for the p<sup>rs</sup>eruacon of timber: & especially yonge trees in all pts of the town Commons.

Att a meetinge of the select men held 23-9-70 beinge p<sup>r</sup>fent

m<sup>r</sup> Jno Corwine  
Corp<sup>ll</sup> Putnum  
Jno Pickering  
Edm Batter

Its ordered that what timber trees that haue been felled & haue lyen vnocupied aboute a moneth vpon the Towns Comons it shalbe lawfull for Jn<sup>o</sup> fiske to take them for the vse of the meetinge houfe

Its ord<sup>d</sup> that Will flinte Jno Pickering & will Traske are apoynted to see the ord<sup>rs</sup> executed about trees on the Towne Cowe Common & Rich Leech & Nath Howard & Jno Bachelore on Rial side ||& Jno watters|| & Jno Putname & Joshua Rea: Anthony Needham about the farms and these p<sup>ns</sup>ons for their fafull dischardge of this ord<sup>r</sup> shalbe paid for their paynes, & its to be vnd<sup>r</sup>stood that any one

of these psons thus apoynted hauig pticular ord<sup>rs</sup> from the select ||men as impowred to sett out|| eu<sup>y</sup> tree or trees or any other green wood, & those psons that haue liberty to fall trees to Cut vp or Cause to be cutt vp the tops of the said trees and set vp or cary it away and without ord<sup>rs</sup> as abou said not to sett out any to any psons, and likewise to Informe the select men from tyme to tyme the breach of this ord<sup>r</sup> & the select men are to meet vpon that acc<sup>tt</sup>: the first second day of eu<sup>y</sup> moneth vntill they take further ord<sup>rs</sup> & to begine to meat the first munday of december about 5 of the cloak in the euening

Rich Sibly granted liberty to fall 6 trees for his vse for shingling ||& 2 tres to make trees||

Jno Bleuin hath liberty to fall 4 or 6 trees for building & these men do promise to pay w<sup>m</sup> Traske, who is apoynted to dd ther trees to them

will Lord Jun is apoynted Corder of wood & to haue 3<sup>d</sup> p to be paid by the buyer

[134] Att a meetinge of Select men 5 : 10 - 70 beinge p<sup>se</sup>nt

Capt Corwine  
Mr Jno Corwine  
Corpl Jno Putnam  
Mr Barth Gidney  
Edm Batter  
Mr W<sup>m</sup> Brown

The shoremen of this Towne that make or dry fish vpon o<sup>r</sup> fish Iland haue liberty to Cutt flake stuffe vpon o<sup>r</sup> Comons quided they cutt noe oacke nor walnut tree, & only for that vse

Jn<sup>o</sup> Bachelore haue liberty to cutt 6 trees to make fencinge stuffe vpon the Comons

Jn<sup>o</sup> Giles haue liberty to fall fueteen trees for buildinge of a Barne: &

Will Downton haue liberty to fell 16: or 17 trees to build him a house.

ffranc Collince haue liberty to fall twenty trees for to build his son Jno Brown to build him a house & himself a house, vpon Bakers Iland & ther to take w<sup>t</sup> he wanteth & is apoynted to take care that not any Cutt timber or wood without leaue of select men

Jno Pickering haue liberty graunted to fell ten pine & other trees: & Jno Putnam three trees & Elez Gidney 10 trees

Edw Grouer is apoynted to make a suplement of waites



& measures & he is to be paid again by the town laying out money to be allowed again in valew 20<sup>s</sup> : for 15<sup>s</sup> || in money || out of the town rate

franc Skery hath liberty to Cutt 12 trees for fencing  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Southwicke hath liberty to fall & Cary awy 3 pine trees

Ifacke Cooke liberty for 6 trees

Jno Pudney liberty for 6 trees

Jno Glouer hath liberty for 2 trees

Jeremah Neale has liberty for 3 trees

Edw Beacham has liberty for 6 trees for fencig

Josiah Southwicke has liberty to fell 6 trees for building

Thom West 6 trees

[135] Att a meeting of select men 30:10-70: being p<sup>r</sup>sent

Its ordred that for the layinge owt of a highway near frost fish Riu<sup>r</sup>: Capt Corwine Jn<sup>o</sup> Pickeringe & Edmond Batter are apoynted & impowred to lay it out or any two of them: & m<sup>r</sup> Barth Gidney & this to be don vppon the 4<sup>th</sup>: of next

weeke,

There is a towne meetinge to be warned the next lectur day for a meetinge the second day of the weeke followinge at 9 of the Clocke for to make a towe Rate & for all psons to acquaint the town w<sup>t</sup> their feu<sup>r</sup>all disburbsfmts haue been for the town that ord<sup>rs</sup> may be taken for paym<sup>t</sup>

Att a meetinge of the select men 16:11-70 beinge p<sup>r</sup>sent

Jno Cliford hauing bought a house & land that form<sup>r</sup>ly was form<sup>r</sup>ly m<sup>r</sup> Capt Corwine mr Will Browne mr Jno Corwine mr Bartho Gidney Jn<sup>o</sup> Pickering Ed Batter Goofes for thirty two pounds: as p bill of sale doth appeare wh account of paym<sup>t</sup> is as followeth vidz:

Imprints for keepinge of m<sup>rs</sup> Goofe 05 - 00 - 00

Its for keeping: of Sarah Lambert & Child 1667 11 - 00 - 00

Its for 3 years afterwards at 7<sup>th</sup> p Anum 21 - 00 - 00

the other 5<sup>th</sup> pd by the towne:

---

37 - 00 - 00



Jn<sup>o</sup> Cliford tyme of keepinge of farah Lambert begn  
5.10.1670

The Deacons p <sup>r</sup> sentd their Acc <sup>ts</sup> to the select men & wee find in Deacon Hornes hand	13 <sup>u</sup> : 00 : 05 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>4</sub>
& in Deacon prince hand	4 - 01 - 7 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>
	<hr/> 17 - 2 - 10

There is liberty graunted for the Cuttinge of fire wood  
at the p<sup>r</sup>sent snow lying deepe vppon the ground: in  
fwamps quided w<sup>t</sup> they Cutt downe day by day: ||it|| be  
cutt into wood to be caried away the same day vppon the  
penalty of 10<sup>s</sup>: p: ||tree|| the one halfe to the Informer &  
the other to the poore of the Towne

Mr Willm Browne Jun & Edmond Batter are Impowred  
to setle Rebeca to some good plac

Mr Will Browne & m<sup>r</sup> Jno Corwine & m<sup>r</sup> Barth Gid-  
ney, are apoynted to call the Constables of the last yeare  
to an acc<sup>tt</sup> or any two of them

[136] Att a Gen<sup>r</sup>all Towne meetinge held 16:11:70

Voated then for the raifinge of a Towne Rate

To Capt Corwine	06 - 00 : 00
pd To M <sup>r</sup> John Gidney sen	09 - 09 - 09
pd To Jno Cliford	04 - 08 - 06
pd To scoolmaister 20 <sup>u</sup> : & m <sup>r</sup> Jno Corwin	24 - 00 - 00
pd To M <sup>r</sup> Will Browne Jun	01 - 16 - 05
pd To the Bellringer	05 - 00 - 00
pd To Corp <sup>u</sup> Jno Pickering	00 - 16 - 00
pd The whipp <sup>r</sup>	02 - 00 - 00
pd To m <sup>r</sup> Ashby for expences about highways	05 - 04 - 00
pd To Jno Marston Jun for mendinge gates	00 - 05 - 00
pd To Tho Oliver for goinge about Towne to Inquire after Inmats &c	01 - 00 - 00
pd To the deputys Chardges each 7 <sup>u</sup>	14 - 00 - 00
To the Coledge money	06 - 00 - 00

To Capt Corwine w<sup>t</sup> is due to him for

aboute the fort not pd by Samll williams 03 - 10 - 00

Marshall Skery hath liberty to Cutt wood on Rial fide  
for wood 10 : or 12 : ||trees|| & fwmpe wood w<sup>t</sup> he needeth

[137] 1670 Constable Edward Grouer

pt of Towne Rate 38 : 05 - 04

Constable Steven Hasket pt 27 - 08 : 00

Constable Robt Prince pt 21 - 07 - 10

---

87 - 01 - 02

Bills Graunted for the paymt of Towne Debts 19<sup>th</sup>  
11<sup>mo</sup>—70 pd M<sup>r</sup> Jno Corwine To 1 Bill of 19<sup>th</sup>.00-4<sup>d</sup>:  
together with w<sup>t</sup> he owed for the Towne ||ground|| wh is  
5<sup>th</sup> were the scoolehouse form<sup>ly</sup> stood 24 : 00 : 04

pd To m<sup>r</sup> Jno Gidney fen 1 Bill 09 - 09 - 9

pd To M<sup>r</sup> Will Browne Jun 01 - 16 - 5

pd To Jno Cliford 04 - 08 - 6

pd To Henry West 05 - 00 - 6

pd To Jno Pickeringe 00 - 16 - 00

pd To Anthony Ashby 05 - 04 : 00

pd To Tho Oliver 01 - 00 - 00

pd 7<sup>th</sup> To Capt George Corwine 2 Bills  
9<sup>th</sup> : 10 : pd 7.00 16 - 10 - 00

pd To Edmond Batter 07 - 00 : 00

pd To Jn<sup>o</sup> Marston Jun 00 - 05 : 00

pd To: m<sup>r</sup> Jno Gidney fen 00 - 16 - 11

pd To Nath Pickman Sen<sup>r</sup> 00 - 14 - 00

[138] Att a meetinge of select men 20<sup>th</sup> : 12 : 70

Capt Corwine

m<sup>r</sup> Will Browne Jun

Corpl<sup>l</sup> Putname

m<sup>r</sup> Barth Gidney

Capt Pickering

Ed : Batter

beinge p<sup>s</sup>ent wee apoynte a Gen<sup>l</sup>all  
Towne meetinge for the Choise of select  
men for the next yere vpon the third  
day of March beinge 6<sup>th</sup> day of the week  
at 8 of the clocke mornige

Constable John Porter is Debito<sup>r</sup> li fs d

It : for his p<sup>t</sup> of the Country Rate 15 : 15 : 08

It : for his p<sup>t</sup> of the mineft<sup>r</sup> rate 35 : 00 : 06

It : for his p<sup>t</sup> of the Towne Rate 27 : 10 : 03

---

78 : 06 : 05

Conftable Porter is Credito<sup>r</sup>

By m<sup>r</sup> Higginson as p his receipt pd  
him

23 : 00 : 06

By. John Putnam pd him	05 : 00 : 00
By. Joseph Huchinson pd him	02 : 00 : 00
By. W <sup>m</sup> Trafke pd him	02 : 00 : 00
By. m <sup>r</sup> Endecott pd him	04 : 00 : 00
By. Nath Putnam & Joshua Ray pd them	04 : 01 : 06
By. W <sup>m</sup> Trafke & Comp <sup>a</sup> pd them	08 : 12 : 06
By. m <sup>r</sup> Higginson: as p his receipt pd him more	12 : 00 : 00
By. Jn <sup>o</sup> Grifwells rate Abated	00 : 05 : 00
By. Jn <sup>o</sup> Phelps rate Abated	00 : 09 : 00
By. Jn <sup>o</sup> Sampsons rate Abated	00 : 05 : 00
By. Allowance for Gathering in the rates	00 : 17 : 03
By. the Country Treasurer pd him as p his receipt doth Appear : 15 <sup>li</sup> 15 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup>	15 : 15 : 06

---

78 : 06 : 03

ffarm<sup>r</sup> Porter Conftable is discharg'd from the Rate  
Committed to him the year that he was Conftable in

[139] Conftable Georg Keafer: is Debitor	li	fs	d
for his pt of the Towne rate	54	15	09
for his pt of the Country Rate	34	13	08
for his pt of the minefters rate	71	02	06
for Seuerall men on the minefters rate that were not Sum'd vp	00	11	06
	161	03	05

Conftable Keafer is Credito<sup>r</sup>

By the Country Rate w <sup>ch</sup> m <sup>r</sup> Phipeny was to Gather	34 : 13 : 08
By m <sup>r</sup> Higginson as p his receipt pd him	69 : 03 : 00
By Abatement for Seuerall men gone	02 : 02 : 06
By m <sup>r</sup> Bartholmew & m <sup>r</sup> Ele Hathorne	06 : 17 : 00
By m <sup>r</sup> Bartholmew pd him	01 : 09 : 00
By m <sup>r</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Corwin pd him	01 : 00 : 00
By m <sup>r</sup> Philip Cromwell pd him	02 : 18 : 06
By Ruben Guppy	00 : 03 : 04
By John Pickerine	00 : 16 : 00
By m <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Browne Sen <sup>r</sup>	06 : 18 : 01
By m <sup>r</sup> Gedny Sen <sup>r</sup> 2 bills of	09 : 12 : 09

By Hennery West pd him	05 : 00 : 00
By m <sup>r</sup> Batter pd him	05 : 14 : 06
By Cap <sup>t</sup> Corwin pd him	10 : 07 : 00
By being Charg'd for Joseph Gardner when it was in m <sup>r</sup> Phippenys rate & he Gath'd it in	00 : 16 : 00
By Allowance for Gathering in the Towne & the mineftrs rate & other Expences about Towne Buifines	01 : 06 : 00
By Jn <sup>o</sup> Hill & Joseph Boyce Jun <sup>r</sup> pd them	02 : 00 : 00
By m <sup>r</sup> Grafton Sen <sup>r</sup> pd him	00 : 06 : 01
	<hr/>
	161 : 03 : 05

this acc<sup>o</sup> is Ballanc'd And m<sup>r</sup> Georg Keafer is discharg'd  
from the Rates Committed to him the year that he was  
Constable in

[140] Constable Joseph Phippeny is Debito <sup>r</sup> li	fs	d
for his pt of the Towne Rate	36 : 03 : 05	
for the mineftrs rate his p <sup>t</sup> is	60 : 02 : 06	
for his p <sup>t</sup> of the Country Rate	22 : 17 : 00	
for m <sup>r</sup> Keafers Country Rate w <sup>ch</sup> y <sup>u</sup> were to Gather	34 : 13 : 08	
for Seuerall men on the mineftrs rate that were not Sum'd vp come to	01 : 13 : 06	
	<hr/>	
	155 : 10 : 01	

Constable Phippeny is Credito <sup>r</sup>	
By m <sup>r</sup> Higginson as p his receipt	51 : 11 : 09
By Willm Browne Jun <sup>r</sup>	01 : 06 : 02
By m <sup>r</sup> Gedny Sen <sup>r</sup>	01 : 12 : 06
By Nath Pickman	01 : 00 : 00
By Capt Corwin : 2 bills for himfelfe & one of 30 <sup>s</sup> for Henery Rennolds all is	08 : 16 : 00
By being Charg'd for Jn <sup>o</sup> Gedny Jun <sup>r</sup> when it was in m <sup>r</sup> Keafers rate & he Gather'd it in	01 : 00 : 00
By being Allow'd Jn <sup>o</sup> Graftons & Joshua Wards rates is in all	01 : 15 : 00
By m <sup>r</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Gardn <sup>r</sup> pd him	01 : 00 : 00
By Jn <sup>o</sup> Clifford pd him	06 : 05 : 00
By m <sup>r</sup> Henery Bartholmew pd him	05 : 02 : 00
By m <sup>r</sup> Bartholmew & m <sup>r</sup> Ele Hathorne	03 : 02 : 00



By Gathering in Constable Keafers p <sup>t</sup> of the Country rate for w <sup>ch</sup> y <sup>n</sup> are to be allow'd	02 : 00 : 00
By m <sup>r</sup> Higginson as p his receipt	01 : 13 : 00
By m <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Browne Sen <sup>r</sup> pd him	01 : 10 : 00
By Allowance for Gathering the Towne and Mineft <sup>rs</sup> rate & other Expencc about Towne Buifnes	01 : 06 : 00
By m <sup>r</sup> Higginson: pd him more 17 <sup>s</sup>	00 : 17 : 00
By m <sup>r</sup> Batter pd him 3 <sup>u</sup> 16 <sup>s</sup> 11 <sup>d</sup>	03 : 16 : 11
By the Country Treasurer pd him as p <sup>r</sup>	
Receipt	22 : 17 : 00
By m <sup>r</sup> Keisers his pt of y <sup>e</sup> Country Rate paid by him	34 : 13 : 08
mor paid m <sup>r</sup> gedny Sen <sup>r</sup> bill for Comition <sup>rs</sup>	
Expences	02 : 14 : 00

---

153 : 17 : 04

more over paid the ||Country|| treasurer 002 : 11 : 06

[141] At A Generall Towne Meeting held the 3<sup>d</sup>; m<sup>r</sup>ch: 1670/71

Chofsen for Select men for the year Enfueing.

Viz <sup>t</sup> Majo <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Hauthorne	m <sup>r</sup> Joseph Grafton Sen <sup>r</sup>
M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Browne Sen <sup>r</sup>	Lef <sup>t</sup> Georg Gardner
ffarm <sup>r</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Porter	W <sup>m</sup> Browne Jun <sup>r</sup>
m <sup>r</sup> Hennery Bartholmew	

Capt James Smith of m<sup>r</sup>blhead, his Demand of 40f<sup>n</sup> for Entertaining of Sicke folke in his house at Castle hill: is reffer'd to the Select Men to Agree w<sup>th</sup> him and to See him Sattified

Hennery West Defir'd to be Dismif'd from Ringing of the bell, And the Towne Reffer'd it to the Selectmen to make choice of another, and to Agree w<sup>th</sup> him, Accordingly the Select men haue made choice of Benjamin ffelton, and Agreed with him, to Allow him as Hennery West had formerly.

Thomas Oliuer his Demand of twenty shillings for Goeing about the Towne to Inquire after Inmates is allow'd him and ffancis Skery is to pay it, in Some good pay to his Content, for Entertaining an Inmate



Nath: Pickman, his Demand of fourteen shillings for worke done about the Meeting house, is allow'd

The Select men are Desir'd to Agree w<sup>th</sup> Some body for the mony w<sup>ch</sup> the Deacons lent to the Towne, w<sup>ch</sup> was tenn pounds, and to Giue such Allowance as they can Agree for, and the mony to be pd the Deacons Againe

1672. The Select men paid into the Deacons Seauen pounds in mony in the yeare 1672

The Towne has Reffer'd W<sup>m</sup> Adams petition for halfe An Acre of land, to Keep sheep in to the Select men, and to lay it him out & not Exceed halfe an Acre

Voated that the Select men shall call the Councntables to account, and reckon w<sup>th</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Higginson for the years past

The County Court held at Salem in November last Seeing Cause, to Reffer it to this Towne to make Choice of one to Keep an Ordinarie, to Sell Beer, w<sup>ch</sup> accordingly the Towne haue ||done &|| made Choice of m<sup>r</sup> Joseph Gardner, to Keep an Ordinarie M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Gardner hath the Aprobation of the Select men to Sell wine by Retaile.

[142] At A meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Select men the 6: m<sup>ch</sup> 1670/71 being p<sup>r</sup>sent

Major Hathorne  
m<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Browne, Sen<sup>r</sup>  
m<sup>r</sup> Bartholomew  
m<sup>r</sup> Grafton  
Left Geo: Gardner  
W<sup>m</sup> Browne, Jun<sup>r</sup>

Its Ord<sup>d</sup> that all fences about the towne shall be Sufficiently repaired, and all feilds Inclosed by the last of this Instant month, on the penalty of fve shillings for Euery Weeks Defect, and Hennery Skery Jun<sup>r</sup> & Jeremy Neal are Chofen Suruey<sup>rs</sup> of the fences from the meeting house to the Lower End of the Towne And W<sup>m</sup> flint & John Marfton Jun<sup>r</sup> from the meeting house to the Strong Watter Brooke.

Its Ord<sup>d</sup> that all Swine aboue two months old shall be Sufficeently Ringed that goe vpon the Townes Commons at or before, the twentieth day of this Instant month vpon the penalty of 12<sup>d</sup> p day for neglect, and to be Suffisiently yoaked p the first of May next on the Same penalty & Reuben Guppy is Appointed to See the Execution of this Order, & to haue the benifit of the fines, and this Order to Continue throw out the year And it is further ord<sup>d</sup>

that Reuben Guppy is to Ringe and yoake the hoggs || that are not ring'd & yoak'd||and to haue 12<sup>d</sup> p hogg for his labor. Ruben Guppy Reffuseing to Execute this order, Edm<sup>o</sup> Bridges is Chosen, in his roome to see the Execution of it

m<sup>r</sup> Bartholmew Lef<sup>t</sup> Gardner & W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jun<sup>r</sup>, or any two of them are Appointed to lay out the land for W<sup>m</sup> Adams.

m<sup>r</sup> Bartholmew Lef<sup>t</sup> Gardn<sup>r</sup> & W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jun<sup>r</sup> Laid out to W<sup>m</sup> Adams near about halfe an Acre of Land next to the brooke caled strong watter Brooke, right ouer Against the house & land of Sam<sup>l</sup> Ebborne Jun<sup>r</sup>

W<sup>m</sup> Trafke & Isack Cooke are Chosen Suruey<sup>rs</sup> of the fences of the North ffeild

John Pickering & Nich<sup>o</sup> Maning are Chosen Suruey<sup>rs</sup> of the ffences belonging to the South ffeild.

W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jun<sup>r</sup>, is Chosen to keepe the Towne booke this year Enfueing.

[143] At A meeting of the ffreemen the 11<sup>th</sup> m<sup>r</sup>ch 1670/71

m<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Browne Sen<sup>r</sup> is Chosen Comitioner to Carry in the Voates for the nomination of majestrates, at the meeting of the Comitioners, of other townes vpon the day Appointed by law.

At A meeting of the Select men the 17<sup>th</sup> m<sup>r</sup>ch 1670/71 being p<sup>r</sup>sent

Major Hathorne  
ffarm<sup>r</sup> Porter  
m<sup>r</sup> Bartlmew  
m<sup>r</sup> Grafton  
Lef<sup>t</sup> Gardn<sup>r</sup>  
W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jun<sup>r</sup>

Its Order'd that a Gen<sup>r</sup>all Towne Meeting be warn'd the Next Lectur day, to meet vpon the last day of the Same weeke, w<sup>ch</sup> will be the 25<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup>ch at 9 of the Clocke in y<sup>e</sup> morning To Confid<sup>r</sup> what is to be done about Andeu<sup>r</sup> High Way, and to Choofe a Cow Keeper and to Choofe a Grand Jury man, and what Elce may fall in, wherein the Town is Confern'd

At A Gen<sup>r</sup>all Towne Meeting held the 25<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup>ch : 1671.

Voated that Majo<sup>r</sup> Hathorne Cap<sup>t</sup> Corwin m<sup>r</sup> Hen Bartholmew and Lef<sup>t</sup> Tho: Putnam or the Majo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>t</sup> of them, shall see if ther may be a better High way fownd out to Andeuer, then that w<sup>ch</sup> now is, w<sup>ch</sup> if they can finde, And

Andeuer men will not Consent vnto, then the pties Aboue named Are desir'd to petition to the Generall Court for it, but if they cannot haue it Granted, then they are to Appoint men to mend the way that now is before Salem Court next in June and to make A returne to the Towne.

Voated that the Select men shall take care to guide one to Keepe the Cows belonging to the Towne, and to guide Bulls for the heard.

Voated that the Select men shall take Care of the poore of the Towne, and guide what is needfull for them on the Towns account

The Select men are to Choofe Suruey's of the Towne highways

John Smith maltster hath priuillidge of the Common Granted him as other Inhabitants haue.

m<sup>r</sup> Edm<sup>o</sup> Batter is Chosen to Serue on the Grand Jury

Granted the request of the proprietors of the North ffeild, that Nath. ffelton shall haue liberty to fence about ten pole at the north End of ther Generall fence ouer a little peice of Salt marsh being about a qtr of an Acre, and shall haue the priuillidge of what thatch or ffodder may be cutt vpon it, during the Towns pleasure.

[144] Voated that the Select men shall take care to guide a house for m<sup>r</sup> Epps to Keep skooles in till his year be out w<sup>ch</sup> will be in July or August next

At A meeting of the Select men the 27<sup>th</sup> m<sup>ch</sup>: 1671 being p<sup>r</sup>sent.

Maj<sup>r</sup> Hathorne  
m<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Browne Sen<sup>r</sup>  
m<sup>r</sup> Bartholmew  
W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jun<sup>r</sup>  
Constable Groues

m<sup>r</sup> Bartholmew Gedny is Chosen to be Clarke of the m<sup>r</sup>kett for the year Ensueing for the Sealing of waights & measures||and Constable Groues is Appointed to Giue him notice of it.

At A meeting of the Select men the 4<sup>th</sup> Aprill: 1671 being p<sup>r</sup>sent:

Maj<sup>r</sup> Hathorne  
m<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Browne  
m<sup>r</sup> Bartholmew  
m<sup>r</sup> Grafton  
Left Geo. Gardn<sup>r</sup>  
W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jun<sup>r</sup>

W<sup>m</sup> flint, John Neal, Joseph Phipen Sen<sup>r</sup> & Jn<sup>o</sup> Marfy are Chosen to Repaire the high-ways, begining at strong Watter Brooke, and Soe to Winter Iland.

John Southwick & Eleaz<sup>r</sup> Gyles from strong watter Brooke, vp to the farmes, and all other ways soe farr as the Towne



is Confernd to repaire, Agreed w<sup>th</sup> John Milke to Keep the Cowes this Summ<sup>r</sup> at 4<sup>s</sup> p head, and he is to quide two Suffisient bulls and to haue the benifit of that ord<sup>r</sup> of 12<sup>d</sup> p cow that feed on the towne Commons w<sup>th</sup>out Keepers, and to begin the 17<sup>th</sup> of this p<sup>r</sup>sent month of April 1771, and to End the 20<sup>th</sup> of october following.

John Taylor, Joyner, is Admitted an Inhabitant

At A meeting of the ffreemen the 22<sup>th</sup> April: 1671

Chosen for Deputies for the Generall Court the year  
Enfueing m<sup>r</sup> Edm<sup>o</sup> Batter & m<sup>r</sup> Henery Bartholmew

[145] At A meeting of the Select men the 27<sup>th</sup> maje  
1671 being p<sup>r</sup>sent Its Ord<sup>r</sup>d that ther shall be a High

Maj <sup>r</sup> Hathorne	Way Laid: out from the Country Way
ffarm <sup>r</sup> porter	that Cometh Downe to the head of frost
m <sup>r</sup> Bartholmew	fish brooke into Jacob Barny Sen's Land
m <sup>r</sup> Grafton	to goe to his barrs and soe downe to the
W <sup>m</sup> Browne Jun <sup>r</sup>	riuer it being the Same way that hath

been to Cart to the Riuer, the which way is to be laid out  
two Rodd wide vntill it Cometh within four rodd of the  
riuer and soe to be four rodd from high watter mark which  
is to be soe from the watter takeing in both the poynts  
wher wood is vsually laid and the Coue between them  
ffarmer Porter & Rich<sup>d</sup> Leach are appointed to Lay out  
the Way.

At A Generall Towne meeting held the 19<sup>th</sup> June:  
1671. m<sup>r</sup> Eleazer Hathorne Chosen to Serue vpon the  
Grand Jurie Chosen to Serue on the Jurie of Tryalls

Leif <sup>t</sup> Georg Gardner	Samuel Pickman
m <sup>r</sup> Zerobable Endecott	John Clifford
Serg <sup>t</sup> Nath ffelton	Manasfes Marston
Joseph Phipen Sen <sup>r</sup>	

At A meeting of the Select men the 8<sup>th</sup> of July 1671  
being p<sup>r</sup>sent It Ord<sup>r</sup>d that ther shall be A Generall

Maj <sup>r</sup> Hathorne	Towne meeting Warn'd the next lecture
m <sup>r</sup> Browne Sen <sup>r</sup>	day to meet on the munday following
ffarmer Porter	w <sup>ch</sup> will be the 17 <sup>th</sup> of July at 10 of the
m <sup>r</sup> Bartholmew	Clock in the morning. To Contider of
m <sup>r</sup> Grafton	Some propoitions made by m <sup>r</sup> Higginson,
Left Gardner	About his remoueall, and Allfoe to Con-
W <sup>m</sup> Browne Jun <sup>r</sup>	

sider of another high way to Andeuer, and to make choise of an Eight man or Comission<sup>r</sup> to Joyne with the Select men to Make the Country Rate

[146] At A Generall Towne meeting held the 17<sup>th</sup> of July: 1671: Cap<sup>t</sup> Georg Corwine is Chofsen for the 8<sup>th</sup> man or Comifsion<sup>r</sup> to Joyne With the Select men to make the Country Rate.

Majo<sup>r</sup> Hathorne Cap<sup>t</sup> Corwine m<sup>r</sup> Hennery Bartholmew and Lef<sup>t</sup> Tho: Putnam are Chosen to take care about Andouar Highway, and Appoint the place wher a bridge shall be made ouer the riuer, and Agree with some men to doe it that it may be done before the next court held at Salem.

m<sup>r</sup> Daniel Epps, is Chofsen to keep A Gramar Skoole in this Towne for the year Enfueing, and its left to the Select men to Agree with him for his yearly maintainnace from the Towne.

Its ord<sup>d</sup> that m<sup>r</sup> Edward Norice shall haue ten pownds allow'd him for the year Ensueing, towards his maintainance and this to be pd out of the Towne Rate.

The Towne made Choice of m<sup>r</sup> Batter m<sup>r</sup> Bartholmew and Lef<sup>t</sup> Putnam to goe to m<sup>r</sup> Higginson to know his minde whether one hundred pownds in mony & forty Cord of woode according to A proposition, made by him formerly to the Towne, would now Sattiffy him for his yearly maintainance, and the trouble, to be taken of from him, in the Gathering of it in from Seuerall psons, which accordingly they did, and brought this returne to the Towne from him as ffolloweth. that he did Except of ther proposition made to him of one hundred pownds in mony and forty Cord of wood, per anum for his mayntaynance from the Towne, to be paid him twenty fve pownds in mony Each quarter of the year: Vpon wich the Towne past this Voate that m<sup>r</sup> Higginson should haue one hundred pownds in mony p anum and forty Cord of wood, the mony to be paid him, twenty fve pownds p quarter at each quarter of the year, and the year

[147] Year to begin the next January, and the Towne made Choice of m<sup>r</sup> William Browne Sen<sup>r</sup>, to pay him this



mony, and wood, before mentioned, and he accepts it  
 ¶ for one yeare ¶ quided he may haue the Rate of one hun-  
 dred & Sixty powns paid him in by y<sup>e</sup> Constables in Such  
 pay and at such prizes as the Country Rate is paid in at,  
 and if any man pays him in mony he shall haue one quar-  
 ter part of his rate Abated him

At A meeting of the Select men the 31<sup>th</sup> July 1671  
 being p<sup>r</sup>sent. Agreed m<sup>r</sup> Daniel Epps Jun<sup>r</sup> to keep  
 a Gramer Shooles for this year En-  
 fueing. and he is to haue twenty  
 powns ffrom the Towne to be pd him  
 out of the Towne Rate in Such pay as  
 may be Sutable for him, and he is to  
 haue besides halfe pay for all Skollers  
 of the Towne and Whole pay from Strangers, and the year  
 is to begin, wher it Ended the last year that is to Say on  
 the 18<sup>th</sup> of July past

At A Generall Towne meeting held the 28<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>st</sup>: 1671

Its ord<sup>d</sup> that the Councables that shall be now Chosen  
 shall Serue till the next Gen<sup>r</sup>all Towne meeting in m<sup>r</sup>ch  
 next When the Select men are Chosen and that then new  
 Constables shall be Chosen which shall Serue for the whole  
 year, and that is the time Appointed that the Constables shall  
 be Chosen in heerafter, namely at the Gen<sup>r</sup>all Towne meet-  
 ing in m<sup>r</sup>ch when the Select men are Chosen :

Chosen for Constables, till the Gen<sup>r</sup>all Towne meet-  
 ing in m<sup>r</sup>ch next, and they to Gather in the Rates for the  
 ¶ whole ¶ year for Constables. m<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardner, m<sup>r</sup> Eleaz<sup>r</sup>  
 Gedny. & Nath: Ingerfon

Chosen for the Grand Jury. for the year Enfueing

Corporall Jn<sup>o</sup> Putnam Nath: Pickman. Sen<sup>r</sup>

Thomas Gardner Jun<sup>r</sup> Isack Williams

Edward Woolland ffancis Nurfe

[148] At A meeting of the Select men: the 29<sup>th</sup> of Au-  
 gust: 1671. being p<sup>r</sup>sent Agreed w<sup>th</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> James Smith, of  
 m<sup>r</sup>blhead, that the Towne is to pay him  
 thirty shillings for his Entertaining the  
 Sicke people in his house at Castle Hill  
 Charg<sup>d</sup> a bill on m<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Corwin  
 this p<sup>r</sup>sent daje to pay Capt Smith thir-

maj<sup>r</sup> Hathorne  
 m<sup>r</sup> Browne Sen<sup>r</sup>  
 ffarm<sup>r</sup> Porter  
 Mr Bartholmew  
 Left Gardner  
 W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jun<sup>r</sup>

ty shillings, but he return'd the bill to the Select men & Said that m<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Corwin reffused to pay the bill:

Walter Doleman, is rec'd, An Inhabitant in this Towne  
Sam<sup>ll</sup> Steuens, is recd ||to be|| An Inhabitant soe long  
as he behaues himselfe well in the Towne

Jn<sup>o</sup> Corwine refuseing to pay Cap<sup>t</sup> Smiths bill a bill  
was Charg'd on W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jun<sup>r</sup> to pay him thirty shill-  
ings, and he pay'd it to S<sup>d</sup> Smith on the Townes acc<sup>o</sup>

The Select men vpon Inquiry after what stocke of pow-  
der and bulletts the towne haue they finde as followeth:

Imp<sup>r</sup> In the hands of Cap<sup>t</sup> Georg Corwin two barrells of  
powder, and

In the hands of m<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Browne Sen<sup>r</sup> about a hundred  
and halfe or a hundred & three quarters of bulletts

And In the hands of Cap<sup>t</sup> Price about Sixty pownds of  
Bulletts.

[149] 30<sup>th</sup> Day of August: 1671:

	li	s	d
m <sup>r</sup> Sam <sup>ll</sup> Gardner, Constable his p <sup>t</sup> of the mineft <sup>rs</sup> rate is	067	15	00
m <sup>r</sup> Eleaz <sup>r</sup> Gedny Constable, his p <sup>t</sup> is	080	10	00
Nathaniel Ingerfon, Constable his p <sup>t</sup> is	039	03	00
The whole of the Mineft <sup>rs</sup> rate is	187	08	00
4 <sup>th</sup> Sep <sup>t</sup> 1671.			

m <sup>r</sup> Sam <sup>ll</sup> Gardner, Constable his p <sup>t</sup> of the Country rate is	031	08	06
m <sup>r</sup> Eleaz <sup>r</sup> Gedny Constable his p <sup>t</sup> is	030	03	06
Nathaniel Ingerfon Constables p <sup>t</sup> is	016	12	03
* the whole is	078	04	03
9 <sup>th</sup> January: 1671			

m <sup>r</sup> Sam <sup>ll</sup> Gardner, Constable his p <sup>t</sup> of the Towne Rate is	030	05	02
m <sup>r</sup> Eleaz <sup>r</sup> Gedny Constable his p <sup>t</sup> is	040	17	08
Nathaniel Ingerfon Constable his p <sup>t</sup> is	023	13	00
The Whole of The Towne Rate is	094	15	10

[150] At A meeting of the Select men the 25<sup>t</sup> Sep<sup>t</sup>  
1671 being p<sup>r</sup>sent:

\*In the margin, 45li: 08 s: 10d to pay the country Treasur.

Majr Hathorne	m <sup>r</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Corwine, was abated for Seu <sup>r</sup> -	
mr Wm Browne	all mens rates as followeth they being	
ffarm <sup>r</sup> Porter	absent or in the other Constables rates.	
mr Bartholmew	Thomas ffoster. 5 <sup>s</sup>	00 : 05 : 00
Wm Browne Junr	Rich'd Snekmith	00 : 04 : 00
Michell Chaplman		00 : 04 : 00
abatement in his owne Rate		01 : 00 : 00
		<hr/> 01 : 13 : 00

he was debito<sup>r</sup> to the Towne before 3<sup>li</sup> 8<sup>s</sup>  
 and now abatement and allowances 1<sup>li</sup> 13<sup>s</sup>  
 reckoned w<sup>th</sup> him this p<sup>r</sup>sent day and he li      s      d  
 is debito<sup>r</sup> to ball<sup>a</sup> his acc<sup>o</sup> to the Towne 35<sup>s</sup> 01 : 15 : 00

W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jun<sup>r</sup> was debito<sup>r</sup> to the Towne  
 for what he was Short when he was Constable li      s      d  
02 : 15 : 10

It he paid Capt Smith of m<sup>r</sup>blehead 30<sup>s</sup> 01 : 10 : 00  
 Abated him for Gathering the mineftr<sup>s</sup> rate 01 : 00 : 00  
02 : 10 : 00

Reckoned w<sup>th</sup> him this p<sup>r</sup>sent day and he is  
 debito<sup>r</sup> to the towne 5<sup>s</sup> 10<sup>d</sup> li      s      d  
00 : 05 : 10

pd W<sup>m</sup> Curtis by Order 5/10<sup>d</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> is y<sup>e</sup> ball<sup>a</sup> 00 : 05 : 10  
 Reckoned w<sup>th</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jun<sup>r</sup> the 30<sup>th</sup> January 1671  
 and ballanc'd acc<sup>o</sup> with him

Edmond Afhby and Benjamin Afhby, are Received In-  
 haitants into this Towne.

Laid out to m<sup>r</sup> Richard Prince A house lott downe in the  
 Common Right ouer Against Michel Chaplmans house, and  
 he is to pay the Towne five pownds for it; for w<sup>ch</sup> is  
 debito<sup>r</sup> to the Towne Still it Containes in Length runing  
 North and South, about Seauen rodd & fower foote and in  
 breadth fower rodd & halfe.

[151] At A meeting of the Select men the 11th no-  
 uembr 1671 being p<sup>r</sup>sent Its Ord<sup>d</sup> that A Gen<sup>r</sup>all towne  
 meeting be Warn'd vpon the next lec-  
 ture day to meet on munday the 20<sup>th</sup> of  
 this p<sup>r</sup>sent month of nouember, at ten  
 of the Clock in the morning, 1<sup>t</sup> for the

Majr Hathorne  
 mr Wm Browne  
 mr Bartholmew  
 Wm Browne Junr

raising a towne rate, and for all psons to acquaint the towne of ther Seuerall disbursements for the towne that ord<sup>r</sup> may be taken for ther payment 2: And to make Choice of a Jury of Tryalls for the next Court 3. to Confid<sup>r</sup> what shall be done about the repaireing of the meeting house 4<sup>ly</sup> to Confid<sup>r</sup> what Course is to be taken to restraine felling of trees for fire wood Espetially Small trees. 5<sup>ly</sup> to Confid<sup>r</sup> the request of o<sup>r</sup> neighbors at the ffarmes liueing toward Ipswich riuer, of haueing A minester to preach among themselues, and what other buisinesfs may fall in wherin the towne is Confern'd.

John Smith, the mason is Admitted an Inhabitant into this towne:

Att A Generall Towne meeting held the 20<sup>th</sup> of nouember: 1671:

voated that ther shall be ninety pownds rayfed for the defraying the Towns occations for this year Enfueing

Its ord<sup>d</sup> that the Select men shall take care to repaire the meeting house.

Chosen to Serue on the Jury of Tryalls

m<sup>r</sup> John Ruck

m<sup>r</sup> John Corwin

m<sup>r</sup> John Turner

Sam<sup>l</sup> Williams

Nath: Putnam

Serg<sup>t</sup> Pickering

Elias Mafson

Voated that the Select men in being shall call those to account that are Indebted to the Towne and vpon ther refusall of paym<sup>t</sup>, the Select men are ord<sup>d</sup> and Impowred by the Towne to Sue them for it: Caryed ouer Leafe

[152] Voated that the ord<sup>r</sup>, made in the yeare, 1670 for the restraining of felling of Trees Espetially young trees, is Confirmed, and the Select men in being from year to year shall see to the Execution of it or take Care to Appoint Some others to see to the Execution of it, And this ord<sup>r</sup> is to stand in force till the Towne shall see Cause to Allter it

Voated that the farmers request about haueing a minest<sup>r</sup> among themselues is refer'd to the Gen<sup>l</sup>all Towne meeting in m<sup>ch</sup> next and then they are to haue An Answer to ther request

Att A meeting of the Select men this 20<sup>th</sup> of Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1671, being p<sup>r</sup>sent



Granted to Jn<sup>o</sup> Milke an ord<sup>r</sup> to receiue 12<sup>d</sup> p Cow of  
 those that haue Cowes feed on the  
 major Hathorne Towne Common w<sup>th</sup>out a Keeper from  
 m<sup>r</sup> Wm Browne Senr the bridge to the low<sup>r</sup> end of the  
 m<sup>r</sup> Hen Bartholomew the bridge to the low<sup>r</sup> end of the  
 m<sup>r</sup> Joseph Grafton Towne to Winter Iland:  
 Wm Browne Junr W<sup>m</sup> Curtis is allow'd forty shillings  
 for Keeping of W<sup>m</sup> Laide this Last Sumer & he is to haue  
 Laids Clothes

John Launder requested of the Select men that he  
 might haue a house lott in the Comon ouer Against W<sup>m</sup>  
 Curtises he paying for it as other men did for thers

Reckoned w<sup>th</sup> Edward Humber, and he was acquitted  
 from the Rates Comitted to him the year that he was Con-  
 stable in:

Att A meeting of the Select men the 26<sup>t</sup> Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1671.  
 being p<sup>r</sup>sent The Constables for the year 1670:  
 Maj<sup>r</sup> Hathorne namely Stephen Haikett Edward  
 m<sup>r</sup> Wm Browne Senr Groues & Robert Prince rendered ther  
 m<sup>r</sup> Henry Bartholmew Accounts to the Select men which were  
 m<sup>r</sup> Joseph Grafton as ffolloweth on the three next Sides.  
 Wm Browne Junr

[153] Constable Haikett: is Debito <sup>r</sup>	
ffor his p <sup>t</sup> of the Contry & County Rate	
w <sup>ch</sup> was three quarters of a Single Country	11 s a
Rate for them both w <sup>ch</sup> come to	16 : 06 : 06
for Rob <sup>t</sup> Princes p <sup>t</sup> of the Country & County	
rate	13 : 04 : 11
for your p <sup>t</sup> of the mineft's Rate is	76 : 01 : 00
for your p <sup>t</sup> of the Towne Rate is	27 : 08 : 00
	<hr/>
	133 : 00 : 05

Constable Hafkett: is Credito <sup>r</sup>	
By m <sup>r</sup> Higginson pd him as p his receipt	65 : 00 : 00
By W <sup>m</sup> Browne Jun <sup>r</sup> pd him	01 : 16 : 05
By m <sup>r</sup> Gedny Sen <sup>r</sup> pd him	00 : 16 : 11
By m <sup>r</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Corwin pd him	19 : 00 : 04
By the Whipper pd him	02 : 00 : 00
By the Country Treasurer pd him	23 : 15 : 00
By m <sup>r</sup> Ashby pd him for Expenses about highways	02 : 07 : 00



By 20 <sup>s</sup> Allow'd him for Gathering in the Rates	01 : 00 : 00
By 16 <sup>s</sup> Allow'd him for Goeing to Ipswich & Charges about ord'ing the County Rate	00 : 16 : 00
By W <sup>m</sup> Blunts rate he being Gone before	00 : 05 : 00
By Joseph Miles rate 7/11 <sup>d</sup> by Rich <sup>d</sup> Thiftles 5/	00 : 12 : 11
By Gilbert Petters Companys rates	01 : 00 : 00
By W <sup>m</sup> Tates Rob <sup>t</sup> Downings & Arthur Tompkinses	00 : 15 : 00
By Andrew Cubys Henery Trotters & Tho Bowens	00 : 13 : 00
By Jn <sup>o</sup> Clements Gabriel Holmans & Pett <sup>r</sup> Mill <sup>r</sup> s Comp <sup>a</sup>	00 : 11 : 00
By Barth <sup>o</sup> ffosters Tho: Whites & Georg Earlys	00 : 14 : 08
By Rob <sup>t</sup> Hodge being twice Rated & Allen Tarrens	00 : 07 : 08
By Geo: Williams Mofes Vowdens & Jn <sup>o</sup> Baldwins	00 : 09 : 07
By the County Treafurer pd him	08 : 08 : 05
By Caleb More his rated being abated	00 : 07 : 11
By a Stand <sup>r</sup> for the Ell & y <sup>r</sup> d & a 2 foots rule	00 : 11 : 00
By: Thomas Webbers rate it being abated	00 : 06 : 03
	<hr/> 131 : 14 : 01

[154] Conftable Groues: is Debito<sup>r</sup>

	ll	s	d
ffor his p <sup>t</sup> of the Country & County Rate	17	02	06
ffor his p <sup>t</sup> of the Mineft <sup>r</sup> s Rate	76	09	00
ffor his p <sup>t</sup> of Towne Rate	38	05	04
	<hr/> 131	16	10

Conftables Groues : is Credito<sup>r</sup>

By m <sup>r</sup> Higginson pd him as p his receipt	65 : 00 : 00
By m <sup>r</sup> Ashby pd him for Expenses about highways	03 : 00 : 00
By Jn <sup>o</sup> Clifford pd him	04 : 08 : 06
By Tho: Oliuer pd him	01 : 00 : 00
By Jn <sup>o</sup> Mariton, Jun <sup>r</sup> pd him	00 : 05 : 00

By John Pickering pd him -	00 : 16 : 00
By m <sup>r</sup> Batter pd him	07 : 00 : 00
By Nath Pickman Sen <sup>r</sup> pd him	00 : 14 : 00
By himselfe for the burying place	18 : 00 : 00
By the Country Treasurer pd him	10 : 14 : 03
By m <sup>r</sup> Gedny for the Comission <sup>r</sup> s Expences at his house w <sup>ch</sup> the Country Treasurer is to pay	02 : 10 : 00
By his owne Rate w <sup>ch</sup> is allow'd him for Gathering in the Rates w <sup>ch</sup> come to	00 : 19 : 04
By Benjamin Agers Rate	00 : 10 : 00
By m <sup>r</sup> Emerys Rates	00 : 08 : 00
By Seu <sup>r</sup> all mens Rates w <sup>ch</sup> were Gone before he had the Rates comitted to him al come to	02 : 03 : 10
By m <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Browne Sen <sup>r</sup> pd him	05 : 01 : 00
By the County Treasurer pd him	08 : 00 : 00
By Skales & waight, 13/4 <sup>d</sup> in mony w <sup>th</sup> y <sup>e</sup> allowance is	00 : 16 : 08
	<u>131 : 06 : 07</u>

[155] Constable Rob<sup>t</sup> Prince is Debitor

	li	s	d
ffor his p <sup>t</sup> of the Country & County Rate	13	04	11
ffor his p <sup>t</sup> of the Minester's Rate	37	06	06
ffor his p <sup>t</sup> of the Towne Rate	21	07	10
Constable Prince is Credito <sup>r</sup>	<u>71</u>	<u>19</u>	<u>03</u>
By his p of the Country & County Rate w <sup>ch</sup> Constable Haikett is to pay	13	04	11
By m <sup>r</sup> Higginfon pd him as p his receipt	30	00	00
By Henery West pd him	05	00	00
By Capt Corwin pd him	07	00	00
By m <sup>r</sup> Gedny Sen <sup>r</sup> pd him	09	09	09
By John Phelps Rate	00	05	00
By ffr Euered Jn <sup>o</sup> Procters mans rate	00	03	00
By Joseph Woodrows rate	00	03	00
By John Wilkins rate	00	02	00
By his owne Rate 16/1 <sup>d</sup> w <sup>ch</sup> he is allowed for Gathering in the rates & 1 q <sup>r</sup> pay 8 <sup>d</sup>	00	16	09
By Leff <sup>t</sup> Putnam pd him	05	14	10
Ball <sup>a</sup>	<u>71</u>	<u>19</u>	<u>03</u>

Rob<sup>t</sup> Prince is difcharg'd from the Rates Comitted to him the year that he was Conftable in :

[156] Att A meeting of the Select men the 16<sup>th</sup> January 1671. being p<sup>r</sup>sent

Maj<sup>r</sup> Hathorne

ffarm<sup>r</sup> Porter

m<sup>r</sup> Bartholmew

m<sup>r</sup> Grafton

W<sup>m</sup>Browne Jun<sup>r</sup>

### Bills Graunted to pay the Towne Debts

	l <sup>i</sup>	s	d
pd To Capt Corwine, in p <sup>t</sup> for Charges about Andouer High Ways. 14 <sup>l</sup> 11 <sup>s</sup> 3 <sup>d</sup>	14	11	03
pd To Lef <sup>t</sup> Putnam for Charges About Andou <sup>r</sup> High Way. two bills. 5 <sup>l</sup> : 14 <sup>ts</sup> : 10 <sup>d</sup> & 7 <sup>l</sup> 4 <sup>s</sup> 8 <sup>d</sup>	12	19	06
pd To m <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Browne Sen <sup>r</sup>	02	13	02
pd To m <sup>r</sup> Henrey Bartholmew	05	02	00
pd To William Browne Jun <sup>r</sup>	02	05	08
pd To m <sup>r</sup> Grafton for Expences about W <sup>m</sup> Lyde	00	06	01
pd To Willm Seagraue ringing the bell	05	00	00
pd To m <sup>r</sup> Edward Norice	10	00	00
pd To Jn <sup>o</sup> Clifford : for Keeping Sarah Lambert	07	00	00
pd To m <sup>r</sup> Gedny for the Comifion <sup>r</sup> s Expences	02	15	05
pd To Serg <sup>t</sup> ffelton for worke at the highways p m <sup>r</sup> Gardn <sup>r</sup>	04	15	06
pd To Willm flint for worke done about the highways	06	15	06
pd To Anthony Buxfton for worke about y <sup>e</sup> highways	01	14	08
pd To John Marfton Jun <sup>r</sup>	00	05	06
pd To W <sup>m</sup> Curtis : a bill to the Conftable for 34/2 <sup>d</sup> & pd him by W <sup>m</sup> Browne Jun <sup>r</sup> 5/10 <sup>d</sup> all is	02	00	00
pd To Jn <sup>o</sup> Marfy for difburfm <sup>ts</sup> on the highways	06	01	06

(To be continued.)

## ADDRESS

AT THE CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION OF THE SALEM LIGHT  
INFANTRY, SEPTEMBER 10, 1905.

---

BY SETH LOW.

---

GENTLEMEN OF THE SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY, FRIENDS AND FELLOW-CITIZENS OF THE CORPS : It was certainly a happy instinct, from my point of view, that led your Committee to invite me to make the address on this occasion ; for, upon reading over the roster of the Salem Light Infantry, I find the names of both Seth Low and Josiah Dow. Seth Low, whose name I bear, was my paternal grandfather, and Josiah Dow, the third Ensign of the Company, was my maternal grandfather. If I may not appear before you, therefore, precisely as "The Daughter of the Regiment," I am at least very closely connected with the Corps. Seth Low, the Light Infantryman of 1805, was born in Gloucester, and Josiah Dow was born in Wakefield, N. H. The presence of both of them as residents of Salem in 1805 is an evidence of the leading position which Salem then held as a centre of commerce and business. About twenty-five years later both of these Infantrymen had removed to Brooklyn, N. Y., a circumstance that accounts for the fact that your speaker of to-day was born in Brooklyn, rather than in Salem. I have spoken of this incident, not for its personal bearing, but because this removal from Salem to New York is indicative of great influences that, beginning to show themselves about that time, have worked uninterruptedly ever since. I shall hope to return to this point later.

You will scarcely expect from one to whom the prowess of the Salem Light Infantry is a matter only of the record, such an intimate treatment of the theme, that is proper to this occasion, as you might hope to receive from one who belonged to Salem, not only by descent but also by

birth and residence. In such a case, personal acquaintance with men who have been long identified with the Corps, and life in the community which is full of its traditions, would give a flavor that no one from a distance, however deeply his interest may be awakened, can hope to impart. But we may, all of us, at least echo to-night the sentiment expressed to Commodore Bainbridge by General Samuel G. Derby in 1813,— albeit we modify the expression of it in deference to our surroundings: “There is only one Infantry, the Salem Light Infantry.” The Salem Light Infantry was organized in 1805, just after the inauguration of Jefferson for his second term as President. It is somewhat startling to read in the address of the Hon. Caleb Foote, delivered at the banquet given by the Veteran Association to the Hon. William C. Endicott in 1889, that “the Infantry was formed exclusively as a Federal Company.” It is interesting to place side by side with this remark, a quotation from a letter written by Jefferson to General Heath in 1804. In this letter Jefferson rejoices, to use his own words, “in the return of Massachusetts into the fold of the Union.” It would be hard to present to the thought of our day more vividly than by these two quotations, the complete revolution in sentiment and condition that has taken place in Massachusetts in the century that is spanned by the life of the Salem Light Infantry. Henry Adams records in his History of the Administrations of Jefferson and Madison, that in 1804, out of the six New England senators then sitting in the Senate of the United States, four looked upon the dissolution of the Union as inevitable. The formation of a militia company at that time distinctly as a Federal company, probably reflects the local feeling that made itself felt so strongly at that date. There have been times during the last fifty years when politics divided men all over the country in almost all the relations of life; but there certainly has been no moment in the last half century, at which a militia company would have been founded distinctly as a Republican or a Democratic company. It shows how very keen the feeling in Salem was in 1805, that political opinions should thus express themselves in the formation of a mil-



itia organization ; and I venture to think that it indicates at least one respect in which conditions have improved in this country since "the good old days" of which we like to read.

But the dislike and fear of Jefferson which animated the Federalists of 1805 did not culminate in that year. All Europe at that time was in commotion by reason of the Napoleonic wars, and it was very difficult sailing for the United States to protect its own interests, and, at the same time, to keep peace with England on the one hand and with France and Spain on the other, upon the high seas. Jefferson was not so strong a believer as Roosevelt in the doctrine that peace is best maintained by the "strong man armed," and he conceived the idea that Europe could be brought to terms by a system of non-intercourse. This led to the famous Embargo of 1807, which dealt the first heavy blow to Salem's prosperous and expanding commerce. It is for us almost impossible to realize what the United States submitted to in those days, upon the ocean, at the hands of both England and France. It soon became apparent that a nation that was unwilling to fight would command the respect of neither Power ; and things went rapidly from bad to worse, until, during the administration of President Madison, they culminated in the War of 1812. This war had the partially unexpected effect of giving to the new Union an increased sense of nationality that permeated every part. Not only were the States to the Eastward brought together again to fight side by side under the old flag, but the new States, beyond the mountains, also showed themselves true children of the Union in rallying under the same colors. It is interesting to recall that the War of 1812 was almost immediately succeeded by the era of good feeling in the days of President Monroe, albeit the Salem Light Infantry ceased to be a Federal company at that epoch, for the reason that there were no longer any Federalists. I perceive, however, that the virus of politics did not at once entirely disappear from its veins ; for a few years later, when Henry Clay visited Salem, all the Democrats in the command resigned, as being unwilling to serve as escort to the great

Whig statesman. We take our politics less seriously in these days, not only in the militia but out of it; or rather, taking them not less seriously, as I trust, we have learned to confine our political differences more nearly to the proper arena.

The War of 1812 gave to the Salem Light Infantry its first opportunity to show that it was not simply a holiday band. It entered immediately into the service of the United States, and was frequently called upon for guard duty on and about the Cape. No actual fighting took place, however, upon the land in this neighborhood; but one of the members of the Company watched the defeat of the "Chesapeake" by the "Shannon," from the roof of one of the houses of Salem town. After the battle, the bodies of Captain Lawrence and of Lieutenant Ludlow were landed here, and the first funeral services were held in this place. Their bodies rest, as you know, in Trinity Churchyard, New York City, peacefully and silently, close by the ceaseless roar of Broadway; and always, rising above the noise of travel and the din of trade, the dying words of Lawrence, "Don't give up the ship!" have spurred Americans to the brave discharge of duty on many a sea and many a stricken field.

It is worth while to observe that the conditions of militia service which made it necessary in the War of 1812 for the Salem Light Infantry to re-enlist in the service of the United States, continued unbroken through the Mexican War, the Civil War, and the War with Spain. Only within a year or two did the Congress of the United States pass an Act permitting militia organizations to be enrolled, in time of war, in the service of the United States, as organizations and by virtue of their membership in the State militia. The embarrassments attaching, under modern conditions, to the old methods, were made vividly clear during the war with Spain by the experience in many States, and, especially, when the gallant Seventh Regiment of the National Guard of the State of New York offered to enlist as a regiment, though unwilling to disband, for reasons peculiar to itself, for the purpose of re-enlisting as individuals. A very large proportion of the

individuals, as matter of fact, did enlist in the service of the United States; but it brought upon the command a great deal of criticism that was felt by those who were well informed to be undeserved, because it was unwilling to cease, even temporarily, to be a regiment of the National Guard of the State of New York, in order to become a regiment in the volunteer service of the United States. The present militia law of the United States obviates this difficulty; and one risks nothing in saying that the various organizations of State militia will in the future be even more useful for purposes of national defence than they have been in the past. They have always been the schools in which the officers and men of the volunteer service have been largely trained for military duty; but they will be even more effective in this respect now that they can be incorporated as organizations in the service of the United States itself. The Seventh Regiment of the National Guard of the State of New York is entitled to the gratitude, I think, not only of the militia, but also of every citizen, for making the stand during the Spanish war, which finally helped to bring about this wiser legislation by Congress. Jefferson once said, in substance (for I am quoting from memory), that a well-organized militia is the necessary safeguard of a people that would be free. It is a curious survival of the old State Rights controversy that the organization of the militia, by States, should have been kept so distinct, for so many years, from the organization of a national militia. Congress, in making the changes of status to which I have alluded, has also made provision for the better training of the militia of the various States. It has authorized the use of the officers of the regular army for purposes of instruction, and has provided for the participation of the militia of the States with the regular army in army manoeuvres. It has also made provision, if I am not mistaken, for furnishing certain equipment and arms to the State militia, under proper conditions. All this means a body of men ready to be called into the active service of the United States in time of need, much better equipped and much better trained than at any previous period of our national history. This

outcome reflects two tendencies which have gathered increasing force with each decade since 1805; first, the gradual dominance of the idea of nationality in the United States, as against State Rights; and second, the steady growth of specialization, as it affects military service as well as all other occupations. Anybody could fire the guns of one hundred years ago sufficiently well to make a good soldier, with very little training. When firing could be withheld until the whites of the eyes of the enemy could be seen, it needed courage, indeed, and coolness, but not much skill, to hit the mark. But when firing begins at the distance of a mile, or, in the case of artillery, at the distance of three or four miles, and when smokeless powder is used, which conceals the position of the enemy, there is indeed no less demand for courage, but there is the necessity for far greater skill in the use of the soldier's weapons than was ever needed before; and thus it happens, that not only in the regular army and upon our men-of-war at sea are men constantly engaged in shooting at targets, under conditions as nearly as possible like those which prevail in battle, but that also in the militia it is necessary that the men be trained as thoroughly as possible in the use of the arms of precision which they will have to use in case of war. Target shooting has always been a feature of militia training; but the target shooting of 1905 is a very different thing from the target shooting of 1805. In other words, war, like every other occupation, has become during the last century more and more a matter for specialists; and, fortunately as the United States is situated geographically, it is still necessary for the militia men of to-day to be trained as effectively as possible to do good service in the field in the nation's hour of need.

Japan has taught the civilized world another lesson, and that is, that the old saying, "Prevention is better than cure," has as wide an application to the theatre of war as to the walks of peace. Disease in every war, until this one, now so happily ended by the Peace of Portsmouth, has cost many more lives than the sabre or the bullet. But in this war, Japan, uniting the medical knowledge of the



West with her own extraordinary capacity for discipline, has fought campaign after campaign on a colossal scale, during which the constant ravages of disease have been kept at arm's length by her medical corps. Any one who recalls the pitiable losses by death in camp, on the part of our volunteers, during the war with Spain, so many gallant fellows perishing who never saw active service, must realize how essential it is that the medical training of the militia officers and men in the art of knowing how to take care of themselves, and how to protect their health when in the field, is even more important, if it be possible, than greater skill in the use of weapons of offence. The nation that can save the lives of its soldiers during a campaign against the attacks of disease, is doubly armed against its enemy; and now that Japan has shown the world that this can be done, neither our States nor our Nation will be pardoned if either omits any pains to safeguard the men of our future armies from this danger. It will require the hearty co-operation of the individual soldier with the authorities to secure such a result; for the authorities will make provision, in vain, to protect the health of the troops, if the individual soldier will not submit to the restrictions and the precautions which his own safety requires.

It is interesting that President Roosevelt was able to point out, in the last presidential campaign, that the number of men now in the standing army of the United States is smaller in proportion to the total population than it was even in the days of Jefferson. This shows that, during the century under review, the people of the United States have not become, in any sense, a nation that delights in war. We have increased our militia and have made it more efficient, but the regular army is smaller *pro rata* than ever before.

It is curious, in following out the records of the Salem Light Infantry, to observe that during the Mexican war the company remained at home. Indeed, so far as its company records are concerned, one would never know that there had been such a struggle as the Mexican war. This circumstance, I assume, may be accounted for either



by the local sentiment of New England towards that enterprise, or by some persistence of the old Federal blood in the veins of the members of the company. Americans who are of New England descent, whatever be their own view, perhaps find it easier than others to understand New England's pretty general objection to expansion, under whatever form it has come. New England has furnished a happy home to so many generations of her sons, and she is so rich withal in stirring memories, that she may be pardoned for applying to many things the sentiment of the native of Nantucket, who "could not understand why men should go West to farm it, when they could get land on Nantucket for \$2 an acre!" Whatever opinion we may now form as to the merits of the Mexican war, it cannot be doubted that the results of it have been beneficial, not only to the country as a whole, but especially to large areas of territory whose destinies were linked by it to the fortunes of the United States.

But when the Civil War broke out, *there* was a cause which stirred New England to its depths, and the men of the Salem Light Infantry responded to the call as men ready to fight for the faith that was in them. The cause of the Union and the cause of human freedom blended before their eyes into a "light such as never was on sea or land;" and they gave themselves up to follow it wherever it might lead, as the knights of old sought for the Holy Grail.

The Salem Light Infantry started for the front, three days after President Lincoln's call for volunteers, as Company J. of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment, commonly known as the Essex Regiment. Later it figured as Company A. of the Fiftieth Massachusetts, and then as the Thirteenth Unattached Company. Five other companies were raised by Past Members of the Salem Light Infantry. The Infantry was represented by Past Members in twenty-one different Massachusetts regiments; in eleven other military organizations of the State, such as artillery, cavalry and the like; and in twenty-one military organizations of other States, besides the United States regulars. Its members served in twelve different army corps; in the

Engineer Corps and the Signal Corps; in the Adjutant General's Department, the Quartermaster General's Department, the Commissary General's Department; and in the United States Navy. There were few battles in the whole war in which it was not represented by at least one man whose name had appeared at some time upon its rolls. Seven, at least, were killed in the battles of the Army of the Potomac; and how many more upon other fields I cannot say. It is certain that the Company itself, and its representatives in other commands, met creditably the supreme test of battle. Of the seventy-two members who obeyed the first call for troops, forty-two received commissions from the grade of Lieutenant up to Brigadier General. In all, curiously enough, exactly seventy-two commissions were issued to these men. No less than five of them reached the rank of Brigadier General. I do not know, I cannot tell, I can only imagine, what the names of Lander, Pierson, Dimon, Wolcott and Arthur F. Devereux mean to the company here present. But I do know that their names stand forever as the representatives of a body of men that, when duty called, were "faithful unto death." One might almost say of that gallant little band that constituted the active company, at the outbreak of the war, multiplied as it was five-fold under the stress of the conflict, what Tennyson says of Sir Galahad:

"My good blade carves the casques of men  
My tough lance thrusteth sure;  
My strength is as the strength of ten  
Because my heart is pure."

With a devotion wholly forgetful of self, they, like so many others of their countrymen, flung themselves into the struggle, until the cause for which they fought was secure. The name of the Salem Light Infantry was written by them, once for all, on the proud rolls that record the saving of the Nation's life. It is no longer simply a local company; it is no longer only a part of the militia of Massachusetts; it is forevermore an integral part of the historic host which saved the Union, brought slavery to an end, and gave new hope to men the world over. Worthy successors were they of the men of the Old North Bridge, of Lexington, and of Concord, and of Bunker Hill.

The Salem Light Infantry Veteran Association was formed in 1862, soon after the Infantry had enlisted for the first time during the Civil War. It became apparent that some organization of Past Members was necessary in order to keep the organization intact and to aid it to do its work at home and in the field, to the best advantage.

This organization at once gathered into itself the Past Members of the Infantry still residing in Salem, and became a force of the greatest influence in organizing the new companies which went out, officered by men who had obtained their knowledge of military affairs as active members of the Infantry. The perfect co-operation between the two bodies, — the active corps and the Veteran Association — offers a fine illustration of the relation that ought to exist between the older and the younger men in connection with military affairs. There were, of course, many men of mature years in the armies of the United States during the Civil War; but one is sometimes astonished when he tries to realize how young were the troops that fought the battles of the Civil War. The average age of the United States troops in the field was little more than twenty-one years. But behind these youths, keeping their ranks full, and serving often as officers by virtue of their experience, were the older men who gave to the young men at the front the support that was necessary to enable them to win their battles.

A militia company has a side to its life to which the regular army has no parallel. The militia company has time and opportunity, between manoeuvres, to take part in many interesting functions and to enjoy itself in a social way. The early history of the Salem Light Infantry is about equally divided between accounts of the different dinners which it had attended, and the courts martial which had occupied themselves with the doings of its officers. The dinners varied all the way from the banquet to Commodore Bainbridge in 1813, after his capture of the "Java," to the celebrated Salem Whig Dinner of 1834, at which Rufus Choate, Daniel Webster and Edward Everett were speakers. The courts martial had to do, in almost every instance, with the Salem Light Infantry band.

This Corps was the first to equip itself with a band of musicians ; and, in view of the Company's experience with it, one may wonder that any other organization was willing to have a band. For, on almost every field day, the officer in command of the Infantry decided to place his band in a position that was criticised by the officer conducting the review. It is, perhaps, not surprising to read that the court martial uniformly upheld the commanding officer ; and the members of the Light Infantry uniformly upheld their captain. Strange that so much discord should proceed from a "concord of sweet sounds."

It has been the good fortune of the Infantry, to serve as escort on different occasions to no less than five Presidents of the United States ; Monroe, Jackson, Polk, Grant, and Hayes. They also took part, like good Whigs, in the funerals of President William Henry Harrison, and President Zachary Taylor ; and they attended as a body the inauguration of Benjamin Harrison. They assisted, also, at the semi-centennial and the centennial celebrations of Bunker Hill, and at the completion of the Monument in 1844, when Daniel Webster delivered the oration. Events like these help us who are young men still, to realize what it means to have been born in 1805.

I wish I felt competent to discuss the different uniforms of the Infantry at the different stages of its history. But this is a task beyond my power. Nothing less than the vocabulary of Butterick's patterns would do complete justice to the subject. I can only assert myself, therefore, a staunch adherent of "the crimson crest and the snow-white feather." The main point is, that, whatever the uniform has been, it has been the uniform of brave men and gallant soldiers.

It is gratifying to know that after the Civil War, the Infantry took up again, with unabated ardor, its old duties as a militia company ; and I congratulate you that at the very last manoeuvres of the State troops this year, the Salem Light Infantry, under Captain Perry, earned and received commendation for soldierly bearing and conduct, such as one would expect from an organization with so fine a past. I remember, in talking on one occasion with



Captain Mahan, that I asked him his opinion of the conduct of a certain officer in a foreign navy. Captain Mahan's reply was that he thought the officer had made a mistake, due very largely to the fact that the navy to which he belonged was so young that it had no traditions. We do not always quite realize what it means to have behind one a long and historic past; but the members of the Salem Light Infantry of to-day are so fortunate as to know this by experience. It may not be doubted that were any new call to be made upon its members to serve the Nation in any hour of great peril, the Salem Light Infantry would respond again, with the old ardor, the old courage, and the old devotion. This was shown as recently as 1898, when it was mustered into the United States service during the war with Spain. It is true that in this war, it did not smell powder; but this was not the fault of the Infantry. It did the duty it was called upon to do, and it did it well.

A militia company, furthermore, has its side bearing on civil life; and it is not without significance that the Salem Light Infantry has furnished to the United States, a Secretary of War, the Hon. William C. Endicott, the bearer of one of Salem's historic names; to the State of Massachusetts, two Adjutant-Generals; a Treasurer and Receiver General; and several members of the General Court; and to the city of Salem, seven Mayors; besides one Mayor of Lawrence, and one Mayor of Lowell. All this is not without significance, because it shows that the spirit that moves a man to join the militia is apt to make him, also, an effective and useful citizen in civil life. I do not know why the most characteristic product of the Company should have been Mayors. How many other Mayors it may have produced in distant places I do not know; but there was in the loins of the Company in 1805, at least one Mayor of Brooklyn and one Mayor of New York.

At the Semi-centennial Dinner of the Company in 1855. two toasts were drunk worth recalling at this moment. The first was: "The Salem Light Infantry: Fifty years since, they rallied under the standard of Union, Liberty and Law; Fifty years hence, may they be able to boast



that they are still its faithful guardians." How proudly they can indulge in that boast, at the end of the suggested period, has already been made clear. The other toast to which I refer, was: "The Commander of 1848; a perfect soldier, a model officer, well worthy to follow those who preceded him. His interest in our prosperity has never been known to fade." Response was made by Captain S. Endicott Peabody, to whom the toast referred. It is well known to you all that Captain Peabody still lives; and, although by reason of age, he is unable to take an active part in this celebration, it is still true that his interest in the Salem Light Infantry "has never been known to fade." At this very time, he is extending to the Speaker whom you have honored on this occasion, the gracious hospitality for which he is so well known.

I wonder whether you have noticed, among the many facts that I have called to your attention, that Past Members of the Salem Light Infantry served, during the Civil War, in no less than twenty-one military organizations of other States in the Union. That is a circumstance as typical of the general development of the country, since 1805, as was the removal of my grandfathers from Salem to New York, to which I have already referred. In 1805 the population of the country was still, for the most part, upon the Atlantic coast. Jefferson was just sending the Lewis and Clark expedition to the Oregon country to explore the farthest limits of the Louisiana Territory, just purchased by him from the French; and day after day men from all the States upon the sea-board were pressing across the mountains to make homes for themselves in the interior. But a century ago, this process, the results of which we see so plainly today, was just beginning; and it is worth while to point out the significance of such removals from a city like Salem and a State like Massachusetts. Salem's maritime trade and foreign commerce continued to flourish, I judge, until about 1820, though it received a severe blow from the Embargo of 1807. In 1810, ships were entered at the Salem Custom House from fifty-four different foreign ports. Even as early as the Revolutionary War, Salem

fitted out two hundred and fifty-eight privateers and letters of marque, a circumstance of which one now reads with something of the feeling awakened in him as he reads that the little port of Clovelly, in Devonshire, with no harbor other than that made by a diminutive break-water, furnished nine vessels to fight the Spanish Armada. In 1785 "Lord" Derby, as your own Hawthorne called the famous Salem merchant of that name, had sent the "Grand Turk" to China, which vessel brought back to Salem from Canton one of the first cargoes coming directly from that port to the United States. Again, in 1796, the same "Lord" Derby sent the "Astrea" to Manila, which returned with a cargo of sugar and other merchandise. It was said, immediately after the battle of Manila Bay, that the great body of Americans heard then, for the first time, that there were such islands as the Phillippines and that there was such a place as Manila; but these names were household words in Salem more than a century ago.

By 1820, however, this prosperous commerce had begun to dwindle. The explanation is sometimes offered that the larger ports, because they afforded better markets, gradually absorbed the foreign commerce of the country. This is part of the truth, no doubt, but not the whole of it. The most significant factor in bringing about the change, is suggested by the fact that my grandfathers, in leaving Salem, at about that time, went to New York. Almost in the very year in which the Salem Light Infantry was founded, the three brothers who then formed the prosperous banking house of Brown Brothers and Company, which still exists, came from England to establish themselves in the United States. The eldest went to Philadelphia, as the most important city; the second went to Baltimore, as next in importance; and the youngest was assigned to New York, as, at that time, the least important place. If, then, one can find the explanation of New York's rise from comparative unimportance as a commercial port at the beginning of the nineteenth century, to its easy pre-eminence as to foreign commerce at the present time, the explanation of Salem's loss of foreign commerce may also become clear. Only a few years later than

1805, under the leadership of Governor Clinton, the State of New York built the Erie Canal, thus making, in connection with the Hudson River and the Great Lakes, a cheap water highway for travel and for the transportation of goods directly into the heart of the continent. From the moment that the Erie Canal was opened, not only the domestic but the foreign commerce of New York sprang forward with leaps and bounds; and it quickly obtained a pre-eminence which it has never lost, and which the passage of a century has only served to emphasize. One often hears it said that New York's great commercial importance depends upon its splendid harbor, with its two deep rivers, and its access to the ocean both by way of Sandy Hook and of Long Island Sound. In a sense, doubtless this also is true; for the city's natural advantages as a harbor have enabled it to handle efficiently the mighty commerce that has come to it. But, it cannot be too strongly emphasized that the City of New York has been made what it is, and is kept what it is, by the development of the resources of the great continent behind it. No other sea-board city has so fortunate a relation to the interior of the country as New York; and this, in my judgment, is the decisive factor in its commercial supremacy. Its unique harbor naturally emphasizes this opportunity, but the harbor without the internal communication would count for little. When railroads began to supplant the Canal, the City of New York was again fortunate, for the rail roads of New York State are the only railroads that can reach the West without climbing the Alleghany Mountains.

Applying these reflections to Salem commerce and to the distribution of the men of the Light Infantry all over the Union, it is easy to see what has happened. So long as the thoughts and attention of the country were centered upon foreign commerce, the City of Salem was able to maintain its proud eminence in this direction; but when the growth of commerce began to depend more upon communication with the interior than with the outer world, tendencies began to be felt which nothing could resist. I have often thought that the life of my father, himself a

son of Salem, was typical in a small way of what has happened to the city of his birth. In his youth, at the age of twenty-two, he went out to China, and resided there for seven years. Returning to New York in 1840, he immediately established himself in business with China and the East; and, at the outbreak of the Civil War, he had in being a fleet of thirteen of the famous China clippers which carried the American flag to the front in every quarter of the globe. Coincident with the outbreak of the Civil War, came the change from the construction of wooden ships, as to which the United States had the advantage, to ships made of iron, as to which we were at a disadvantage. The destruction wrought to American commerce by the Confederate cruisers, during the Civil War, only destroyed quickly a mercantile marine that, under different circumstances, would probably have died out slowly. In the meanwhile, the adoption of the protective system, as an incident of the War, made it impossible, when the war was over, because of the cost, to replace in iron the mercantile fleet that had been destroyed in wood, as it still makes it impossible either to build or to operate for the foreign trade. In addition, the Civil War, which for so long threatened the very existence of the Union, resulted in the end in an immense development of the national resources, and in turning the eyes of every one from foreign trade to internal development. Following this impulse, my father closed in 1872 the houses which he had established in China and Japan, and gave his attention, as others did, to enterprises connected with the development of our resources at home. As a result, when he died in 1893, he had not a single interest outside of the United States. He used to call attention to the fact that, whereas branches of English banks were to be found all over the world, he could not recall a single American bank that, up to that time, had a branch outside of the United States. There are very few, if any, even now. Before his death, also, other changes had supervened, so that he was accustomed to say of himself and his contemporaries, in the later years of his life, that "the old-fashioned merchant was as extinct as the mastodon." This little summary of one of Salem's loyal and fortunate sons is no bad type, I think,



of what has befallen the City itself. Her foreign commerce long ago ceased to be, but that has not affected her corporate prosperity. The Salem of 1800 numbered less than 10,000 people, and the Salem of 1905 numbers almost 38,000 people. A greater volume of merchandise is landed at its wharves and passes over its railroad lines than in the palmy days of its foreign commerce; but its shipping, such as it is, is domestic; and the merchandise that comes to the city comes, not so much for distribution as for private consumption and for use in manufacture. Thus it is seen that while a change has taken place, it has been a change from one sort of prosperity to another. The passage of time has not brought disaster, and the Salem of to-day looks forward to continuing prosperity with well-grounded hope.

I may seem to you to have wandered far afield in beginning with the Salem Light Infantry and in ending with a discussion of Salem's foreign commerce. But, indeed, the Salem Light Infantry is so essentially a part of Salem, that whatever belongs to Salem belongs to it, and whatever belongs to it belongs to Salem. It is easy to recognize in the bald outlines I have tried to sketch of the Salem Light Infantry, the records of a militia company as unusual and as noteworthy as the historic town in which it has had its being. It is worthy of the old city of Endecott and Winthrop; of Roger Williams and Leverett Saltonstall; of Joseph Story and Joseph H. Choate; of Nathaniel Bowditch and Nathaniel Hawthorne. The City of Salem has never been large as men count size; but for two centuries and a half it has been a city of distinction, judged by the men who have lived and worked in it; judged by the men who have been born here; and judged by the part its sons have played, in Massachusetts and out of it, in winning the independence of the country, in preserving the Union from dissolution, and in developing both the foreign commerce of the country and its internal resources. May the Salem Light Infantry, in the decades and centuries to come, continue to show themselves worthy of the historic City by laying always new laurels upon its brow; and may God, as he has been with the fathers, so be with the children to the end of time.



## TWO SALEM DAME SCHOOLS.

---

Dame schools were undoubtedly of great worth in their day and were the foundation of the kindergartens by which they were superseded. There are still living in Salem, three people, advanced in life, who attended the "Higginson School," one of whom also went to the "Endicott School." Some particulars concerning these founts of learning, now entirely obsolete in the community, are here preserved.

"Mrs. Higginson was the widow of Mr. John Higginson, registrar of deeds in Essex County, who died in 1774, leaving her with an only child—a daughter. She was a woman of large intellect, that might have entitled her to fill any position which her altered circumstances required for a support; but she was so loyal to her king, George III., and so free in expressing her opinions, that she became very unpopular and found it discreet to take refuge in Halifax. \* \* \* In 1782 she returned to Salem and soon after peace was declared, she and her daughter opened a school for children of both sexes, which had a high reputation under their joint care and later under the charge of Miss Hitty, who survived her mother many years. \* \* \* Her manners were courtly and her conversation was replete with dignity, kind feeling and sound sense.\* It has been said that Judge Daniel Appleton White called upon Miss Higginson every Sunday evening for the sake of enjoying her conversation.

Some curious customs obtained in this school. When the children misbehaved a variety of punishments was meted out to them. One, was to be put to bed, while another, was to be sent out of doors to sit alone on a wooden seat. If a child was restless, a heavy book was given to him to hold by a single leaf, standing up while so doing. There was an assistant by the name of Augusta, and if a child was naughty, Miss Higginson would call out "Gus-

\*M. C. D. Silsbee, *A Half Century in Salem*, Boston, 1887.

ta, nip her, nip her!" otherwise, "pinch her, pinch her!" Mrs. Higginson lived to a great age as did her daughter Miss Hitty, who was born in 1764 and died in 1846, and in consequence, grandparents, their children, and grandchildren, literally went to the same school, only under two teachers, mother and daughter. An old scholar of Miss Hitty's now takes occasion, if opportunity offers, to say—"My grandmother and I went to the same school," a statement which is an enigma to his hearers until the matter is explained. The children who attended the "Higginson School" were obliged to sit, during school hours, on wooden seats without backs, with their feet resting on stools attached to the seats, and each child was given a piece of paper to hold in both hands and directed not to drop it. This was in order to keep them quiet. The teaching was very primitive, in fact, the children literally had no instruction, or none that would be called such in these latter days.

An old scholar of Miss Higginson's writes—"As to Miss Hitty Higginson's school, I don't think any one would approve of it now. Young children were compelled to sit upon benches swinging their feet, during long hours, so at the end of a summer's day they grew irritable and restless and the teacher I suppose did also. Miss Higginson was a clever woman with considerable humor, but I think, however, she enjoyed pestering children and I suppose teaching generation after generation to read and write, is not a soothing occupation. I knew Miss Higginson after I grew up and I think perhaps her experience of life had embittered her."

Naturally all the little Loyalist children in Salem were sent to be educated to so good a Tory as Miss Higginson. In personal appearance Miss Hitty Higginson is described by one of her scholars as "tall and thin, and wore a mob cap made of muslin with a band of broad black ribbon around it. \* \* \* The house in which the school was kept, stood next to that of Miss Plummer's, 248 Essex street. After the death of Miss Higginson, Miss Plummer bought the house and pulled it down. \* \* \* I once heard Miss Higginson remark in a lofty manner, that 'gentlemen

formerly wore red cloaks. Everybody did not dress alike then.' ”

The “Endicott School” was kept by Mrs. Endicott, the widow of a descendant of Governor Endecott. She believed that little boys as well as their sisters should be brought up to be useful, so all the boys of her school were taught to sew and one elderly, grey-haired gentleman, who was one of her pupils, remarks, that he sewed his stent of patchwork every day, it being fitted and basted for him at home, and that in the course of time he made a little patchwork quilt. If the little people under Mrs. Endicott's care were well behaved they were allowed to play with books and were given the meats of butternuts to eat. If they misbehaved they were set up on a high stool, after having had a fool's cap put on their heads. But here justice was tempered with mercy and the stool was placed in such a position in the room that the child could see what was going on in the street, for panes of glass were inserted in the upper part of the front door, a fashion now obsolete but which may yet be seen in some old houses of the present day. The above mentioned gentleman recalls seeing a company of soldiers pass while he, mounted on the stool, was undergoing punishment for his misdeeds. According to his own account most of his time was spent on this stool of repentance, although he did not profit by his experience, for at the mature age of three years he was expelled from the school as “incorrigible” and sent home in disgrace, his parents then placing him under the care of Miss Hitty Higginson to be instructed.

For further accounts of Dame Schools, see M. C. D. Silsbee, *A Half Century in Salem*, Boston, 1887, pages 47-58; and Eleanor Putnam, *Old Salem*, Boston, 1886, pages 43-62.

PETITION FROM OFFICERS OF THE ESSEX  
MIDDLE REGIMENT, JULY 6, 1696.

---

To y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>able</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Leut Gour & Council assembl'd at Boston.

The Humble Request & petitio<sup>n</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Subscribers comissed officers of Essex Midle Regmt. & y<sup>e</sup> Comission<sup>d</sup> officers of y<sup>e</sup> Towne of Newberry assembled y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> day of July at Ipswech is as Followeth :

S<sup>rs</sup> as we have always had experienc<sup>d</sup> of yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> Willingness & readiness to promote any act as may be Judg<sup>d</sup> by y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> Safty & Welfair of this province (as well as neighbouring provinces,) his majesties Subjects agst y<sup>e</sup> Invasio<sup>n</sup> & provisio<sup>n</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Comon Enemy: y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> psents being met to Consult w<sup>th</sup> may be Expedient for y<sup>e</sup> Safty of noe smale p<sup>t</sup> of this provin<sup>ce</sup> & our selves amongst y<sup>e</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup> doe humbly propose to y<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>rs</sup> Consideratio<sup>n</sup> y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> we haue vnanimously concluded of: w<sup>ch</sup> we hope w<sup>n</sup> y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> consder how greatly we haue bene assisting other places: you will w<sup>th</sup> the more freedom Grant It yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> Judg it may attaine y<sup>t</sup> end w<sup>ch</sup> we aime at: we vnderstand y<sup>e</sup> enemy [are] many & Insolent & many of our men Either gon to Sea or otherwise Soe y<sup>t</sup> our strength Seems to be much weaknede Impaired & therfore we Humbly propose: y<sup>t</sup> Newberry & the Midle Regmt of Essex may be ordered to keep such a watch upon Merimack Riuer up to Bradford w<sup>th</sup> about twelue men in a day & night as we shall Judg for our Security in such places as we shall Judg our men may be secured & y<sup>t</sup> the rest of y<sup>e</sup> Regem<sup>ts</sup> of Essex y<sup>e</sup> vpp<sup>r</sup> & Low<sup>r</sup> Regm<sup>ts</sup> Soe many of y<sup>m</sup> as are not frontiers w<sup>th</sup> such other towns as y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> shal Judg may best spare men may keep such a watch night and day up to dunstable as may be likely to answer ye expectatio<sup>n</sup> upward y<sup>t</sup> not any Enemy (in all likelihood) at least not any body shall come but y<sup>er</sup> wil be discouery of y<sup>m</sup> soe y<sup>t</sup> we may w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> more Safty &



chearfulness w<sup>th</sup>out uery much distraction attend our  
psent Caleings w<sup>ch</sup> is the way of ou<sup>r</sup> Livelyhood: & this  
we Craue may be allowed for three months upon the  
publiq Charg till y<sup>e</sup> Harvest is ouer of Hay & Corne: &  
then we hope we shall not troble yo<sup>r</sup> Hon's further tho we  
Spend a great pt of our time to watch & ward & neuer  
charg y<sup>e</sup> Country for any of it as we neuer yet haue don:  
no<sup>r</sup> for all ou<sup>r</sup> psents of y<sup>e</sup> Enemy from time to time w<sup>ch</sup>  
hath bene oft & w<sup>th</sup> little charg w<sup>ch</sup> Jf y<sup>r</sup> Hon's Shall  
Comply w<sup>th</sup> Soe as y<sup>t</sup> it may be Enactd by you<sup>r</sup> Hon's it  
will greatly oblige y<sup>r</sup> Seru'ts.

Tho <sup>s</sup> Wade	John Lane
Daniell Wicom	William ffiske
John Gould	Joseph Little
Thomas Keyes	John peirson
Tho <sup>s</sup> ffiske	Nath. Jewet
Joseph Boynton	John Whipple
John dresser	John Pebody
Andrew Stickney	John Perley
Cutting Noyes	Joseph knight
Henry Somerby	William Moodey

may it Please your Honour I heaue Purised the above  
Petition & considering that that mischife that was don at  
Newbury & at Rowley when Bengimine Goodridg was  
killed & his family carye<sup>d</sup> away & that it is certainly  
known it is the ould Roadway of the Indians when they  
com from the eastward into Newbery Rowly & Ipswich  
woods do count it is uery Rational desire that the twelue  
men aboue spooken be allowed

I am your Honours humbl Servent at Command

DANIEL PEIRCE,

*Massachusetts Archives, Vol. LXX. pages 284-5.*



# LIST OF ESSEX COUNTY MEN KILLED AND WOUNDED AT THE EASTWARD.

Salem, y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> July, 1677.

Honor<sup>ble</sup> Sr Vnderstanding p doctor Barton, y<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup> desires & Expectes to receiue a p<sup>t</sup>icular acc<sup>tt</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> mens names y<sup>t</sup> are wounded, as alsoe y<sup>e</sup> place they belong to, w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> manner of their wounds, haue accordingly made Inquiry, & Sent you acc<sup>tt</sup> as followeth—

English. Daniell Dike of Milton: through y<sup>e</sup> Arm boan & Splint<sup>d</sup> Ben: Rockett of Medfield: two Shott Jn thigh Jacob: parker of Chemsford: shott through y<sup>e</sup> should<sup>r</sup> Tho: Dutton of Bellricke: Shott Jn y<sup>e</sup> knee & belly Jn<sup>o</sup>: Mechenne, of Blackpoint: through y<sup>e</sup> brest & back James Veren of Salem: Through y<sup>e</sup> up<sup>r</sup> part of thigh Anthony waldern [of] Salem: Jn y<sup>e</sup> neck Morgan Joanes of Newberry: through y<sup>e</sup> thigh Caleb pilsberry of Newberry: Jn y<sup>e</sup> back Jsraell Hunewell of Ipswich Jn y<sup>e</sup> Legg & Should<sup>r</sup>

Indians. Jn<sup>o</sup> Nuckwich: Jn y<sup>e</sup> knee Juncture Nathan<sup>ll</sup> penumpu<sup>m</sup>: Jn y<sup>e</sup> thigh Abraham Speen: through both y<sup>e</sup> thighs

Acc<sup>tt</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Slaine Jn this County, Soe far as wee can gather is—

Salem. Nath. Hun peter petty

Ipswich. James fford James Burbee Sam<sup>ll</sup> pooler Jn<sup>o</sup> poland Thom: Burnu<sup>m</sup>

Rowly: Nick: Richardson.

Beu<sup>ly</sup>—James Mansly Ben: Morgan ffrancis Lawrance

Andiu<sup>r</sup>—Jn<sup>o</sup> parker James parker Jn<sup>o</sup> phelps Daniell Blackead

Marblehead: Tho. Edwards Sam<sup>ll</sup> Beal Richard Hurls Joseph Morgan philip Hutton

Capean: Vincen: Daus Nathaniell: Knights

Lin—one man w<sup>ch</sup> was all they Sent

Sr—This acc<sup>tt</sup> is y<sup>e</sup> best y<sup>t</sup> att psant Can giue yo<sup>r</sup>: hono<sup>r</sup>: , as for y<sup>e</sup> other Counties wee Can enforme noe

other waies, butt y<sup>t</sup> Major Clark sent on Shoar nineteen twenty men where of nineteen Slaine— w<sup>ch</sup> is all att p<sup>r</sup>sant butt humble Service to you—Rest:

Yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>rs</sup> most humble Seruants to Command

Jn<sup>o</sup> Curwin

Jn<sup>o</sup> Price

*Manchester Archives, Vol. LXIX, pages 137-8.*

## MARBLEHEAD REGULATIONS RESTRAINING AMUSEMENTS IN 1775.

Marblehead, January 12th, 1775.

### AT A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEE OF INSPECTION.

Whereas in the 8th Article of the American Congress Association “every Species of Extravagance and Dissipation, especially all Horse-Racing, and all Kinds of Gaming, Cock-Fighting, Exhibitions of Shews, Plays, and other expensive Diversions and Entertainments” are expressly “discountenanced and discouraged,” and some of the Inhabitants of this Town may not have fully attended to this Matter, Voted unanimously that this Committee after mature Deliberation, if fully of Opinion, that the Meeting of the Inhabitants of this Town in Parties at Houses of Entertainments, in or out of Town, for the Purposes of Dancing, Feasting, &c., is expressly against the Association; and that no Charges may be brought against the Inhabitants of this Town by our Brethren in the other Towns, or Colonies relative to this Matter, and likewise that this Committee may not be put to the disagreeable Necessity of holding up any of their Townsmen as Persons breaking the Association, it is respectfully desired that this Article as well as all others of the Association may be fully observed, that no Evasions may take Place relative to the Matter by extraordinary Entertainments in private Houses, or the most distant Appearance of a Violation from any Inhabitant of this Town.

Per Order of the Committee,

John Sparhawk, Clerk.

*Essex Gazette, January 17, 1775.*





PRIVATEER SHIP AMERICA, JAMES CHEVER, MASTER.

From the painting by George Rodges, showing the chase of the Princess Elizabeth, on Feb. 27, 1815.







SHIP AMERICA, BENJAMIN CROWNINSHIELD, JR., MASTER.

From the painting by Anton Roux, showing the ship at anchor at Marseilles in 1806.

# SHIP REGISTERS OF THE DISTRICT OF SALEM AND BEVERLY.

1789-1900.

COMMUNICATED BY A. FRANK HITCHINGS, WITH ADDITIONAL  
NOTES BY STEPHEN WILLARD PHILLIPS.

*(Continued from Vol. XLI. page 380.)*

THREE BROTHERS, sch., 52 tons, Vinalhaven, 1813. Reg. Dec. 18, 1813. Michael Shephard, Henry King, owners; Henry King, master.

THREE BROTHERS, bark, 263 tons, Salem, 1841. Reg. Dec. 21, 1841. David Pingree, owner; Philip P. Pinel, master. Reg. July 10, 1846. David Pingree, Thomas Perkins, owners; John Wallis, master.

THREE FRIENDS, bgtne., 132 tons, Scituate, 1784. Reg. Sept. 8, 1790. Jonathan Gardner, jr., Jonathan Gardner, Joseph Peabody, owners; Joseph Peabody, master. Reg. June 20, 1794, Joseph Peabody, Jonathan Gardner, owners; John Endicott, master. Reg. Mar. 3, 1806. Jonathan Gardner, John Fairfield, owners; James Very, master. Reg. Jan. 16, 1807. Jonathan Gardner, John F. Gardner, owners; John Carlton, master. Reg. Oct. 13, 1810. Jonathan Gardner, owner; Thomas LeFavour, master.

THREE FRIENDS, sloop, 84 tons, Belfast, 1793. Reg. Jan. 1794. Alexander Story, owner; Joseph Strout, master.

THRIVER, sch., Beverly, 99 tons, Essex, 1856. Reg. Aug. 19, 1862. Frederick W. Choate, Beverly, Job Story, Essex, owners; Marcus Holman, master.

TIDAL WAVE, bark, 361 tons, Essex 1854. Changed to 307 tons, Feb., 1865. Reg. Oct. 8, 1860. Robert Brookhouse, jr., Robert Brookhouse, William Hunt, Joseph H. Hanson, Nathan A. Frye, owners; Charles H. Nelson, master. Reg. Feb. 20, 1865. Nathan A. Frye, Robert Brookhouse, jr., Joseph H. Hanson, William Hunt, owners. [Original photograph at Peabody Academy of Science.]

TIGRIS, brig, 157 tons, Boston, 1829. Reg. Aug. 11, 1832. David Pingree, John G. Waters, George West, owners; John G. Waters, master. [Sold to Gloucester owners, Oct., 1835. Purchased back, Aug., 1838.] Reg. Aug. 24, 1838. Robert Brookhouse, William Hunt, owners; James L. Tracey, master. [Sold to Beverly owners, Aug., 1850.] Reg. Aug. 19, 1850. James Briant, Beverly, Octavius Howe, Beverly, Ezra Foster, Beverly, William Hunt, owners; Octavius Howe, master.

TIM PICKERING, brig, 159 tons, Dover, N. H., 1841. Reg. Apr. 20, 1844. David Pingree, owner; Edward S. Stacey, master. Reg. Nov. 2, 1846. Willard Phillips, Stephen C. Phillips, J. W. Peele, Joseph W. Osborn, John H. Eagleston, George West, owners; Joseph W. Osborn, master. [Lost in the Feejees, Apr. 5, 1848.]

TIMANDRA, brig, 173 tons, Newburyport, 1857. Reg. Dec. 23, 1857. Henry E. Jenks, John C. Berry, Charles A. Jenks, owners; Samuel Sparks, master. [Sold to San Francisco owners, Nov., 1859.]

TIME, brig, 212 tons, Salem, 1819. Reg. Nov. 9, 1819. Benjamin Hawkes, owner; Timothy Harraden, master. Reg. Oct. 26, 1821. Benjamin Hawkes, Timothy Harraden, owners; Timothy Harraden, master.

TIMOTHY BROOKS, sch., 90 tons, Bowdoinham, 1809. Reg. Sept. 2, 1809. Timothy Brooks, Hezekiah P. Allen, Bowdoinham, owners; Hezekiah P. Allen, master.

TOM CORWIN, bark, 250 tons, Scituate, 1847. Reg. Oct. 13, 1848. Michael Shepard, John Bertram, Andrew Ward, owners; John B. Currier, master.

TORPEDO, sch., Beverly, 76 tons, Arrowsic, Me., 1845. Reg. July 6, 1864. Francis A. Smith, Beverly, owner; William A. Lavender, master.

TRADER, bgtne., 153 tons, Newbury, 1815. Reg. Apr. 29, 1816. Benjamin Pickman, jr., William Lander, Edward Lander, owners; John Eveleth, master. Reg. Sept. 8, 1817. Edward Lander, Benjamin Pickman, jr., owners; Samuel Brooks, master. Reg. Sept. 11, 1818. Edward Lander, owner; Samuel Brooks, master.

TRAVELLER, ship, 244 tons, Falmouth, 1799. Reg. May 1, 1805. George Crowninshield, sr., owner; Richard Ward, jr., master. Reg. June 19, 1809. Richard Crowninshield, owner; Jacob Endicott, master.

TREMONT, sch., 143 tons, Hampden, Me., 1832. Reg. May 23, 1842. Joseph G. Waters, Anthony D. Caulfield, owners; A. D. Caulfield, master.

TRENT, ship, 191 tons, Freeport, 1801. Reg. May 5, 1802. William Gray, jr., owner; Nathaniel Kinsman, master. Reg. May 13, 1807. William Ward, owner; Peter Lander, master. [Original water-color at the Essex Institute, and water-color copy at the Peabody Academy of Science. The Trent was sold to Boston owners in Oct., 1809.]

TRENTON, bark, 274 tons, Salem, 1835. Reg. Oct. 10, 1835. Edward Allen, John F. Allen, John F. Putnam, owners; John F. Putnam, master.



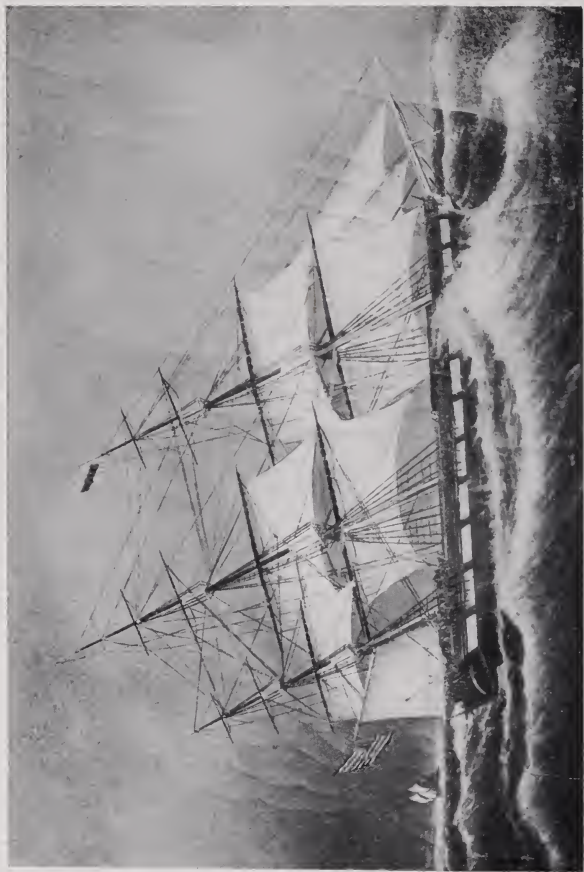




SHIP AMERICA, STEPHEN WEBB, MASTER.

George Crowninshield and others, owners. Formerly a French frigate. From the water-color by Corné,  
now in possession of the Peabody Academy of Science.





SHIP CARTHAGE, JOHN E. GIDDINGS. MASTER.

Joseph Peabody, owner. From the original painting by C. Drew, Boston, 1844, now in possession of Tucker D. Williams.

TRENTON, brig, 226 tons, Duxbury, 1836. Reg. Sept. 6, 1856. Charles A. Jenks, John C. Berry, owners; John C. Berry, master; Reg. Oct. 5, 1857. Henry E. Jenks, John C. Berry, Charles A. Jenks, owners; John C. Berry, master.

TRIAL, sch., 100 tons, Salem, 1794. Rig changed to brigantine and tonnage altered to 147, in July, 1801. Reg. Oct. 20, 1794. Benj. Goodhue, John Norris, John Tucker, owners; John Tucker, master. Reg. May 26, 1795. John Norris, Benjamin Goodhue, Andrew Tucker, owners; Andrew Tucker, master. Reg. Nov. 1, 1796. John Norris, owner; Daniel Ropes, jr., master. [James Barr and Thomas Tate were also masters.] Reg. Mar. 29, 1804. John Dutch, jr., Thorndike Deland, owners; Andrew Harraden, master. Reg. Sept. 18, 1806. Ebenezer Learock, owner; Benjamin Patterson, master. Reg. Oct. 7, 1808. Francis Quarles, owner; Harvey Choate, master.

TRITON, bgtne., 106 tons, Falmouth, 1795. Reg. June 20, 1803. Zachariah Burchmore, Joseph Ropes, owners; George Burchmore, master.

TRITON, brig., 177 tons, Danvers, 1815. Reg. Dec. 20, 1815. Nathaniel West, jr., owner, Nathaniel Cleaves, master. Reg. Dec. 5, 1826. Thomas W. Houghton, owner; Thomas W. Houghton, master. Reg. Jan. 24, 1829. Joseph J. Knapp, owner; Samuel Symonds, master. [John Frost was also master.]

TRIUMPH, sch., Beverly, 90 tons, Essex, 1838. Reg. Dec. 18, 1851. William H. Lovett, Beverly, Josiah L. Foster, Beverly, Benjamin Woodbury, Hamilton, owners; John Brazil, master.

TRUMPHANT, ship, 203 tons, Dover, N. H., 1802. Reg. Aug. 17, 1804. Clifford Crowninshield, Jacob Ashton, Benjamin Goodhue, Jonathan Waldo, jr., William Ashton, owners; William Ashton, master. Reg. Aug. 6, 1806. Clifford Crowninshield, owner; Samuel H. Webster, master. [Sold to Boston owners, Nov., 1809.]

TRYALL, bgtne., 119 tons, Salem, 1790. Reg. July 24, 1790. Weld Gardner, owner; David Ingersoll, master. [Benjamin Dean was also reg. as master, Sept. 27, 1797.] Reg. Mar. 8, 1799. William Gray, owner; William Russell, master. [Sold to Kennebunk owners, July, 1801.]

TRYON, sch., 94 tons, Eden, Me., 1824. Reg. Aug. 22, 1825. John Brooks, owner; Samuel Page, master. [Thomas Downing was also master.]

TURK, bark, 197 tons, Scituate, 1841. Reg. Dec. 12, 1855,

Charles Hoffman, owner; William M. Camp, master. Reg. Aug. 7, 1858. Albert G. Brown, owner; Robert Murrey, master.

TWO BETSEYS, brig, Beverly, 141 tons, Bath, 1803. Reg. Oct. 6, 1807. Israel Thorndike, Beverly, owner; Ebenezer, Meacom, master.

TWO BROTHERS, sch., 56 tons, Danvers, 1784. Reg. Oct. 22, 1789. John Page, Francis Roche, owners; Francis Roche, master. [Lost at sea, Aug. 24, 1791.]

TWO BROTHERS, sch., 103 tons, Casco Bay, 1783. Rig changed to brigantine, and tonnage altered to 148, in Oct. 1793. Reg. Oct. 24, 1789. Jonathan Gardner, Jonathan Gardner, jr., Thomas Perkins, owners; John Ropes, master. Reg. Oct. 9, 1793, Jonathan Gardner, owner; Samuel Endicott, master.

TWO BROTHERS, bgtne., 68 tons, Amesbury, 1786. Reg. Apr. 14, 1791. Benjamin Carpenter, owner; Benjamin Carpenter, master. Reg. Jan. 16, 1792. Nathaniel West, owner; Stephen Webb, master. [Bartholomew Putnam was also master.]

TWO BROTHERS, snow, Beverly, 149 tons, Salisbury, 1792. Reg. Nov. 24, 1792. Hugh Hill, Beverly, owner; Jonathan Batchelder, master. [John Gardner was also master.]

TWO BROTHERS, sch., Danvers, 74 tons, Danvers, 1797. Reg. Dec. 16, 1799. Samuel Page, Danvers, owner; John Groves, master. Reg. Jan. 22, 1807. Nathaniel Fowler, Beverly, Benjamin Giles, owners; Benjamin Giles, master. Reg. Oct. 9, 1807. Nathaniel Fowler, Beverly, owner; Nathaniel Fowler, master.

TWO BROTHERS, bark, 141 tons, Duxbury, 1800. Rig changed to ship, and tonnage altered to 151, in June, 1801. Reg. Nov. 11, 1800. Israel Williams, owner; John Holman, master. [William Deblois, was also master].

TWO BROTHERS, bgtne., 162 tons, Georgetown, 1801. Tonnage changed to 197 tons, in April, 1804. Reg. Feb. 3, 1802. William Gray, jr., owner, Abial Burgess, master. Reg. Mar. 6, 1805. John Dutch, jr., Thorndike Deland, jr., owners; Samuel Rea, master. [Jeremiah Putnam was also master. Sold to New Bedford owners, April, 1806.]

TWO BROTHERS, schooner, Beverly, 97 tons, Haverhill, 1805. Reg. Dec. 10, 1805. William Gray, jr., Samuel Haskell, Beverly, owners; Samuel Haskell, master. [Sold to Boston owners in May, 1809.]

TWO BROTHERS, ship, 288 tons, Salem, 1816. Reg. Jan. 21, 1817. John Forrester, Thomas H. Forrester, owners;







SHIP FRIENDSHIP.

From the original water-color painting now in possession of the  
Peabody Academy of Science.

James Gilchrist, master. [Water-color copy of original sketch at Peabody Academy of Science.]

TWO FRIENDS, schooner, Beverly, 74 tons, Salisbury, 1785. Reg. Nov. 2, 1789. Moses Brown, Beverly, Israel Thorndike, Beverly, owners; Nicholas Thorndike, master. [Jonathan Basay was also master. Vessel lost.]

TWO FRIENDS, sch., Beverly, 74 tons, Bradford, 1798. Reg. Dec. 11, 1801. Henry Thorndike, Beverly, William Raymond, Beverly, owners; Tarbox Moulton, master. Reg. Aug. 20, 1802. Henry Thorndike, Beverly, owner; Tarbox Moulton, master. Reg. Nov. 10, 1809. Henry Thorndike, Beverly, Larkin T. Lee, Beverly, owners; Larkin T. Lee, master. [John Glover was also master.]

TWO FRIENDS, bgtne., 165 tons, Columbia, 1801. Reg. Feb. 22, 1802. Joseph Fenno, William Russell, Ebenezer Learock, Joseph Patten, Columbia, owners; William Russell, master. Reg. Oct. 24, 1803. Joseph Fenno, Samuel Derby, Jonathan Mason, Jonathan Gardner, William Russell, owners; William Russell, master.

TWO SISTERS, sch., 100 tons, Bath, 1785. Reg. Oct. 12, 1789. Samuel Ingersoll, owner. James Very, master.

TWO SISTERS, sch., 68 tons, Amesbury, 1787. Reg. Dec. 24, 1792. Henry Williams, Jonathan Peele, owners; Henry Williams, master. Reg. Mar. 20, 1795. Jonathan Peele, owner; Aaron Allen, master. [Sold to Beverly owners in Dec., 1802.] Reg. Dec. 22, 1802. Thomas Stephens, Beverly, William Leach, Beverly, owners; William Leach, jr., master. Reg. Nov. 30, 1803. Israel Thorndike, Beverly, owner. Benjamin Giles, master. [Joseph L. Lee was also master.]

TWO SISTERS, sch., Beverly, 72 tons, Haverhill, 1818. Reg. Dec. 26, 1820. Josiah Foster, Beverly, owner; Stephen Woodbury, master. Reg. Dec. 10, 1822. Josiah Foster, 3rd, Beverly, owner; Jesse Woodbury, master.

TWO SISTERS, brig, 122 tons, Kingston, Me., 1831. Reg. Dec. 8, 1835. Henry Grant, owner; Edward Sprague, master.

TWO SONS, ship, 210 tons, New York, N. Y., 1801. Reg. Dec. 10, 1803. Benjamin Crowninshield, jr., George Crowninshield, George Crowninshield, jr., Jacob Crowninshield, John Crowninshield, Richard Crowninshield, owners; Thomas Rue, master. Reg. Apr. 23, 1805. Benjamin Crowninshield, jr., George Crowninshield, George Crowninshield, jr., Jacob Crowninshield, Richard Crowninshield, owners; Thomas Rue, master. [Lost at sea.]

TYBEE, ship, 298 tons, Philadelphia, Pa., 1829. Reg. Apr.

27, 1832. John W. Rogers, Nathaniel L. Rogers, Richard S. Rogers, Charles Millet, owners; Charles Millet, master. [Water-color painting at Peabody Academy of Science. Arrived at Sydney, Oct. 8, 1832, being the first Salem vessel to visit Australia. Thought by Felt to have been the first direct trading vessel from America to Australia. See Felt, *Annals* II, p. 357.]

TYGER, sch., 167 tons, Bristol, 1813. Reg. Mar. 12, 1817. Joseph Peabody, Gideon Tucker, owners; Samuel F. Tucker, master.

ULYSSES, ship, 340 tons, Haverhill, 1798. Reg. June 26, 1798. William Gray, owner; Josiah Orne, master. [John R. Dalling was also registered as master, Sept. 10, 1804. In 1804, this ship while under command of William Mugford, had her rudder carried away in a gale. An ingeniously contrived temporary rudder was rigged by which the ship was brought safely to Marseilles. Capt. Mugford received a gold medal from the American Philosophical Society (see Society's Publications, VI, 203); and his device was widely commented on at the time (see Felt, *Annals*, II, 189) and described in Bowditch, *Practical Navigator*, 3rd ed., p. 266. There are at the Peabody Academy of Science, three water-color paintings by Anton Roux, showing the vessel in the gale and with the temporary rudder. Also a hull model by Capt. Mugford showing how the rudder was rigged and also a small model of the rudder.]

ULYSSES, ship, 163 tons, Amesbury, 1794. Reg. Oct. 3, 1800. Richard Crowninshield, George Crowninshield, George Crowninshield, jr., Jacob Crowninshield, John Crowninshield, Benjamin Crowninshield, owners; Henry Elkins, master. [Sunday Feb. 21, 1802, the Ulysses, James Cook, master at the time, sailed from Salem, in company with the Brutus and Volusia, all bound for Europe. On the next day, in a snow storm, all three were driven on Cape Cod and the first two lost. Part of the cargo of this ship was saved and entered at the Salem Custom House on Mar. 19, 1802 (see Felt, *Annals* II, 314). There is a series of three original oil paintings, quaintly illustrating this great disaster, at the Essex Institute. Water-color copy of an original probably by Corné, showing the shipwreck, is at the Peabody Academy of Science.]

ULYSSES, brig, 259 tons, Kennebunk, Me., 1824. Reg. Jan. 23, 1833. John F. Andrew, owner; William Haskell, master. [Condemned at Goree, 1833.]

UNICORN, bgtne., 172 tons, changed to a brig May 26, 1804,







SCHOONER H. H. COLE, ROBERT BROOKHOUSE, OWNER.

From an oil painting in possession of the Peabody Academy of Science.

Freeport, 1799. Reg. May 16, 1803. William Gray, jr., owner; Benjamin Babbidge, master. Reg. Sept. 22, 1803. Samuel Archer, 3rd, Benjamin Babbidge, John Andrew, owners; Benjamin Babbidge, master. [John Sarls was also master.] Reg. May 26, 1804. Elijah Sanderson, Jacob Sanderson, Nehemiah Adams, George Taylor, owners; George Taylor, master. [Lost at sea.]

UNICORN, ship, 397 tons, Medford, 1833. Temp. Reg. at Boston, Nov. 16, 1841. Tucker Daland, Jacob Putnam, owners; Charles F. Williams, master.

UNION, sch., 82 tons, Kingston, 1783. Reg. Dec. 21, 1799. James Barr, jr., John Norris, owners. James Barr, jr., master. Reg. Oct. 4, 1790. Spence Hall, owner; Spence Hall, master. Reg. Jan. 6, 1795. Clifford Crowninshield, owner; James Devereux, master.

UNION, bgtne., 163 tons, Marshfield, 1786. Reg. Jan. 1, 1790. Henry White, Joseph White, owners. Henry White, master. [Sold to Beverly owners, July, 1790.] Reg. July 28, 1790. Moses Brown, Beverly, Israel Thorndike, Beverly, owners; Samuel Foster, master.

UNION, bgtne., Beverly, 140 tons, Salisbury, 1792. Reg. Sept. 15, 1792. Nathaniel Lee, Beverly, William Gray, owners; William Lee, master.

UNION, bgtne, Beverly, 147 tons, Pembroke, 1795. Reg. June 17, 1795. Benjamin Lovett, Beverly, William Leach, Beverly, owners; John Wallace, master. Reg. Oct. 21, 1796. Nathaniel Leach, Beverly, Benjamin Lovett, jr., Beverly, William Leach, Beverly, owners; John Wallace, master.

UNION, sch., 99 tons, Addison, 1800. Reg. June 3, 1801. Thomas Perkins, owner; Jonathan Beckford, master. [Robert S. Hooper was also registered as master.] Reg. May 15, 1810. Archelæus Rea, Ezra Northey, owners; Joseph Noble, master. Reg. Sept. 7, 1810. Jonathan Waldo, jr., Edward Norris, John Norris, owners; James Hanscom, master. Reg. Jan. 30, 1811. John Norris, Edward Norris, owners; James Hanscom, master.

UNION, sch., 109 tons, Sedgwick, 1800. Reg. Sept. 8, 1801. Daniel Rust, Jonathan Mason, Joseph Winn, owners; Daniel Rust, master. Reg. Apr. 16, 1802. Stephen Field, Joseph Winn, John Winn, Philip Chase, Abijah Chase, owners; Stephen Field, master. Reg. Oct. 27, 1802. James Cheever, owner; James Cheever, master. [John Sarl, Joseph Strout, were also masters.] Reg. Dec. 28, 1805. James Cheever, Joseph Lambert, Benjamin Crowninshield, Moses Townsend, owners. [Lost at sea.]

UNION, ship, 250 tons, Salem, 1802. Reg. Mar. 20, 1802. Clifford Crowninshield, Ichabod Nichols, Benjamin Hodges, Nathan Peirce, owners; George Hodges, master. Reg. Feb. 16, 1804. Ichabod Nichols, Benjamin Hodges, Nathan Peirce, owners; George Hodges, master. Reg. Jan. 4, 1806. Nathan Peirce, Stephen Phillips, George Peirce, owners; George Peirce, master. Reg. July 16, 1809. Stephen Phillips, George Peirce, owners; George Pierce, master. [William Osgood was also registered as master, April 14, 1815. Photograph and water-color copy of original water-color paintings at Peabody Academy of Science. Lost on Baker's Island on her return from Sumatra Feb. 24, 1817.]

UNION, sch., Beverly, 85 tons, Amesbury, 1803. Reg. Dec. 6, 1804. John Pendar, Beverly, owner; Benjamin Rogers, master. [Freeborn Thorndike, Elisha Whitney and Thomas Picket were also masters.]

UNION, sch., Beverly, 105 tons, captured in War of 1812. Reg. Oct. 15, 1813. William Leach, jr., Beverly, owner; William Leach, jr., master. [Vessel sold to foreign owner.]

UNION, sch., 114 tons, captured in War of 1812. Reg. Dec. 19, 1813. Samuel Hemmenway, owner; Samuel Hemmenway, master. [Vessel sold to a foreign owner.]

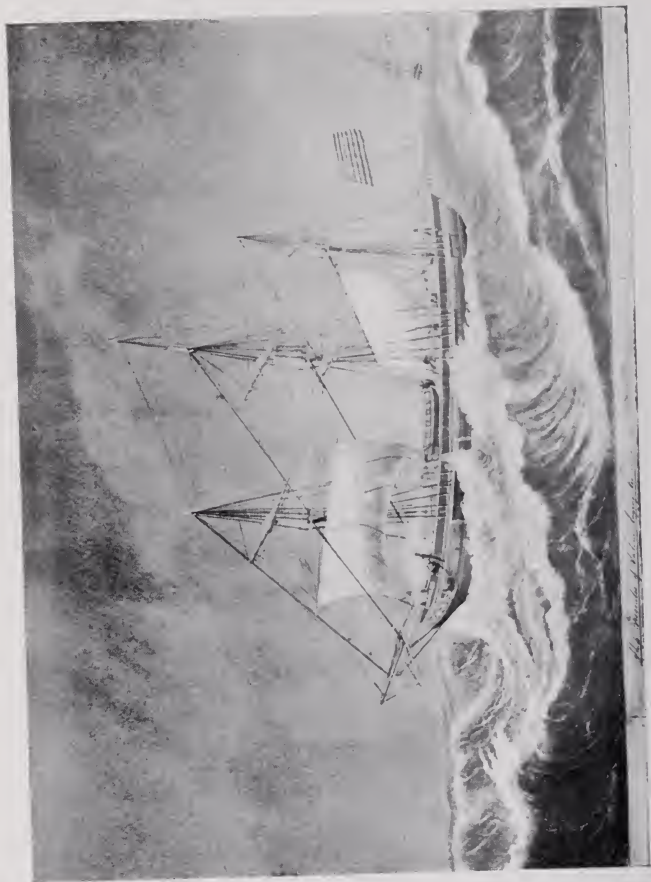
UNION, sch., 129 tons, Plantation, 1816. Reg. July 30, 1817. Michael Shepard, owner; William Calley, master. Reg. July 13, 1818. John H. Andrews, Michael Shepard, owners; James Harvey, master. [Allen Putnam and Jeremiah Shepard were also masters. Sold to Frankfort owners, April, 1828.]

UNION, sch., Beverly, 108 tons, Amesbury, 1803. Reg. Apr. 24, 1821. John Pindar, Beverly, owner; Freeborn Woodbury, master.

VANDYCK, sch., 69 tons, Duxbury, 1796. Reg. Nov. 19, 1810. Joseph Woodbury, Ebenezer Learock, owners; Ebenezer Learock, master.

VELOCITY, brig, 119 tons, Barnstable, 1822. Reg. Sept. 29, 1826. Putnam I. Farnham, Peter E. Webster, John Bertram, owners; William B. Smith, master. Reg. Oct. 14, 1830. Putnam I. Farnham, Peter E. Webster, Jed. Frye, owners; James F. Carleton, master. Reg. July 30, 1832. Putnam I. Farnham, Peter E. Webster, owners; Edward Pingree, master. [As a part owner of this little brig, Capt. John Bertram began his career as a vessel owner. As master of her, he carried on a trading business with Patagonia between 1824 and 1830 (see Hist. Sketch of Salem, p. 135.) The vessel was sold to Boston owners in 1834].





SHIP HERCULES, JAMES KING, JR., MASTER.

From the copy of an original painting, now in possession of the Peabody Academy of Science, showing the ship laying to in a heavy gale in the Baltic, Nov. 6, 1825







SHIP PANAY, STEPHEN P. BRAY, MASTER.

Silsbee, Pickman & Allen, owners. From a photograph showing the ship leaving Boston for Iloilo and Manila on June 16, 1888.

VELOCITY, sch., 111 tons, Steuben, Me., 1831. Reg. Nov. 27, 1854. James W. Kimball, William Pickering, William B. Aiken, owners; John Frazier, master. [Sold to Boston owners, May, 1863].

VENGEANCE, bgtne., 181 tons, Kennebunk, 1800. Reg. Apr. 2, 1803. William Gray, jr., owner; Archalæus Rea, master.

VENUS, ship, 208 tons, Stonington, Conn., 1809. Reg. Dec. 19, 1812. Pickering Dodge, owner; Benjamin Lander, master.

VENUS, bgtne., 151 tons, Salem, 1795. Reg. Sept. 28, 1795. Woodbridge Grafton, owner; Woodbridge Grafton, master.

VENUS, sch., 110 tons, Hampton, 1795. Reg. Oct. 29, 1795. Nicholas Crosby, Benjamin Smith, Hamden, owners; John Smith, master. [Samuel Masury, jr., was also master.]

VENUS, sch., 123 tons, Harpswell, 1804. Changed to a brig of 184 tons, Mar., 1806, and tonnage again changed to 180 tons on Oct. 9, 1810. Reg. Sept. 13, 1804. Benjamin Peirce, George Nichols, owners; Timothy Wellman, 3rd, master. [William Lander was also master.] Reg. Nov. 13, 1807. George Nichols, Charles Saunders, Timothy Bryant, Ichabod Nichols, Benjamin Peirce, owners; Samuel Rea, master. Reg. Oct. 9, 1810. Humphrey Devereux, Charles Saunders, owners; Nathaniel Osgood, master.

VESPASIAN, ship, 317 tons, Duxbury, 1835. Reg. May 28, 1850. William Hunt, Robert Brookhouse, Joseph H. Hanson, Robert Brookhouse, jr., owners; Robert H. Waters, master. [Sold to a New York owner, April, 1856.]

VICTORIA, ship, 394 tons, Medford, 1833. [Owned by Neal and Co. Lost near Cape Henry, Oct., 1845.]

VICTORY, bgtne., Beverly, 107 tons, Braintree, 1799. Reg. July 1, 1802. Abner Chapman, Beverly, owner; Thomas Smith, master. Reg. Jan. 24, 1804. Abner Chapman, Beverly, Thomas Woodbury, jr., Beverly, owners; Thomas Woodbury, jr., master. [Condemned in a foreign port.]

VICTORY, sch., 120 tons, Columbia, 1803. Changed to a brig of 176 tons, Oct. 11, 1807. Reg. Jan. 30, 1805. Ebenezer Learock, Gilbert Chadwick, owners; Ebenezer Learock, master. Reg. Oct. 11, 1806. Ebenezer Learock, owner; Thomas Picket, master. Reg. Feb. 26, 1807. John Dutch, jr., Thorndike Deland, owners; Ebenezer Learock, master. Reg. Oct. 11, 1807. Thorndike Deland, John Dutch, jr., owners; Joseph Felt, 3rd, master. [Sold at Bahia in 1825.]

VICTORY, brig, 151 tons, Saybrook, Conn., 1818. Reg. Feb. 10, 1826. Michael Shepard, Francis G. Clarke, owners; Francis G. Clarke, master.

VIGILANT, ship, 194 tons, Durham, N. H., 1792. Reg. Oct. 30, 1799. Simon Forrester, owner; James Clemmons, master. Reg. Mar. 28, 1801. Jesse Richardson, Joshua Richardson, Nathaniel Richardson, owners; Nathaniel Archer, master. [Richard Wheatland was also master. The first vessel to enter at Salem from Archangel, Russia, in Oct., 1798. Frequently described as a snow, but no registry of her as such has been found.]

VIGILANT, sch., 102 tons, purchased of the U. S. Government. Reg. May 26, 1842. James Upton, Robert Upton, Luther Upton, George Upton, owners; George Upton, master. [Sold at Montevideo in 1842.]

VINE, brig, 170 tons, Kennebunk, Me., 1825. Reg. June 14, 1828. Putnam I. Farnham, Jed. Frye, owners; Thomas Downing, master. [Cast away in Table Bay, July, 1831.]

VINTAGE, brig, 199 tons, Scituate, 1837. Reg. Dec. 7, 1841. Robert Brookhouse, William Hunt, owners; John A. Phipps, master. [Oil painting at the Peabody Academy of Science.]

VIOLA, ship, 496 tons, Haverhill, 1839. Temp. Reg. at Boston, Mar. 1, 1842. Joseph Andrews, owner; Edward Sprague, master.

VIRGINIA, sch., 137 tons, Bradford, 1817. Rig changed to a brig in Mar., 1828. Reg. Dec. 16, 1820. William Fabens, owner; Samuel Upton, master. Reg. Apr. 1, 1825. Nathaniel W. Rogers, John W. Rogers, Richard S. Rogers, owners; John Goodrich, master. Reg. June 15, 1830. John W. Rogers, Nathaniel L. Rogers, Richard S. Rogers, Philip P. Pinel, owners; Philip P. Pinel, master. [Sold to Gloucester owners, June, 1831. Purchased back in May, 1833.] Reg. May 18, 1833. Thomas P. Pingree, owner; Chaplin Conway, master. Reg. Oct. 23, 1833. Thomas P. Pingree, William A. Rea, John F. Allen, owners; Chaplin Conway, master. Reg. Feb. 11, 1834. Edward Allen, John F. Allen, owners; Chaplin Conway, master. Reg. Jan. 17, 1835. David Pingree, owner; John Madison, master. Reg. May 19, 1835. Benjamin Fabens, Benjamin Fabens, jr., Charles H. Fabens, owners; William Summers, master. Reg. June 2, 1836. John B. Peirce, Danvers, owner; George E. Bailey, master. [Henry Leverett was also registered as master. Sold at Penambuco in 1836.]

VIRGINIA, brig, 158 tons, Alexandria, Va., 1837. Reg. Apr. 26, 1849. Elbridge G. Kimball, Charles Millet, Samuel Varney, owners; Charles Endicott, master. Reg. June 8, 1850. Benjamin A. West, Edward D. Kimball, Nathaniel







BRIG MARY PAULINE, NEAL P. HEWESON, MASTER.

Formerly the African slaver, "Lalla Rooke." From the original painting now in possession  
of the Peabody Academy of Science.





BRIGANTINE PEGGY

From a pitcher of Liverpool ware made in 1797 and now in possession of Mrs. M. P. Whipple.

A. Kimball, Samuel Varney, Charles Millett, owners ; Thomas H. Gregory, master. [Sold to California owners.]

VITULA, ship, 1187 tons, Boston, 1855. Temp. Reg. May 5, 1855. Tucker Daland, Henry T. Daland, Henry L. Williams, owners ; Samuel K. Leach, master.

VOLANT, brig, 138 tons, Kennebunk, 1795. Reg. May 4, 1795. William Gray, owner ; David Martin, master.

VOLUSIA, ship, 273 tons, Falmouth, 1801. Reg. Feb. 16, 1802. Samuel Cook, Israel Williams, owners ; Samuel Cook, master. [One of the ships from Salem that went ashore on Cape Cod, Feb. 22, 1802. See long note under the ship Ulysses. Two water-color copies of curious original paintings showing the wreck of this vessel, are at the Peabody Academy of Science.]

VULTURE, bgtne., 82 tons, York, 1794. Reg. May 21, 1795. Nathaniel Richardson, owner ; Joshua Richardson, master. Reg. Aug. 1, 1797. Joshua Richardson, Jesse Richardson, owners.

WALLACE, ship, 343 tons, Newbury, 1811. Reg. Nov. 5, 1817. Stephen White, Gideon Barstow, Joseph L. Lee, owners ; Joseph L. Lee, master. Reg. Dec. 8, 1818. Stephen White, Gideon Barstow, Franklin H. Story, Joseph L. Lee, owners ; Joseph L. Lee, master. [Lost near Boulogne in 1820 on her way home from Batavia. Capt. Lee and three others were drowned.]

WARREN WHITE, bark, 405 tons, Eastport, Me., 1851. Reg. Mar. 22, 1858. Robert Brookhouse, Robert Brookhouse, jr., William Hunt, Nathan A. Frye, Joseph H. Hanson, owners ; Israel T. Howe, master. Reg. Feb. 1, 1865. Robert Brookhouse, jr., Nathan A. Frye, Joseph H. Hanson, William Hunt, owners.

WARRINGTON, ship, 234 tons, captured in War of 1812. Reg. Sept. 18, 1815. William Manning, Harvey Choate, Beverly, owners ; Harvey Choate, master. Reg. Dec. 10, 1816. Robert Upton, James Brace, James Brace, jr., Thomas Palfray, Francis Quarles, Harvey Choate, Beverly, owners ; James Brace, master. Reg. Nov. 18, 1817. Robert Upton, James Brace, jr., Thomas Palfray, Stephen Gale, owners ; James Brace, master. Reg. July 13, 1818. Stephen White, Joseph White, John Dodge, John W. Treadwell, owners ; Benjamin Upton, master.

WARRIOR, brig, 204 tons, Eden, 1824. Reg. Nov. 15, 1824. Charles Parker, owner ; Oliver Thomas, master.

WASHINGTON, ship, 228 tons, Portland, 1793. Reg. Nov. 5, 1793. John Fisk, owner ; Benjamin Webb, master.

WASHINGTON, bgtne., 163 tons, Newcastle, 1779. Reg. June 18, 1779. Simon Forrester, owner; John Murphy, master.

WASHINGTON, bgtne., 178 tons, Somersworth, N. H., 1800. Reg. Apr. 13, 1801. William Orne, owner; Benjamin Hawkes, master. [William Allen, Nathan Story and Amos Hill were also masters.] Reg. Nov. 2, 1816. Joseph J. Knapp, William S. Gray, James C. King, owners; Jonathan Skerry, master. [Isaac Knapp was also master.]

WASHINGTON, sch., 133 tons, Nobleborough, 1804. Reg. July 24, 1804. Gamaliel Hodges, Jonathan Neal, William P. Orne, owners; Jonathan Ropes, jr., master. Reg. Apr. 9, 1805. Jonathan Neal, Gamaliel Hodges, owners; Nathaniel Knight, master. [Edward Smith was also master.] Reg. June 21, 1810. Jonathan Waldo, jr., Josiah Hacker, owners; William Calley, master.

WASHINGTON, brig, 108 tons, Scituate, 1805. Reg. July 18, 1809. Paul J. Burbank, Abner Burbank, Phineas Cole, owners; John Shillaber, master.

WASHINGTON, sch., 40 tons, Cape Elizabeth, 1813. Reg. Jan. 17, 1815. Jesse Potter, James Potter, Daniel Perkins, Ephriam Safford, owners; William Warner, master.

WASHINGTON, ship, Beverly, 197 tons, Newbury 1803. Changed to a bark, July 19, 1816. Reg. May 29, 1815. Nicholas Thorndike, Beverly, William Leach, Beverly, Thomas Stephen, Beverly, Abraham Kilham, Beverly, owners; William Gallop, master. Reg. July 19, 1816. Nicholas Thorndike, Beverly, William Leach, Beverly, Thomas Stephens, Beverly, Abraham Kilham, Beverly, Josiah Lovett, Beverly, owners; Asa Woodbury, jr., master.

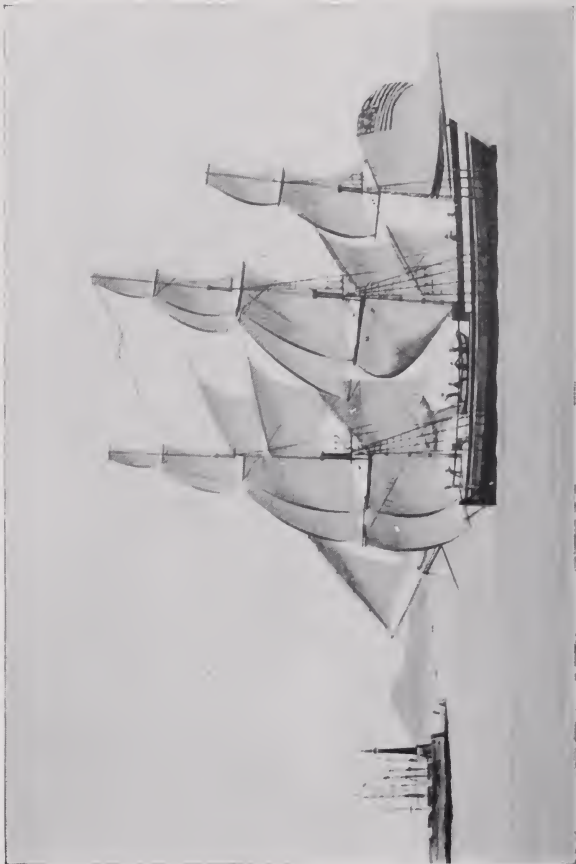
WASHINGTON, sch., Danvers, 150 tons, Salisbury 1810. Changed to a brig, Nov. 19, 1825. Reg. May 30, 1822. Nathaniel Putnam, Danvers, Thomas Chever, owners; John Eveleth, master. Reg. Nov. 19, 1825. Francis Quarles, owner; Francis Rappall, master. Reg. Nov. 10, 1826. David Pingree, owner; Francis Rappall, master. [Sold to Beverly owners, Apr., 1827.] Reg. Apr. 10, 1827. Harvey Choate, Beverly, owner; Francis Quarles, jr., master.

WASHINGTON, brig, 236 tons, Salem, 1823. Reg. Feb. 14, 1824. Benjamin Shreve, John Frost, owners; John Frost, master. Reg. Apr. 7, 1827. Benjamin Shreve, owner; Benjamin Shreve, master.

WASHINGTON, brig, 166 tons, Salisbury, 1804. Reg. Mar. 9, 1824. William Fettyplace, Stephen White, Franklin H. Story, owners; George Hodges, jr., master. Reg. Mar. 17,







SHIP SALLY, RICHARD E. ORNE, MASTER.

From a painting made in 1803 and now in the possession of the  
Peabody Academy of Science.





SHIP SOOLOO, CHARLES H. ALLEN, JR., MASTER.

Built in 1861. Silsbee, Pickman & Allen, owners. From a photograph showing the ship leaving  
Boston for San Francisco on June 1, 1861.

1826. Franklin H. Story, William Fettyplace, owners ; Nathaniel Lindsey, master. Reg. May 31, 1830. Stephen White, owner ; Nathaniel Ingersoll, master. [Sold at Maranham in 1830.]

WATER WITCH, brig, 145 tons, Newbury, 1847. Reg. Dec. 29, 1849. Daniel R. Bowker, William Lummus, owners ; Andrew E. Rogers, master. Reg. June 20, 1850. John Bertram, James B. Curwen, owners ; C. Conway, master.

WAVERLY, brig, 232 tons, Marshfield, 1827. Reg. May 21, 1834. Timothy Bryant, jr., John Bertram, Nathaniel Weston, owners ; Samuel V. Shreve, master. Reg. July 19, 1837. Nathaniel Weston, Michael Shepard, John Bertram, William Sutton, owners ; Andrew Ward, master. [Sold at Philadelphia in 1839.]

WELCOME RETURN, brig, 174 tons, Bowdoinham, 1805. Tonnage changed to 233 in April, 1809. Reg. July 14, 1806. Thomas Brooks, owner, Hezekiah Flint, master. Reg. June 10, 1807. Archelaus Rea, John Edwards, Thomas Brooks, owners ; John Edwards, master. Reg. Nov. 7, 1807. Archelaus Rea, Thomas Brooks, John Edwards, Josiah Dow, owners ; Gamaliel H. Ward, master. Reg. Apr. 4, 1808. Josiah Dow, Jeremiah Briggs, owners ; James Silver, master. [Jeremiah Briggs was also master.] Reg. Oct. 20, 1809. Jeremiah Briggs, John Dodge, Abner Briggs, owners ; Abner Briggs, master.

WELLS, ship, 205 tons, Wells, 1801. Reg. June 6, 1801. William Gray, owner ; Joseph Lindsey, master. Reg. Mar. 3, 1804. William Gray, jr., owner ; Ezra Smith, master.

WESSACUMCON, ship, 320 tons, Newbury, 1841. Reg. Mar. 20, 1846. Lewis Endicott, Nathan Endicott, Nathaniel B. Mansfield, John E. Giddings, owners ; Lewis Endicott, master. [Nathan A. Bachelder was also master.]

WHIM, sch., 78 tons, Amesbury, 1787. Reg. Apr. 13, 1791. Samuel Gray, owner ; John T. Ropes, master. [Josiah Orne was also master.]

WHIM, sch., 100 tons, Cohasset, 1794. Reg. June 6, 1795. John Derby, owner ; Penn Townsend, master. Reg. July 29, 1799. Josiah Orne, James Porter, Alexandria, Va., owners ; Peter Frye, master.

WILD GOOSE, brig, 199 tons, Bath, 1817. Reg. June 5, 1818. Moses Townsend, John Dodge, John Crowninshield, William Rice, owners ; William Rice, master. Reg. Oct. 24, 1820. Moses Townsend, John Crowninshield, William Rice, owners ; Joseph Preston, master. Reg. Mar. 28, 1821. Moses



Townsend, William Rice, owners; William Rice, master. [Sold at Gibraltar in 1821.]

WILLIAM, bgtne., 135 tons, Marshfield, 1784. Reg. Dec. 7, 1789. Nathaniel West, owner; Edward West, master. [Sold to Boston owners, May, 1794.]

WILLIAM, bgtne., 182 tons, Salem, 1784. Reg. July 21, 1792, William Gray, owner; Seaward Lee, master. [After a few years altered to a ship and broken up in Salem sometime after 1807. Benjamin Bickford and William Mugford were also masters.]

WILLIAM, bgtne., Danvers, 162 tons, Danvers, 1800. Reg. Jan. 31, 1801. Samuel Page, Danvers, owner; William Cheever, master. [Sold to Salem owners, August, 1801.] Reg. Aug. 11, 1801. Jonathan Mason, Joseph Winn, John Winn, owners; John Felt, master. Reg. Oct. 12, 1802. Samuel Cook, Jonathan Mason, Joseph Winn, John Winn, owners; Samuel Cook, master. [Lost at sea in 1803.]

WILLIAM, sch., Beverly, 80 tons, Massachusetts, 1796. Reg. July 13, 1801. Oliver Chapman, Beverly, John Lovett, Beverly, owners; James Dowling, master. Reg. Nov. 17, 1802. Abner Chapman, Beverly, owner; Josiah Woodbury, master. Reg. Aug. 19, 1803. Samuel Ingersoll, Beverly; Moses Brown, Beverly, Ebenezer Francis, Boston, owners; Samuel Ingersoll, master. Reg. Jan. 28, 1804. Samuel Ingersoll, Beverly, Israel Thorndike, Beverly, Moses Brown, Beverly, Ebenezer Francis, Boston, owners; Samuel Ingersoll, master.

WILLIAM, brig, 178 tons, Pepperellboro, 1804. Reg. Aug. 9, 1804. William Gray, jr., owner; Issachar Ober, master.

WILLIAM, sch., Danvers, 79 tons, Haverhill, 1803. Reg. Nov. 20, 1804. William Pinder, Danvers, Simon Pinder, Danvers, Thomas Putnam, Danvers, Caleb Oakes, Danvers, owners; Timothy Standly, master. Reg. May 10, 1809. Thomas Putnam, Danvers, Jeremiah Putnam, Danvers, owners; Benjamin Chase, master.

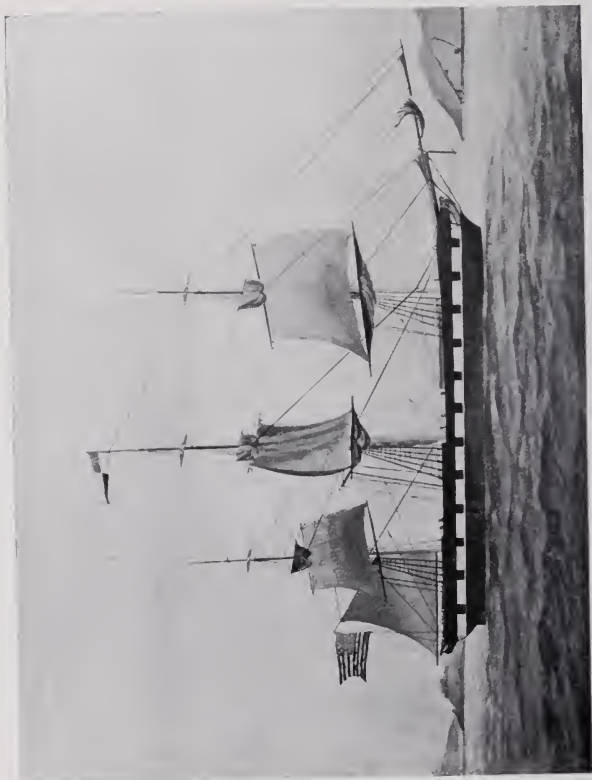
WILLIAM, ship, 304 tons, Trenton, 1807. Reg. Dec. 4, 1807. Pickering Dodge, Nathan Robinson, owners; Noah Emery, master.

WILLIAM, sch., 52 tons, Danvers, 1786. Reg. July 3, 1809. William Osborne, owner; James M. Fairfield, master.

WILLIAM, brig, 117 tons, Columbia, 1804. Reg. Nov. 16, 1811. Thomas Whitteridge, Samuel Farnsworth, James Hanscom, owners; Samuel Farnsworth, master.

WILLIAM, brig, 136 tons, captured in War of 1812. Reg.

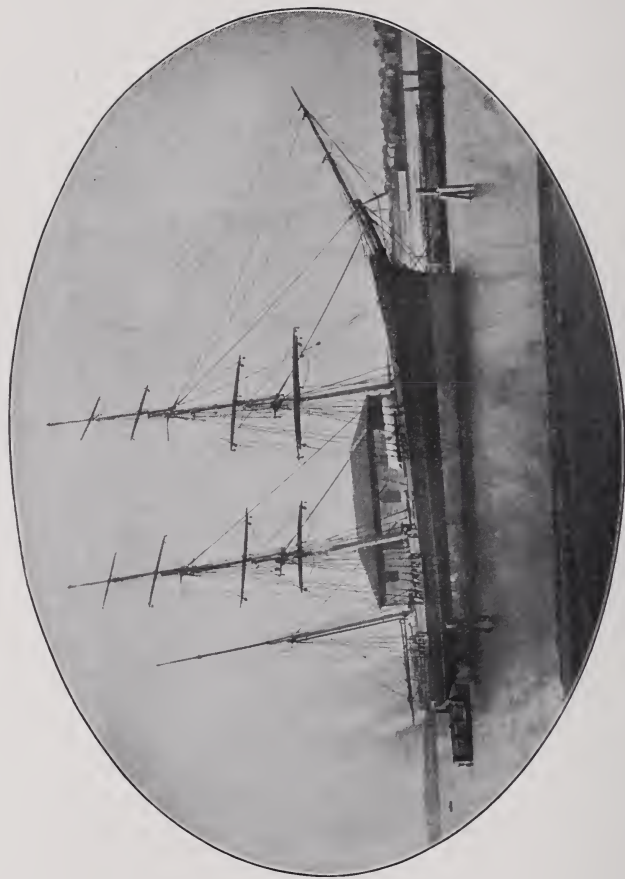




SHIP THOMAS PERKINS.

David Pingree, owner. Used in the Sumatra, Canton, and Manila trades, 1837-1847.  
From a painting in the possession of Stephen Willard Phillips.





SHIP TIDAL WAVE, CHARLES H. NELSON, MASTER.

Owned by Robert Brookhouse and others. From a photograph taken about 1862, showing the vessel  
laying at Webb's wharf, formerly Allen's wharf Salem.



June 16, 1815. Joseph Sprague, owner; Nathaniel Ward, master. Reg. Oct. 24, 1815. Joseph Sprague, Edward Smith, owners; Edward Smith, master.

WILLIAM, sch., Beverly, 82 tons, captured in War of 1812. Reg. Dec. 19, 1816. James Hill, Beverly, Pyam Lovett, Beverly, John Davis, Beverly, owners; James Haskell, master. [Joshua Foster was also master.]

WILLIAM, brig, Beverly, 200 tons, Duxbury, 1815. Reg. Nov. 26, 1816. Samuel Haskell, Beverly, owner; Nathaniel Haskell, master.

WILLIAM, ship, 292 tons, New York, N. Y., 1822. Reg. Dec. 7, 1826. Stephen White, Gideon Barstow, owners; James D. Gillis, master. [Sold at New York in 1827.]

WILLIAM, brig, Beverly, 197 tons, Beverly, 1827. Reg. Dec. 11, 1827. Jonathan Porter, Wenham, William Hammond, owners; William Hammond, master. [Sold.]

WILLIAM, brig, 154 tons, Baltimore, Md., 1831. Reg. Sept. 15, 1831. Thomas P. Pingree, owner; Chaplin Conway, master.

WILLIAM AND CHARLES, bgtne., 113 tons, Duxbury, 1801. Altered to 161 tons in May, 1805. Reg. Dec. 7, 1803. Thomas Perkins, Daniel Gould, owners; Daniel Gould, master. Reg. May 15, 1804. Thomas Perkins, owner; Timothy Ropes, master. [Isaac Kilham was also master.] Reg. May 19, 1815. Michael Shepard, Henry King, owners; Henry King, master. Reg. Dec. 11, 1817. Michael Shepard, owner; Jeremiah Shepard, master.

WILLIAM AND DAVID, sch., 86 tons, County of Accomack, Virginia, 1807. Reg. Mar. 13, 1811. Benjamin Webb, jr., owner; Benjamin Webb, jr., master. Reg. Apr. 16, 1811. Benjamin Webb, jr., James Meagher, owners; James Meagher, master.

WILLIAM AND HENRY, bgtne., 166 tons, Kingston, 1784. Reg. July 15, 1790. William Gray, jr., owner; Thomas West, master.

WILLIAM AND HENRY, ship, 256 tons, Newbury, 1796. Reg. May 6, 1796. William Gray, owner; John Beckford, master. [Foundered on the Grand Banks in 1800.]

WILLIAM AND HENRY, ship, 260 tons, Gloucester, 1820. Reg. Oct. 29, 1834. David Pingree, Emery Johnson, owners; Seth Rogers, master. Reg. Dec. 24, 1836. David Pingree, Benjamin Fabens, Benjamin Fabens, jr., Charles H. Fabens, owners; Charles H. Fabens, master. [Sold to Fairhaven owners, Dec., 1840.]

WILLIAM AND JOSEPH, sch., 119 tons, Hallowell, 1796. Reg. Mar. 5, 1799. Peter Lander, John Norris, Benjamin Goodhue, Joshua Ward, owners; William Lander, master.

WILLIAM AND NANCY, sch., 128 tons, Cushing, Me., 1815. Reg. Jan. 4, 1825. Francis Quarles, owner; Francis Rappall, master.

WILLIAM ALLEN, sch., 100 tons, Scituate, 1836. Reg. Mar. 4, 1850. Isaac W. Shannon, owner; John Gillan, master.

WILLIAM BREWER, sch., 58 tons, Baltimore, Md., 1838. Reg. Dec. 18, 1840. Benjamin Upton, owner; Michael S. Wheeler, master. [Sold for a revenue cutter in 1841.]

WILLIAM DRINKWATER, sch., 92 tons, Hampden, Me., 1850. Reg. Aug. 7, 1860. Daniel H. Jewett, Ripley Ropes, Joseph B. Osgood, owners; Oakman Bunker, master.

WILLIAM GRAY, bark, Danvers, 190 tons, Salisbury, 1805. Reg. Nov. 5, 1806. William Pinder, Danvers, Thomas Putnam, Danvers, owners; Samuel Barker, master. [Sold to Salem owner, Sept., 1807.] Reg. Sept. 10, 1807. John Norris, owner; Thomas Tate, master. [Sold to Beverly owners, May, 1809.] Reg. May 22, 1809. Thomas Stevens, Beverly, Nicholas Thorndike, Beverly, Abraham Kilham, Beverly, owners; William Graves, master. [Condemned at Copenhagen in Nov., 1809, while on her return voyage from St. Petersburg.]

WILLIAM H. LOVETT, sch., Beverly, 94 tons, Essex, 1851. Reg. Dec. 5, 1851. Daniel Foster, Beverly, Josiah L. Foster, Beverly, William H. Lovett, Beverly, Edward Kilham, Beverly, Benjamin Andrews, Beverly, Stephen Woodbury, jr., Beverly, Jonathan H. Lovett, Beverly, Benjamin Woodbury, Hamilton, Augustus Woodbury, Hamilton, owners; William F. Upton, master. [Andrew Larcom, jr. was also master.]

WILLIAM H. SHAILER, bark, 243 tons, Medford, 1845. Reg. July 14, 1852. Robert Brookhouse, William Hunt, Joseph H. Hanson, Robert Brookhouse, jr., Nathan A. Frye, owners; James Ward, master. Reg. June 15, 1865. Robert Brookhouse, Nathan A. Frye, Joseph H. Hanson, William Hunt, owners. Reg. Oct. 16, 1866. John C. Osgood, William H. Nichols, Francis Brown, Charles H. Price, William P. Goodhue, George A. Parker, Edward B. Lane, William Northey, George A. Marshall, Francis Huker, Boston, owners; George A. Marshall, master. [Sailed as a whaler out of Salem. Condemned at Rio Janeiro.]

WILLIAM PENN, sch., 72 tons, Salem, 1832. Altered Oct. 30, 1835, to a brig and tonnage increased to 82. Reg. April 13, 1835. Edward Allen, John F. Allen, own-





SHIP TRENT, NATHANIEL KINSMAN, MASTER.

William Gray, owner. From the painting now in the possession of the  
Peabody Academy of Science.







BARK WITCH, EDWARD D. KIMBALL, OWNER.

From the painting by a Chinese artist, now in the possession of  
Frank R. Kimball.

ers; Samuel R. Appleton, master. Reg. Sept. 14, 1837. William A. Rea, William H. Allen, owners; William H. Allen, master. [This little vessel was only 69 ft. 3 in. in length, and probably was the smallest vessel rigged as a brig, ever registered in Salem. She was sold at Rio Janeiro in Nov., 1837.]

WILLIAM PICKERING, sch., 128 tons, Hampden, 1851. Reg. Jan. 12, 1853. Sanger & Reynolds, Enoch K. Noyes, Joseph S. Noyes, William Pickering, John C. Howard, Allen Rogers, jr., Hampden, Elijah Atwood, Hampden, Samuel Rogers, Hampden, owners; William S. Loyd, master.

WILLIAM SCHRODER, bark, 238 tons, Cohasset, 1840. Reg. June 28, 1844. George West, jr., David Pingree, John G. Waters, David Moore, jr., Benjamin A. West, owners; Benjamin Jackson, master. Reg. Jan. 22, 1847. Robert Upton, owner; Edwin Upton, master. Reg. June 5, 1847. James Upton, Robert Upton, Luther Upton, John E. A. Todd, John C. Osgood, owners; John E. A. Todd, master. Reg. May 1, 1854. Robert Upton, owner; Stephen Upton, master. Reg. Nov. 15, 1854. Charles Upton, Robert Upton, owners; Stephen Upton, master. Reg. May 21, 1855. James Upton, Robert Upton, Charles Upton, John C. Osgood, Edwin Upton, owners; Stephen Upton, master. Reg. Oct. 5, 1857. James Upton, George Upton, Charles Upton, Edwin Upton, owners; Stephen Upton, master. [Oil painting at the Peabody Academy of Science.]

WILLIARD, sch., 58 tons, Salisbury, 1784. Reg. Dec. 1, 1797. Williard Peele, Jonathan Peele, owners; Andrew Haraden, master. [Sailed from New York, Jan. 2, 1798. Taken to Malaga, Spain, by a French privateer and condemned, but after two years released.]

WINNEGANCE, ship, 293 tons, Bath, Me., 1842. Altered to a bark, Dec., 1854. Reg. Dec. 31, 1849. William Hunt, Robert Brookhouse, Robert Brookhouse, jr., Joseph H. Hanson, owners; John L. Gallop, master. [William Ayers was also master.]

WITCH, brig, 207 tons. Reg. Apr. 26, 1810. William Orne, Charles H. Orne, owners; John Fenno, master.

WITCH, bark, 210 tons, Salem, 1854. Reg. Feb. 3, 1855. Edward D. Kimball, owner; Samuel Hultman, master. [Watercolor copy of oil painting by a Chinese artist at Peabody Academy of Science.]

WITCHCRAFT, ship, 1,250 tons, Chelsea, 1850. Temp. Reg. at Boston, Feb. 20, 1851. William D. Pickman, Richard S.

Rogers, owners; W. C. Rogers, master. [Photograph of original oil painting at the Peabody Academy of Science. The "Witchcraft" was a fine example of the extreme clippers built in 1850 and 1851 for the fast freight trade to the Pacific. She was the first vessel of this kind built in Chelsea, Mass. Lost off Cape Hatteras, April 8, 1861, while returning from Callao. Boott was master at the time. Fifteen men perished. See Salem Register, Apr. 15, 1861.]

WITCH OF THE WAVE, ship, 1,498 tons, Portsmouth, N. H., 1851. Reg. May 1, 1851. John Bertram, Alfred Peabody, Alexander H. Twombly, Boston, Edward Lamson, Boston, William T. Glidden, Boston, owners; Mathew Hunt, master. [Oil painting at Peabody Academy of Science. Sold in Amsterdam. A good example of the fast clipper. She made three voyages to San Francisco with an average of 113 days.]

WOODBIDGE, sch., Beverly, 56 tons, Salisbury, 1785. Reg. Jan. 22, 1790. Hugh Hill, Beverly, owner; John Lovett, 4th, master.

WOOLWICH, sch., 86 tons, Woolwich, 1819. Reg. Nov. 19, 1823. Samuel B. Graves, owner; John Archer, master. [Abandoned at sea, Jan. 27, 1825.]

WYMAN, bark, 193 tons, Duxbury, 1845. Reg. July 17, 1849. James Upton, Luther Upton, Robert Upton, John E. A. Todd, John C. Osgood, owners; Geo. Harrington, master. Reg. June 5, 1854. James Upton, George Upton, Charles Upton, John C. Osgood, John E. A. Todd, George Harrington, owners; George Harrington, master. Reg. June 16, 1855. James Upton, George Upton, Charles Upton, John C. Osgood, George Harrington, owners; John B. Ashby, master.

YORRICK, sch., 47 tons, altered to 50 tons, Apr. 21, 1801, Amesbury, 1786. Reg. Dec. 15, 1789. Elias H. Derby, owner; James Odell, master. Reg. Mar. 29, 1791. William Punchard, John Symonds, 6th, owners; William Punchard, master. Reg. Apr. 21, 1801. Thomas F. Oliver, owner; Benjamin Carlton, master.

YOUNG AMERICA, sch., 142 tons, Salisbury, 1857. Reg. July 21, 1862. Charles H. Fabens, Samuel E. Fabens, owners; Asa Pearl, master. [Sold at Cayenne and later wrecked there.]

ZAINE, brig, 158 tons, Dorchester, Md., 1840. Reg. Feb. 3, 1844. Thomas P. Pingree, owner; James M. Kane, master. [Oil painting by B. West at Peabody Academy of Science.]

ZEPHYR, ship, 361 tons, Middletown, Conn., 1815. Reg. Sept. 19, 1823. William Cleveland, owner; William Cleveland,





SHIP WITCH OF THE WAVE, JOSEPH HARDY MILLETT, MASTER.

John Bertram and others, owners. From the original oil painting now in possession of  
Clarence H. Millett.







BARK ZOTTOFF.

In the Feejee. South American and Cayenne trades. From a water-color painting in possession of Arthur W. West.

master. Reg. Apr. 11, 1825. William Cleveland, George Cleveland, owners; William Osgood, master. Reg. Mar. 6, 1826. William Cleveland, George Cleveland, Richard J. Cleveland, Lancaster, owners; William Osgood, master. [Sold.]

ZOTOFF, bark, 220 tons, Newbury, 1840. Reg. July 16, 1844. James Chamberlain, Samuel Chamberlain, Benjamin Cox, George West, jr., owners; Benjamin Wales, master. Reg. Jan. 24, 1851. Benjamin A. West, George West, John A. West, George E. Bailey, owners; George E. Bailey, master. Reg. Mar. 12, 1853. Benjamin A. West, John A. West, George E. Bailey, owners; George E. Bailey, master. Reg. Sept. 18, 1856. Charles H. Fabens, Samuel E. Fabens, owners; John D. Clark, master. [Water-color copy of original painting in oils at the Peabody Academy of Science. For an account of two voyages of the Zotoff, written by the wife of Capt. Wallis, see M. D. Wallis', "Life in the Feejees," Boston, 1851. Sold in May, 1864, and later wrecked on the coast of Maine.]

## APPENDIX

### CONTAINING ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

---

Since the publication of this list was begun, a considerable number of vessels have been discovered, owned by Salem merchants, but which for one reason or another were never registered here. Many of them had Salem men as masters and they were often referred to as Salem ships. It therefore has seemed desirable to preserve such facts about them as are known.

The opening of the new Marine Room at the Peabody Academy of Science, together with the publication of these Registers, has aroused an interest in the pictures of ships so that the collection at the Academy of late has gained several originals and a large number of water-color copies of originals. In an effort to make the foregoing list as complete as possible these additional pictures are here noted, and also such omissions and corrections as have been discovered.

---

AERIAL, brig, 161 tons, *add*: Water-color copy of original painting, at the Peabody Academy of Science.

ALERT, brig, 120 tons, *add*: In 1798 sailed for the Northwest Coast, but was taken by a French Frigate to the Rio de la Plata and condemned.

ANN PARRY, bark, 348 tons; Benjamin West, master, *should read*, Benjamin Webb, master.

ARBELLA, ship, 440 tons, *add*: Water-color copy of original painting, at the Peabody Academy of Science.

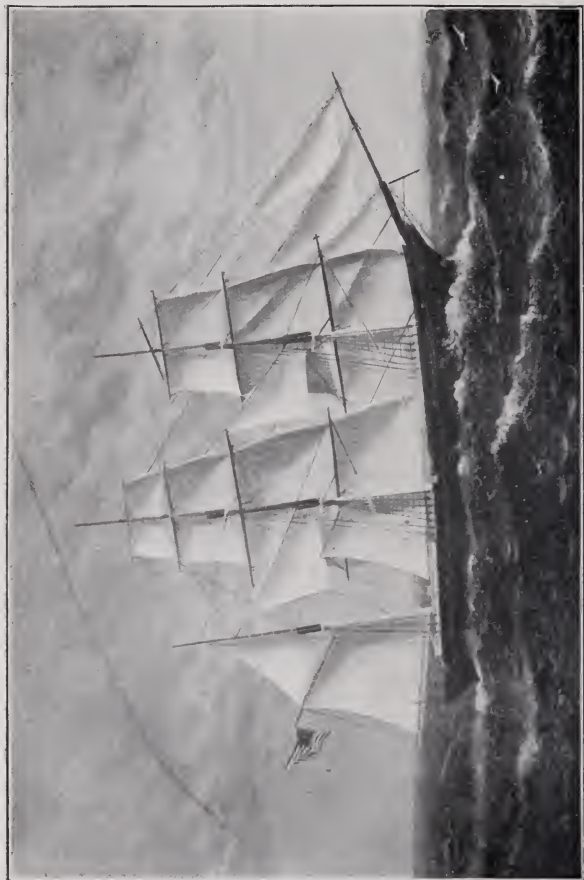
BELISARIUS, ship, 209 tons, *add*: Water-color copy of original painting by Corné, showing vessel leaving a wharf in Salem, at the Peabody Academy of Science.

BENJAMIN H. FABENS, sch., 718 tons, Boston, 1882. Benjamin H. Fabens, owner. Sold in 1892 and renamed the Helen M. Atwood.

BONETTA, ship, 227 tons, *add*: Water-color of original painting at the Peabody Academy of Science.







BARK CERES, WILLIAM SILVER, MASTER.

Jacob Putnam and William Silver, owners. From a painting now in possession of George F. Putnam.

BORNEO, ship, 297 tons, *add* : Water-color copy of original painting at the Peabody Academy of Science.

BOSTON, ship, 430 tons, *add* : Lost on Cat Keys, Sept., 1837. Richard G. Wheatland, master at the time.

BRIDGEWATER, ship, 1557 tons, Philadelphia, 1855. Paul Upton, owner, 1873-8. Originally a packet ship from New York.

CENTURION, brig, 205 tons, painted about 1830, *should read* painted about 1825.

CERES, bark, 387 tons, Medford, 1846. Jacob Putnam and William Silver, owners. William Silver and Thomas Fuller were masters.

CHARLES DOGGETT, brig, 110 tons, *add* : Lost on Oro Touga in the Feejees in 1836.

CHINA, ship, 370 tons, *add* : Water-color copy of original painting, at the Peabody Academy of Science.

CLEOPATRA'S BARGE, brig, 191 tons, *add* : Two water-color copies at the Peabody Academy of Science.

CORAMANDEL, brig, 315 tons, *add* : Original water-color at the Peabody Academy of Science.

COSTARELLI, bark. The tonnage should be 367 instead of 167.

CULTIVATOR, ship, 1581 tons, New York, 1854. Built for the famous "Black Ball Packet Line" between New York and Liverpool and afterwards owned by Paul Upton, of Salem, about 1873-7; John E. A. Todd, master.

DRAGON, bark, 289 tons, *add* : Two original oil paintings at the Peabody Academy of Science.

DUXBURY, ship, 308 tons, John L. Giddings, Boston, owner, *should read* John L. Gardner, Boston, owner.

ECLIPSE, ship, 326 tons, Augustus Percy, master, *should read*, Augustus Perry, master.

ERIN, ship, 270 tons, water-color painting formerly at Essex Institute is now at the Peabody Academy of Science.

EUNICE, brig, 145 tons, *add* : Water-color copy of very interesting original water-color by Roux, showing the brig beached for repairs on St. Paul Island, Indian Ocean, at the Peabody Academy of Science.

FAIR TRADER, sch., 29 tons, *add* : For an account of her voyage as a privateer and her capture, July 16, 1812, see Maclay, Hist. Am. Privateers, p. 231.

GLIDE, ship, 306 tons, *add* : Also water-color copy of original by Ant. Roux, 1823, at the Peabody Academy of Science.

HARACLIDE, ship, Stephen C. Phillips of Salem, owner. Joseph Winn, jr., master, 1835-7.

HARRIOT, bgtne., 183 tons, *add* : Lost in May, 1791, outside the Texel.

JAVA, brig, 225 tons, William H. Neal and Henry Neal were the same.

JEREMIAH, sch., 131 tons, William S. Endicott *should read* William P. Endicott.

JOHN, ketch, 258 tons, Water-color painting formerly at Essex Institute is now at the Peabody Academy of Science.

LUCIA, bgtne., 183 tons, *add* : Cast away on Cape Cod, 1792.

MARY PAULINE, brig, 172 tons, *add* : Formerly a slaver under the name "Lalla Rooke."

MARGARET, ship, 295 tons, *add* : Also a water-color copy of an original by Corné at the Peabody Academy of Science.

McGILVERY, bark, 590 tons, Searsport, Me., 1863. T. P. Pingree and Co., owners in 1875.

MINERVA, ship, 266 tons, *add* : Burned in 1795 while lying in the Thames, England.

MOUNT VERNON, ship. The vessel described in the foregoing pages was lost in the Florida Keys in 1801. A second MOUNT VERNON, a ship of 254 tons, built in Salem in 1803, was the vessel which was registered June 4, 1803, with Joseph Peabody and Gideon Tucker, owners.

NAIAD, brig, 259 tons, *add* : Original water-color by Ant. Roux, 1820, at the Peabody Academy of Science.

PATRIOT, bark, 265 tons, *add* : Water-color copy at the Peabody Academy of Science.

PERSIA, brig, 254 tons, *add* : Water-color copy of original owned by Beverly Historical Society at the Peabody Academy of Science.

POST BOY, sch., 154 tons, *add* : Captured by the British frigate Shannon on May 27, 1813.

ROME, ship, 344 tons, *add* : Water-color copy of original painting at the Peabody Academy of Science.

ROSE, ship, 440 tons, *Error*, no such ship existed.

STERLING, bark, 478 tons, East Boston, 1866, Chas. H. Miller of Salem, owner, William Tufts, master.

TROPIC BIRD, bark, 144 tons, Dartmouth, Mass., 1851. Thomas P. Pingree & Co. of Salem, owners, Jewett, master.

---

CHART OF SIGNALS. Some of the signals reproduced were used at different dates by more than one House, and the same House sometimes used several different signals at various dates.

PETITION OF SALEM IN 1693, IN RELATION TO  
THEIR FORT AND SCOUT SHALLOP.

---

Pet<sup>n</sup> of 19 Salem inhabitants that their fort and scout shallop may be a public charge, July 7, 1693.

To his Excelency S<sup>r</sup> William Phipps Kn<sup>t</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Generall and Gouener in Cheiffe of their majesties Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England and the Honorable Councell now assembled We whose names are vnder written Inhabitants of the Towne of Salem humbly Sheweth.

That Seuerall Gentlemen of this Towne Since the beginning of the present warr with the french and Indian Enemies by order & direction of the Commitie of militia of Salem, did aduance Seuerall Sumes of mony for the repairing of the ffort at Salem purchas of Great Guns Bullets powder & tensells and Guners wages for Said ffort to the Value of about five hundred pounds besides the Labour of men & Teames, and in the yeare 1692 did set forth & mainetaine a Scout Shallop for about five months in the Sumer which cost about Sixty pounds, and haue ben at a Considerable charge for Blockhouses & other ffortifications in the Towne, all for the deffence & Safety of their majesties Subjects in these parts of their majesties prouince, for all which disbursments we haue not ben assisted with more then this Townes proportion to two Single Country Rates as mony and about fourty pounds paid to the Guner of Said fort out of the publique Treasury, And that the Said ffort will require a Considerable disbursment upon it to make it fit for Seruis

Therefore we humbly pray his Excelency the Gouenor & Councell to Consider Our Circumstances, to Grant that the Said ffort & Scout Shallop may be a publique Charge, the Gentlemen that haue advanced mony as aforesaid may

be reimbursed and the Said fort finished on the publique accoumpt, all which we humbly Suppose to be Just and Equitable, considering that the ffronters by Sea haue alwayes paid their proportion of maintaining the ffronter Townes on the Land w<sup>ch</sup> has been Very considerable and we shall Euer pray &c.

Jos. Wolcott	Samuel Gardner	Barth <sup>o</sup> Gedney
William Hirst	W <sup>m</sup> Browne	John : Hathern <sup>o</sup>
	Rob <sup>t</sup> Kitchen	Benj <sup>a</sup> Browne
	Roger Derby	Steph : Sewall
	Tim <sup>o</sup> Lindall	John Higginfon
	Deliuérance Parkmane	Benj <sup>a</sup> Marfton
	Manafath Marfton	Jn <sup>o</sup> Turner
	Tho <sup>s</sup> Gardner	
	Benj <sup>a</sup> Gerrish	
	Neh Willoughby	

*Massachusetts Archives, Vol. 70, Page 194.*







### THE STONE BRIDGE OVER THE IPSWICH RIVER.

The Newburyport and Boston Turnpike crosses the river on this bridge, which was constructed in 1853.

The earlier bridge at this point was built of wood in 1804.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE

---

VOL. XLII.

APRIL, 1906

No. 2

---

THE NEWBURYPORT AND BOSTON TURNPIKE.

---

BY H. FOLLANSBEE LONG.

---

At the beginning of the 19th century, commerce was making rapid strides in Massachusetts. Better communication between the inland towns was needed, and the first step towards a closer relation was the building of toll bridges over the large rivers, thus doing away with the slow, dangerous, and expensive system of ferries. Soon after came the demand for better roads. As the towns were not able to expend the large amounts of capital required to construct such roads, and as the cost was greater than any single individual cared to assume, a corporation for each enterprise was created by legislative authority. Frequently the "turnpikes" proved themselves to be poor investments for capital, and to the promoters and to those who contributed funds and labor, must be given credit for a great deal of courage, a large degree of public spirit, or a misplaced confidence in the soundness of their investments. Without doubt, however, some of the earlier turnpikes turned out to be paying investments, as they opened up a large part of the country not before in direct communication with the centres of trade. This probably accounts for the increase of road-building, for in less than ten years after the first turnpike was chartered (1796) forty-two companies were created and empowered to build roads in Massachusetts proper, or in Maine, then a part of the State. The construction of these roads and the ease of communication over them were such an improvement over the old "town ways," that the people not only willingly paid toll to be allowed travelling privileges, but in a great many instances

gave assistance by grants of land and by requiring the United States mail to be carried over them.

The first turnpike corporation in Massachusetts was chartered in 1796 and was formed for the purpose of building a road from the town of Western, now Warren, to Palmer. The Act sets forth that no good highway existed and that the towns could not afford to build a proper road. The company was given the right to charge travellers, in exchange for performing a work which was apparently regarded as a public necessity. On the State records, the first seventeen turnpikes are known only by numbers, first, second, third, etc. Afterwards they were given names indicating the localities through which they passed. The books of these corporations were at all times open to the inspection of the Governor and Council, and the Legislature. The Legislature could dissolve any corporation, so formed, after twenty years, if it was shown that the income of the road had compensated the corporation for its expenditures together with twelve per cent interest. It is very doubtful if there was case where this power was exercised. The usual width of the roads was four rods or sixty-six feet. It is interesting to note that the subject of wide tires, as road improvers, was then considered, and tolls were only half as great for vehicles having tires six inches or more wide, while with tires three and one-half inches wide and carrying a load of forty-five hundred pounds a toll three times the regular sum was demanded.

In general, the phraseology of all the petitions for turnpike roads was the same, namely, the great expense of keeping ordinary roads in good repair, and the relief it would be to taxation if those who wished better roads should themselves pay the cost of building and maintaining them. But when Micajah Sawyer, William Coombs, Nicholas Pike, Arnold Welles, William Bartlett, John Pettingill, William Smith, John Codman, and James Prince petitioned the "Great and General Court" for a turnpike road to be laid out between Newburyport and Chelsea Bridge, said company to be known as the Newburyport Turnpike Corporation, they based their claim upon an entirely different reason—"the advantage of connecting our own town with



the capital of the state by an "air line"—the shortest possible route. As a matter of fact none of this road was laid out in Newburyport, but was built in the town of Newbury, but now a part of Newburyport. While the plans for its construction did not assume definite form until 1800, the subject of such a road was agitated some time before. March 8, 1803, Caleb Strong, then Governor of Massachusetts, approved the charter of the corporation. This was the first road of its kind to be chartered in eastern Massachusetts. The Salem turnpike, chartered about the same time, was the first to be opened. The critics maintained that it was a much wiser plan, to build the road from Newburyport to Salem, thus connecting with the turnpike which was to be built from there to Boston. The proposed road was to start from the head of State street, in what is now Newburyport, and run in as nearly a straight line as possible, to Chelsea Bridge. We may all agree with the words of the corporation's first president after being told of the proposed route, when he said,—"**A** herculean undertaking." The engineer was instructed to point the telescope of his transit South  $24^{\circ}$  West, and to follow that course as directly as possible to Chelsea Bridge. As the road stands today, in the distance of thirty-two miles it deviates only eighty-three feet from a straight line, and most of this deviation is at the ledges in Saugus, near the Lynnfield woods, where a great deal of heavy blasting was necessitated, in order to get through at all. The cost of the road was nearly half a million dollars; far greater than any public improvement in New England up to that time. It surely was a wonderful piece of work,—"**a monument,**" says Caleb Cushing, "**of the enterprise and perseverance of its projectors.**" Even at the time when this road was in process of construction, successful experiments were being made with locomotives. Possibly the builders of railroads, one hundred years from now, when they are superseded by airships, may be looked upon in much the same way that we now look upon the promoters of the old turnpikes.

The stock of the corporation consisted of one thousand shares, more than half of which, or five hundred and ninety-



eight shares, was held in Boston. Newburyport men held two hundred and ten shares, James Prince having ninety-eight and Captain Israel Young, thirty shares while Nicolas Pike, William Bartlett, Jonathan Gage, and Micajah Sawyer held ten shares each. "Lord" Timothy Dexter, "the Wonder of the East," strange to say was not interested in this enterprise. Perhaps his holdings in the Essex Merrimack Bridge, which was more than one-half of the original number of shares, satisfied his desires in this line of public improvement. One hundred and forty shares of the turnpike stock were held in Gloucester, nine in Danvers, seven in Cambridge, and five in York, Me. With the exception of Danvers, the citizens living in the towns through which the road was to pass took no stock in the road, either actually or metaphorically. The first meeting of the corporation was held in Boston, April 14, 1803, notification of the meeting appearing in the *New England Palladium*, a paper published in Boston, and also in the *Newburyport Herald*. On April 20, 1803, the directors met and chose the following officers:—"Judge" William Tudor, of Boston, President; Gorham Parsons and James Prince, Vice Presidents, and Enoch Sawyer, Treasurer, all of Newburyport. During the summer, the directors, with their engineer, travelled on foot three times over the entire distance. "Rocky heights, bogs, briars, thickets, and all the unpleasant obstacles of an unfrequented tract of country, rendered these pedestrian journeys slow and fatiguing." The survey required three week's time, the expense being about two hundred and fifty dollars, including five dollars paid Michael Hodge for making a plan of the road. Theophilus Parsons was paid two hundred and fifty dollars for legal services, such as drafting the papers, looking after the legislators, and influencing the Justices of the Court. The settlement of the land damages was not an easy matter for those who derided the scheme were not averse to plundering its promoters. Very few there were, whose lands they were compelled to intersect, but expressed their vexatious submission to the law which they could not control, and all demanded a triple compensation for the land they were compelled to

part with." In seventeen cases the owners of the land refused to accept the price fixed by the commissioners and appealed to a jury who awarded them twenty per cent more.

Work on the turnpike was begun August 23, 1803, on High street in Newburyport. Messrs. Prince and Young, two Newburyport men, had charge of the building of the first eleven miles, reaching from the head of State street to Peabody's mills in Topsfield. They received \$18,850. for their part of the road. Capt. Jonathan Ingersoll had charge of the next nine miles to Malden, and Gorham Parsons superintended the construction of the bridge over the Parker river. The building of the roadbed was in general given to contractors, who, in many cases, hired men from each locality for the work in their vicinity and often times these men furnished their own wheelbarrow, cart, or pick and shovel, as the case might be. Peleg Slocum of Lynn, built three and one half miles of road from Peabody's mills to Joseph Chaplin's house in Rowley, for eight thousand dollars and a hogshead of rum. The grade was not to exceed one foot in twenty and the road was to be covered with gravel ten inches deep. For building another part of the road, Richard and Ebenezer Kimball, both of Lebanon, N. H., agreed to furnish sixty men, blacksmiths, five yoke of oxen, and ten horses. They were to work as many days on the road as the Directors thought necessary, until July 1, 1805. Each man was to receive one dollar a day and board, and half a pint of West India rum. The Company itself was to furnish "two or three ox carts, and so many horse carts and wheelbarrows as are necessary." Those men not working under contract received \$1.25 per day, for ditching; a laborer with pick and shovel received 5 or 6 shillings, and \$1.57 was paid for a man, cart and oxen. Masons, carpenters and painters, employed in constructing the toll-houses, hotels and bridges, received an average of nine shillings per day. These days of course were reckoned from "sun to sun."

At one place near the Newburyport end, the road was made twenty feet high and twenty-five rods long, far above the mud of the swamp through which the road

passed. The workmen at the close of the last day's labor, on this part of the road, looked with a sigh of relief on the well finished roadbed, but to their surprise on the following morning when arriving at the scene of their previous day's labor, a great embankment was not to be seen but an enormous hole thirty-six feet deep and twelve rods in length. The slippery mud of the meadow had allowed the heavy mass of gravel piled upon its surface to settle until its downward course was stopped either by the hardpan of clay or by the rocky crust of the earth. The accident however turned out better than was anticipated, for the big hole furnished an excellent depository for the vast amount of dirt and rocks removed from the neighboring hills which otherwise would have been difficult to dispose of, finally making an excellent and solid foundation for the road across the swamp. The construction of bridges over the rivers and brooks was an item of great expense in building the road. Sixty-two bridges were built by Prince and Young over the first dozen miles between High street in Newburyport and Peabody's mills in Topsfield, and sixty-nine other bridges were necessary in the remaining distance. A large number of these so called bridges were nothing more than culverts, three or four feet wide, but several expensive bridges were built over the rivers which the road crossed. At Little river in Newbury, a bridge of timber thirty feet in length was required, built upon stone abutments ten feet high with wings of stone one hundred and thirty feet long and six feet high. Another expensive bridge was erected over the Parker river. The construction of this bridge entailed an expense of seven thousand dollars. The bridge over the Ipswich river, with a span of seventy feet, was built at a great cost, owing to the hill on the south and the long marsh on the north, and three hundred feet of abutments were constructed. The only entry in the Topsfield town records concerning the turnpike appears under date of Apr. 1, 1805 when it was voted, "To grant liberty to the Newburyport Turnpike Corporation to erect a dry bridge across the road near Joseph Andrews, provided it is done to the reasonable satisfaction of the Selectmen and Sylvanus Wildes, Isaac

Averill and Joseph Andrews and all persons immediately concerned or the major part of them."

Work on the turnpike began Aug. 23, 1803, and was continued until November of that year. Four miles of road had been built during this time. In the spring of 1804 it was deemed advisable to push the work ahead with rapidity and accordingly five hundred men with oxen and horses, were employed. The most expensive as well as the most difficult part of the road was from Peabody's mills to Malden. This section of the road was under the direction of Capt. Jonathan Ingersoll, one of the Directors. In this section sixty-nine stone culverts, and six wooden bridges, from eight to seventy feet in span, were built. Nine hills were cut down varying depths from twelve to twenty-five feet, and many smaller hills from six to twelve feet. Eighteen causeways from four to twenty-five feet in height, and with a total length of two hundred and fifteen feet, were required to fill up the deep depressions on the road bed. For blasting the rocks and ledges used for culverts, bridge abutments, etc., three hundred pounds of gunpowder were used, while fifty casks were required for the same purpose on other parts of the road. To complete this section three hundred men, eighty yoke of oxen and twenty horses were employed for seven months, through the summer and autumn of 1804. Accidents were frequent on this section of the road, two fatalities occurring on River hill in Topsfield. In the Salem Gazette under date of July 19, 1804, it is recorded that Jonathan Hoyt, aged twenty, of Concord, N. H., was instantly killed by the falling of earth. Again under date of July 26, 1805, it is reported that "Francis Skerry, aged fifty, was killed by the falling of a large quantity of earth from the bank at Topsfield hill while at work upon the turnpike road." The account goes on to say that "Another man was much hurt at the same time so as to be obliged to have a leg amputated. One man was killed and two wounded, at the same place, and in the same manner last summer." At the close of 1804 the road was completed to Malden and early in the next year the work was extended to a mass of rock in Malden, called in good reason, as the turnpike men thought, Tophet ledge.



While the charter of the Company called for a road to Chelsea Bridge, the damages seemingly were to be so excessive that some other means of reaching Boston was sought. The first plan, which was strongly contested and at last rejected by the Legislature, was to construct a bridge across the Charles river to Barton's point. Then another petition was presented whereby the Newburyport Turnpike Corporation were to join with the proprietors of the Middlesex Canal and build a bridge over the Charles river, the last named Company to use the bridge as a tow path. This also was refused. But February 2, 1805, an Act was passed allowing the corporation to build to Jenkin's Corner, so called, in Malden, from Malden Bridge, instead of to Chelsea Bridge.

Not only were men employed upon the roadbed, but a large number were employed in other work connected with the turnpike, which progressed rapidly as the roadbed was completed. Three toll houses were constructed, with large gates which swung across the way, as reminders to the traveller that he must help pay for the road. The first house was in Newbury, and is still standing. Another was erected in Topsfield, and a third one in Chelsea. February 2, 1805, by a special Act of the Legislature, the proprietors were given the right to collect toll on parts of the road already completed. According to the requirements of first charter they were not allowed to collect tolls until the road was finished, but as a part of the road then was being used they thought it their right to collect. In Lynnfield, fifty-three acres of land were purchased, and a large hotel constructed at a cost of \$19,347.00. Ice houses, stables, a blacksmith shop, and other out-buildings necessary for an establishment of this nature were built in addition. The Company also furnished the hotel. The Topsfield Hotel was built at a cost of \$22,296.00. The lot on which it was located contained four and one-half acres of land, and buildings similar to those at Lynnfield were built in connection with the hotel. Mention of some of the famous gatherings at this Topsfield Hotel may not be out of place. In 1808 a great Caucus was held to denounce the Embargo. In 1829, the County Convention







THE DRY BRIDGE UNDER THE TURNPIKE AT TOPSFIELD.

which established Lyceums met there. The Essex Agricultural Society was organized there in 1818, as were the annual meetings of the Society for the years 1820, '22, '23, '24, '25, '37 and '38. The Essex County Natural History Society was formed there in 1834, and its parlors were frequently the scene of County Conventions and similar gatherings.

The turnpike having been completed to Malden, was opened for public travel on February 11, 1805. At this time, the cost of the road, with its fences, bridges, three toll gates, tools, etc., was \$282,936.38. Another item of expense was the cost of constructing a road from the hotel in Topsfield to the meeting-house, a further outlay of \$1,878.00, and also \$560.00 expended for five acres of additional land in Topsfield. The furniture for the hotel cost \$713.00, not an extravagant sum and the buildings were rented at the rate of \$400.00 per annum. The Legislature by a special grant, allowed the corporation to lay the road only three rods wide at Malden, thereby saving the expense of moving walls.

The first man to collect toll at the Newbury gate was Peter Flood. He was succeeded by James Merrill, and he in turn by a Mr. Page. Moses Pillsbury was the first man at Topsfield, and was followed by Leonard Cross and Moody Morse. At the Chelsea gate David Williams was the first man. He was succeeded by Daniel Collins and Cornelius Conway Felton. A half-gate, where only half-toll was taken, was erected at Ipswich where John Brown collected toll. Another half-gate was erected in Rowley, and still another at Trotter's bridge in Newbury. Peter Flood was allowed \$240.00 a year and house rent and Moses Pillsbury was given the same. David Williams received \$200.00 a year, but was not allowed house rent. These toll collectors were each required to furnish bonds at one thousand dollars. After it was discovered that the road would not pay large dividends, the toll collector's salaries were reduced to \$100.00 a year. The toll rates for each person passing over the turnpike were one and sixpence, or twenty-five cents, for a carriage with four wheels and drawn by four horses. Carts and wagons with

two horses paid half this amount, or nine pence. A one horse chaise paid ten cents ; a man on horseback five cents ; neat cattle, one cent and sheep and swine, three cents a dozen. According to the general turnpike laws no toll could be collected from a passenger on foot. At the time of the "Irish famine," a great many Irish immigrated to this country, and in order to save the charge of immigration, which was so much a head, they shipped to Nova Scotia and New Brunswick ; crossed the line into Maine and then made their way to Newburyport. As the turnpike was the direct way to Boston, parties of ten or twelve, men, women and children, passed over it, stopping at the farm houses along the way wherever night overtook them, in this way avoiding the entrance fee into the country. No toll could be collected from anyone going to or from public worship within the limits of any town, nor from any person passing to his daily labor or upon the ordinary business of family concerns, nor from a person passing on military duty. This law gave the people in any town the right to travel anywhere within the limits of the town free of charge. These privileges were surely very liberal when the amount of money expended in building the road is considered. Without doubt both corporation and public evaded the law. The town of Danvers, feeling aggrieved at the excessive tolls that were demanded, held a special town-meeting and appointed a committee of three to wait upon the Directors of the road, with a complaint that the proceedings of the toll gatherer at the Danvers gate had been such that " they had been injured in their rights, not even the minister being permitted to visit his people when they were sick without paying toll ; also others are required to pay toll while engaged in their common ordinary business or domestic affairs."

There were three full gates between Newburyport and Malden, and the owner of a four-horse carriage, when travelling the entire distance, paid " four and six " or seventy-five cents, and the one-horse chaise even with the deacon in it, paid " two and three-pence " or thirty-seven and one-half cents. Human nature was the same then as now, and the people of that day were not adverse to

cheating the corporation whenever the chance presented itself. Owing to the thirty-eight public roads which the turnpike crossed, it was not very difficult to avoid toll and to stop this leak the half-gates were erected. The fine for evading a toll was from ten to fifty dollars. Occasionally a man was caught evading the law, but the case was usually settled outside of court, as the culprit was generally "a respectable citizen," in his own opinion at least. In 1808, "a respectable citizen" of Ipswich, passing on horseback, attempted to avoid toll in order to save the sum of five cents. Being detected he tried to pacify the toll collector by the offer of two dollars, but Peter Flood was not to be bribed, whereupon the offender wrote a pathetic appeal to the President of the corporation, in which, after offering many excuses, he begged for mercy. After some little difficulty he succeeded in getting off, no doubt at the last satisfied that it did not pay to be "penny-wise and pound foolish."

Unfortunately, the happy day never came to the stockholders of the turnpike, when the tenth section of their charter should endanger the reaping of the profits from the road. This section provided that when the company had received toll sufficient to cover the cost of the road together with twelve per cent interest, this road should become the property of the Commonwealth. However, it is said, that the Salem turnpike paid the principal in full. From a financial point of view the turnpike was doomed from the start. This was largely due to the excessive demands for land damages and also to the unexpected difficulties encountered which made the final cost far exceed the original estimate. The funds for constructing the road were obtained by twenty-six assessments upon the shareholders. The first assessment was made on April 20, 1803 and was \$5,000.00. Those that followed were for \$10,000.00 ; \$15,000.00 ; and \$20,000.00 ; the last one being levied in October 1806. The total amount raised by the assessments was \$439,000.00. This sum paid for only twenty-eight miles of the road ; that part which was constructed in Malden cost about \$35,000.00 in addition. Other expenses necessary for its completion brought the total cost



of the road well up to half a million dollars. The total amount of capital stock was one thousand shares, and each share represented an outlay of about five hundred dollars. In order to pay six per cent on this great cost, a gross income of more than thirty thousand dollars a year would have been required, while to pay the twelve per cent net profit, allowed by section ten of the charter, together with the first cost, would have demanded a steady stream of travel, day and night.

The hotel at Topsfield was twelve miles from Newburyport and being a very convenient building was considered the best tavern on the "Eastern" roads. It was expected that this hotel would be rented at eight hundred dollars per year. The Lynnfield hotel was only ten miles from Charles River bridge and being a roomy house and well situated it was expected to attract large numbers of people from Boston and Salem, more especially during the summer months. This hotel was to be rented at four hundred dollars a year. Neither of these hotels were a source of profit. The rent of each was reduced from time to time to a low figure and finally they were sold for a fraction of their cost.

The first toll was taken at the Newbury gate, now Newburyport, on Feb. 11, 1805. The amount taken at all the gates during the first twelve months was \$2,485.00. The second year it was \$3,150.00, and the gross amount received for toll from the time of the opening of the road until 1818, was \$51,612.00. The care and maintenance of the road cost from two thousand to three thousand dollars each year, so that the net income for the first fifteen years was only about four hundred dollars a year. For six months in 1805, the toll taken at Newbury amounted to \$2,909.00; at Topsfield it was \$251.00; and at Chelsea, \$420.00. For six months in 1819, the gate at Newbury paid \$518.00; the Ipswich half-gate, \$560.00; the Danvers half-gate, \$320.00; and the Chelsea gate, \$680.00. In 1829 the Newbury gate paid five dollars a week; the Rowley gate, seven dollars and a half; the Topsfield gate, five dollars; and the Chelsea gate, three dollars and a quarter. In 1830, Ipswich half-gate paid \$237.00; in 1840 it paid





THE TOPSFIELD HOTEL.

From a pencil sketch made about 1835-1840 by Alonzo Lewis of Lynn.



THE OLD TOLL HOUSE AT TOPSFIELD.

The Turnpike is also shown and near the crest of the hill in the distance, formerly stood the Topsfield Hotel. From a photograph made in 1900.

\$131.00 ; and in 1841, only \$86.00. With receipts coming in at this rate the prospects for the owners of the road were not exceptionally good. It is the general impression that dividends were never paid by the corporation, but this is erroneous. The first dividend was paid January 6, 1806, upon the earnings for nine months, and was at the rate of \$2.25 per share, less than half of one per cent. The second years' dividend of \$2.00 a share was declared July 17, 1806. The third dividend, of \$2.70 a share, was declared January 5, 1807 and was the largest of any paid. In 1819 the nineteenth dividend was declared for the amount of \$2.50 a share and in 1820 the twenty-second dividend of fifty cents a share was declared. In July, 1823, the hotels were sold and five dollars a share was returned to each shareholder. The Lynnfield hotel brought \$2,550.00, and Cyrus Cummings of Topsfield paid \$3,035.00 for the hotel in that town.\* There were very few transfers of stock and they were mostly forced sales made necessary by the settlement of estates. In 1814, two shares sold for \$63.00 each ; in 1831, fifty shares brought \$525.00, that is, \$10.50 a share ; and in 1841, seven shares sold for fifty-seven cents a share.

The stage coaches which ran over the turnpike were not owned by the corporation and great difficulty would have been experienced in paying the running expenses had it not been for the tolls collected from "The Eastern Stage Company." The old line of mail stages started by Ezra Lunt in 1774 was succeeded in 1794 by Jacob Hale's four-horse coach, which was run until the Eastern Stage Company was incorporated in June, 1818. Starting from Newburyport the stage line followed the old post road which wound about from one post office to another, forty-three miles to Boston, and required eight hours to pass over its devious route. Later the time was shortened to six hours. The owners of the turnpike saw that the carrying of mail over their road would be an item of income so

\*The Topsfield hotel was kept by Mr. Cummings for a number of years. In 1844 it was taken down and removed to the beach at Clifton, where it was rebuilt substantially as before. It was rented as a summer resort, and during the season a steamboat made regular trips to and from Boston, landing the passengers in boats. The venture was not a financial success and on January 1, 1846, the building was totally destroyed by fire.



in 1817, Nicholas Pike and others sent a petition to the Postmaster General, stating that the Newburyport Turnpike Corporation had built a turnpike from Newburyport to Boston, at a cost of nearly half a million dollars, "generally supposed to be the best in the United States, by which they had shortened the distance between these towns about eight miles. By the present mail route six hours are required for the passage of mail, by the Turnpike it can be done in four," said the petitioners. Another appeal to Congress was made in 1818, setting forth that the road was a great public convenience, but that the cost of building had been so large that the owners had suffered great loss from the investment and asking assistance from the general government. It was a great question, which for many years was a bone of contention between political parties, whether Congress had the right to spend any part of the revenue of the country upon "internal improvements," such is canals, roads, bridges, etc.. It was within the power of Congress to help, however, to the extent of ordering the United States mail to be carried over this turnpike, which was finally done. This was brought about by the organization of the Eastern Stage Company of which Dr. Nehemiah Cleveland of Topsfield was the first President. The toll paid by the Company for the privilege of passing the Newbury gate was \$365.00 a year, which gave the use of the road as far as Topsfield where the stage turned off at "the half-way house" in order to collect mail in other towns. As the business of the stage coach increased the toll paid for the use of the road also increased. In 1824 the Company paid \$800.00; in 1830, the sum of \$900.00; and in 1834, the charges were increased to \$1000. a year. But this included the privilege to run all stages, carriages, post chaises, and wagons, over the entire length of the road. The great ridges at Topsfield were very trying to the strength of weary horses, as well as dangerous to passengers. Accidents were not uncommon and some of the best stage drivers refused to drive coaches over the turnpike. Some of the best known drivers, over this route, were Ackerman, Barnabee and Forbes. The stage that carried "the great eastern mail," at first turned off



at the "half-way house" in Topsfield, thence going to Danvers and to Salem, but afterwards it followed the "air line" to Boston. This coach ran light. In the ordinary coach there was always room for one more; in the mail stage only four passengers were allowed to be carried. The fare from Boston to Newburyport was two dollars by the ordinary stage, but by the mail stage it was two dollars and fifty cents. The stage company carried the mail from Portsmouth to Boston and a passenger travelling between these points paid four dollars for his transportation. Drivers of the old stage coaches, to be accommodating, sometimes carried express parcels, but after some owners had tried to obtain damages from the Company for parcels which had been lost it was voted at a meeting of the Directors that "drivers are expressly prohibited from carrying any money or packages not accounted for to the company's agent," and at a later meeting it appeared that a "committee is considering the subject of drivers carrying provisions from sundry places to Boston for sale, contrary to a vote of the directors." In April 1819 the following was recorded: "the company do not consider themselves accountable for the loss of any baggage, bundles or packages whatever, committed to the care of the drivers, or otherwise put into their stages." The Eastern Stage Company was very prosperous and paid good dividends on its stock, which in 1834 was worth over two hundred per cent. In 1825 the company owned two hundred and eighty-seven horses, thirty-five coaches and twelve chaises. The stables and workshops were located in Newburyport and covered a large area. The Wolfe Tavern, at Newburyport, was purchased by the Company in 1828 and became the head quarters and starting point and also the home station of the coaches of the Company. The Eastern Stage Company flourished for about twenty years. After the advent of the railroad the coaches became few in number and at last, "Major" Samuel Shaw put on a coach with the fare at one dollar and fifty cents to Boston, and the stage company ran a coach in opposition with the fare at one dollar.

The necessity for the turnpike having passed away, be-

fore long it seemed desirable that portions of it should become public highways and therefore in 1850 the County of Essex paid to Richard Stone, the last treasurer of the corporation, the sum of one thousand dollars and in 1851, twelve hundred dollars was also paid for a portion of the turnpike which was laid out as a county road. That part of the road extending from Rowley to Lynnfield, was accepted as a County road on May 10, 1849. The toll houses were sold prior to 1851 and probably no toll was taken after 1847.

## THE WILDES FAMILY OF ESSEX COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS.

---

BY WALTER DAVIS, JR.

---

**1 William Wild** is first mentioned in connection with the *New World* on the passenger list of the ship "Elizabeth," of London, which sailed for New England in the spring of 1635. With him came Alice Wild, aged forty years, whose relationship to him is uncertain, and his brother, John Wild, aged seventeen. This list of passengers, which is among the records of the London Custom House, shows that he was thirty years of age in 1635, from which the year of his birth may be approximated as 1605. William Wild settled in Ipswich before 1638, when his name first appears on the records of the town in a grant of land to Henry Wilkinson, dated July 25, 1638.

"Granted to Henry Wilkinson by the company of freeman 1635 three acres of planting ground on the south syde the Towne River. Also hee is possessed of three acres adjoyning unto the same, the which latter three acres hee bought of Robert Hayes, and was granted unto y<sup>e</sup> sayde Robert Hayes at the same tyme the whole six acres, having a planting lott of Robert Cross on the East, and a house lott of John Dayne's on the West, also on the same syde a planting lott of William Wildes, buting upon the North end upon the river. Also three acres of planting ground lying upon Sogamore Hill, having Andrew Story's lott on the Southeast, and Michaell Williamson's lott on the Northeast."

No record of grants of land to William Wild in Ipswich can be found, but from a deed made by his nieces in 1685, the following is learned concerning his Ipswich property. "One dwelling house w<sup>ch</sup> said William Dec<sup>d</sup> out of with all buildings Edifices y<sup>r</sup> upon & Rights of Comons y<sup>r</sup> unto belonging y<sup>e</sup> said house lott being one acre more or les with all y<sup>e</sup> trees & fences appertaining & belonging also five acres or six acres or thereabout being more or less

bounded by the land of Aaron Pengry So-west & Goodwife Quilters & Henry Osburnes also Bounded No-west by Moses Pengry land Northerly by Thomas Medcalfs land No: East by land in possession of Caleb Kimball which is Scituate in ye comon feild upon y<sup>e</sup> north side of Ipswich river." (Essex Deeds, Vol. 15, leaf 119.)

In 1643, the town records of Rowley show that a house lot on "Bradford streete," was granted to William Wild, "containing an Acree and an halfe bounded on the South side by Thomas Palmers house Lott: part of it lying on the West side and part of it on the East side of the streete." In the same year he received grants of forty-eight acres of pasture land, marsh and upland in Rowley. He accumulated a large estate in Rowley as the following deeds show.

William Wild of Rowley, carpenter, sold to James Barker, tailor, "five acres of land . . . in Bradford streete lotts . . . bounded by y<sup>e</sup> land of William Jackson toward the north and the land of Thomas Palmer toward the South having the highwaye on the east & the common on the west." April 16, 1652. (Ipswich Deeds, Vol. 1, p. 126.)

William Wild of Ipswich, sold to George Hadley of Rowley, all the "accomodations granted unto him by the towne of Rowley at Merrimack river nere Haverill, viz: all his house and barne & fifteen acres of land about it, lying & being by Merrimack river, having the land of Robert Hazeltine toward the east & the town pasture toward the west: alsoe twenty eight acres, be it more or less, lying at the end of the aforesaid land . . . alsoe two hundred acres, be it more or less, having the land of Robert Hasseltine toward the east, Rowley comon toward the west & the land last mentioned toward the north & Rowley comon toward the south." Dec. 17, 1655. (Ipswich Deeds, Vol. 1, p. 182.)

William Wild of Ipswich, sold to Robert Andrews "a parcell of land being part of the village land of Rowley conteining seaventy acres . . . as it lyeth bounded by other land of the Said Robert Andrews wch he purchased of John Lambert toward the southeast & Southwest, the land of Abel Langley toward the norwest shooteing down to



Pye brook toward the northeast." July 26, 1661. (Ipswich Deeds, Vol. 2, p. 49.)

William Wild of Ipswich, sold to William Boynton of Rowley "all my land lying upon Merrimack river, with the priviledges thereof as it lyeth bounded, the vilage land eastward, the land of Thomas Palmer southward, Merrimack river westward and the land of William Jackson northward." Oct. 26, 1661. (Ipswich Deeds, Vol. 2, p. 90.)

William Wyld of Rowley was made a freeman, January 31, 1646.

The above records show that Wild returned to Ipswich about 1655, where he practiced his trade of carpentering. It is recorded in January, 1656, that the selectmen determined to build a wharf for the use of the town, and "for the oversight and caring on of the cappenters worke. have named and apoynted Henry Pindar and William Wild." William Wyld was also appointed a fence viewer in 1658. He died in Ipswich between May 6 and Sept. 30, 1662, leaving his estate to his widow Elizabeth. Al, though he was not among the wealthiest men in the colony, he had a large estate for the times. His will and inventory both on file in Salem, follow :

"I william wild of Ipswich in the county of Effex in New England being at present Sicke and weake of body but through Gods mercye Inioyeing my vnderstanding and memory doe make & ordaine this my last will and Testament first I giue my soule into the hands of Jefus christ my Redeemer my Body to be defently buried And for my outward estate which the Lord hath beene pleased to giue I dispose of as followeth After my debts & funerall expences are discharged I doe giue and bequeath vnto my beloued wife Elizabeth wild my dwelling house and all my land for the toorme of her natural Life and after her decease I giue all my sayd house and Land I doe giue vnto John wild the sonn of John wild of Topffield my Kinsman Item I doe giue and bequeath vnto my Kinsman John wild Senior of Topffield tenn pounds w<sup>ch</sup> he the sayd John wild hath in his hands of myne & doe order the bond I haue of him for it to be rendered up vnto him after my decease Item I doe giue vnto Robert Ames the sum of five pounds



to be payd by my executrix within one yeare after my death Alfoe I giue vnto marke warner the Summ of five pound Alfoe I giue vnto Hanah Lampson the summ of ten pounds to be payd by my executrix as my Overffeers shall apoynt and the rest of my estate I leave vnto my beloued wife Elizabeth wild whom I make sole executrix of this my last will and testament And I doe desire my Loueing friends Theophilus willson william white & Robert Lord senior to be my overffeers to see that this my last will be pformed according to the true intent & meaneing thereof And it is my will and mynd that If my Kinsman John wild Junior depart this life before he come to age or before the fayd house & Land comes into his possesion that then it be devided among the children of John wild senior vnless the Sayd John leaue heires then to be vnto them In wittnes that this is my last will & testament I haue heervnto sett my hand the Sixt day of may in the yeare one thousand Six hundred sixty two 1662

william wild did  
 subscribe this & declare  
 it to be his last will  
 in the prefence of vs  
 Theophilus wilson  
 William White  
 Robert Lord

William Wild

proved in court held at Ipswich the 30<sup>th</sup> of September 1662 by the oath of Theophilus willson & Robert Lord to be the last will and testament of william wilde to the best of there knowledge

p me Robert Lord clerie

An Inventory of the estate of william wyld of Ipswich lately deceased taken the 26 of June 1662

Imprimus the dwelling house orchyard

ground about it & 6 acre planting lott	46 - 0 - 0
Itt a mare and three colts	31 - 0 - 0
It. two cowes & 2 yearlings	11 - 0 - 0
It. three oxen	18 - 0 - 0
It. 6 hoggs & 3 piggs	04 - 10 - 0
It. in the hall 2 litle tables	0 - 6 - 0

It. 3 chaires 2 formes & a stoole	0 - 7 - 6
It. a Cubberd 2 chests & a box	1 - 4 - 0
It a kneading trough one tub two keelirs	
5 trayes 2 beere veffels & pails	0 - 12 - 0
It one poudering [torn] & od wooden things	0 - 6 - 0
It. In earthern ware	0 - 5 - 0
It. one chamber pott & other pewter	0 - 13 - 0
It. a braf kettell skillett & warming pan	1 - 4 - 0
It. 2 Iron potts & other Iron things	1 - 4 - 0
It. 6 old axes 3 old fickles 3 wedges one	
broad how 2 beetell rings & a hammer	1 - 2 - 0
It. In weareing apparrell one cloake	
Jackett Breeches & hatt	6 - 14 - 4
It. a fearge sute	1 - 10 - 0
It a cloth coat & fute & other old apparell	1 - 10 - 0
It 2 paire of shoes & 4 paire of stockens	1 - 00 - 0
It one yard & halfe of woollen cloath	0 - 4 - 6
It 7 yards of cotton & wooleing cloaths	1 - 1 - 0
It a payr of sheets & table cloaths [torn]	5 - 0 - 0
It half a dozen of Napkins	0 - 9 - 0
It 7 shirts	1 - 15 - 0
It three cufhons	0 - 5 - 0
It one bedsted	1 - 0 - 0
It. for curtaines & valance	1 - 15 - 0
It. a fether bed boulster & three pillows	4 - 10 - 0
It. a blankett coverlet & Rug	3 - 0 - 0
It. one bedsted strawbed flock boul-	
ster blankett & coverlett	1 - 15 - 0
It. in drest hempe	0 - 10 - 0
It. barke tubs	0 - 05 - 0
It. in sheepe woole	0 - 5 - 0
It. coslett pike and sword	1 - 4 - 0
It. a tub with 4 bushells of wheate	1 - 1 - 0
It. one ewe lamb	- 10 - 0
It. fowling peece	0 - 18 - 0
It. a crose cut Saw	0 - 05 - 0
It. by debts owing to the estate	71 - 10 - 6
Summa Tottalis	225 - 14 - 6
debt oweing from the estate about	5 - 00 - 0

Theophilus wilson  
Robert Lord Jnior

Alice Wild, whose name was on the passenger list of the Elizabeth, is not mentioned on New England records, so far as yet discovered. It seems probable, however, that she may have been the first wife of William and that she died soon after their arrival. Elizabeth Wild is first mentioned as the wife of William Wild, in 1652, when she consents to a transfer of land (Ipswich Deeds, Vol. 1, p. 126.) After her husband's death in 1662, she married Richard Moore of Lynn, on November 6, 1662. Her agreement with Moore concerning her estate is recorded in Ipswich Deeds, Vol. 2, leaf 224, as follows:—

“Know all men by these presents that there being a marriage intended between Richard Moore of Lynn and Elizabeth Wild of Ipswich . . . the said Richard Moore shall have the estate of the said Elizabeth to make use of and improve during the time that it shall please the Lord they continue to gether but the said Elizabeth still shall have power (of what estate she brings) to dispose of as she shall think best at the time of her death: and in case the sayd Richard Moore depart this life before the sayd Elizabeth, that then the sayd Richard Moore doth by these presents engage himself to give unto her the said Elizabeth the summ of forty pounds (besides her own estate she brings to him).” October 30, 1662.

The will of her second husband, Richard Moore, mentions his widow, their contract before marriage, and his three sons, Thomas, John, and Samuel Moore. This will was made November 29, 1688, and probated September 24, 1689. The date of her death is unknown.

**2 John Wild** was born in England in 1618 and settled with his brother at Ipswich. In 1637 the new settlers were plunged into war with the Pequot Indians and John Wild was among the men of Ipswich who served, receiving 3s. for this service in 1639. His name was also in the list of soldiers to whom it was “agreed that each soldier for their service to the Indians shall be allowed 12s. a day.” December 4, 1643. The date of his removal to New Meadows or Topsfield, as it became in 1648, is unknown, but it probably occurred about 1645 at

the time of his marriage to Priscilla, daughter of Zaccheus Gould, one of the earliest settlers and most prominent men of the town.

The first record found after his settlement in Topsfield is a deed of sale, dated July 15, 1654, from John Wilds, carpenter, to Robert Andrews, for twenty acres of upland "Lying between y<sup>e</sup> upland of John Willds towards the South West & Daniel Clark toward y<sup>e</sup> North & northeast Abutting upon a Comon Way towards the Southeast & ground of y<sup>e</sup> sd Daniel Clarks toward y<sup>e</sup> north West." On July 5, 1660 he purchased of Richard Swaine of Hampton one hundred acres of upland "bounded with the comon land in Topsfield toward y<sup>e</sup> northwest, land of the said John Wild toward the northeast, land of Thomas Perkins & Robert Andrews towards the Southwest, and land of John Readdington towards the Southeast." Between 1663 and 1686 he sold ninety-four acres of land in Topsfield at various times to William Acie of Rowley, John French, Thomas Perkins, William Perkins, and Robert Andrews of Topsfield.

The town records of Topsfield contain the following items relating to John Wild:—

John Wiles shared in the common land in 1661.

Minister's rate, 1664, John Wiles, 01-12-10.

County rate, 1668, John Wilds, 13-3-0.

"John Wiles and danil borman are Chosen to vew fences this yeare insuing." March, 1677/8.

John Wiles took the Oath of Allegiance and Fidelity in 1677 and 1678.

He served on committees to lay out land or to run bounds, eleven times between 1663 and 1686.

"John willes is Chosen Juriman of trials for this naxt Court to be at Ipswich." March 2, 1679/80.

"John willes and John how a[re] Chosen to looke that men Ring thare swine acording to towne order." May 10, 1680.

He was a member of a committee to confer with Mr. Danforth "for his Continuing with vs at topcfeeld in the worke of the minestri" in 1680.

"Lliut pebody Deckon perkins Sargt Redington James



How senr Mr. Tho: Baker John Gould Sargt peobody Samuell Busell senr John Wilds John How Iacke estey Clarke are Chosen a Commity to discorse with Mr. Capen to stay and preach here with vs at Topsfeild a while." July 29, 1681.

His rating was eighteenth in the minister's rate in 1681, with one hundred and five men taxed.

"The Towne has Lefte it to ye selectmen adding Will: Auerey & Isacke Estey & John Wilds to ye selectmen for ye seateing of pepall in our meeting house." Nov. 21, 1682.

"John Wilds is chosen a tieingman and his presinkes is from Samuel Howlett & all ye ffaimelies there about by Deckon perkins & all about Daniell Clarke." March 18, 1682/3.

"John Wilds & Elisha perkins are Chosen seueruoyes for hie Wayes & ffences for this yeare " March 6, 1682.

In 1684 John Wilds and his wife were members in full communion of the Topsfield Church. Priscilla (Gould) Wilds had died in 1662 and he had married Sarah Averill, November 23, 1663.

During the long dispute which the colonies had with the government of Charles II. concerning the validity of their charter, the town of Topsfield took action as follows:—"Wee doe hereby declare yt wee are Vtterly Vnwillling to yeeld ether to a Rasignation of the Charter or to anything yt shall be equeualent there Vnto Whereby ye foundation there of should be raced. Wee Whoes Names are Vnder Wrighteen doe hereby declare that Wee are desierous yt all humbell applection be made to his Maiesty yt Wee may still inioy or priuiliges acording to charter

John How  
William perkins  
John Robinson  
John Wilds  
John Townes"

It is difficult to reconcile John Wild's sentiments as expressed in this record to the fact that he was one of the chief witnesses against his brother-in-law, Lieut. John Gould, who was charged with treason on August 5, 1686,



for expressing the same sentiments in a more forcible and indiscrete manner. It would seem that the relations between the Wild and Gould families became strained after the death of Priscilla (Gould) Wild, and John Wild's second marriage. The fact that John Wild, Jr.'s will was made in 1676, in order "that my father may com to no trobell by any claims of my onkel gould," is further evidence toward this conclusion. The part which the family of Wild's first wife played in the trial of his second wife for witchcraft, in 1692, will be shown later.

When the terrible Witchcraft delusion swept over Essex county, the Wild family were among the greatest sufferers. The wife, two daughters, and a son-in-law of John Wild, were all imprisoned, but all escaped except his wife, Sarah Wild, who was convicted and executed.

On April 9, 1690, John Wilds, carpenter, transferred to his son Ephraim Wilds "in Confideration of y<sup>e</sup> Natural afECTION I beare to my Son" and "in Confideration of Seuen yeares Seruice that I had of him when he might have been for himselfe . . . all my housing lands & meadows together with all my stork of Cattol Sheep Swine Carts ploughs household Stuffe of all Sorts & kinds whatfoever." The farm was bounded as follows: "with lands of John ffranches on y<sup>e</sup> west and lands of Mr. William Perkins towards y<sup>e</sup> South & with lands formerly John Reddingtons towards y<sup>e</sup> east and with lands formerly Robert Andrews and Mr. Baker towards y<sup>e</sup> north." The old Wildes homestead, which remained standing until 1835, was situated in what is now a pear orchard at the forks of the road coming from Mile Brook bridge. On June 26, 1693, John Wild married for his third wife, Mary Jacobs of Salem. During the latter years of his life he is referred to in the town records as "old father Wildes." He died in Topsfield, May 14, 1705, at the age of eighty-five years.

Priscilla Gould, daughter of Zaccheus and Phoebe (Deacon) Gould, the first wife of John Wild, was probably born during her father's residence at Great Missenden, England, about 1625, but it cannot be stated with certainty as the records of Great Missenden have been destroyed

by fire. Zaccheus Gould, whose ancestry has been traced through many generations of English yeomen, came to New England with his family about 1639. He lived at Weymouth and Lynn and finally settled at Topsfield in 1644 where he became one of the most prominent men and the greatest land-owner in the locality leaving an estate of three thousand acres at the time of his death. Priscilla (Gould) Wild died in Topsfield, April 16, 1663. Her share in the estate of her father was paid to her children by her brother Lieut. John Gould.

Sarah Averill was probably the daughter of William Averill who was an inhabitant of Ipswich as early as 1639. It is certain that she was a sister of William Averill of Topsfield. She married John Wild, November 23, 1663. The marriage of John Wild and Sarah Averill within a year of the death of Priscilla (Gould) Wild, seems to have caused trouble between Wild and two relatives of his first wife, Lieut. John Gould, her brother, and Mary, wife of John Reddington, her sister, who lived on an adjoining farm. The first intimation of this state of affairs, appears in the statement John Wild, Jr., made in his will, regarding his Gould inheritance, in order that his father might not be troubled by any claims of his uncle Gould. In 1686 the breach was widened by the testimony of John Wild against John Gould on the charge of treason. Shortly after this episode, Mary Reddington began to spread witchcraft stories about Sarah Wild through the town and it is to her authority that most of the evidence against Sarah Wild may be traced. When John Wild threatened to sue her husband for slander, she denied her previous statements, but evil had already been wrought. Now the Goulds were related to the Putnam family of Salem Village, in whose home the delusion originated and who were the chief accusers in the trials to come and it is probable that the accusations brought against Sarah Wild by their Topsfield connections, were brought to the willing ears of the afflicted girls of the Putnam family and proved the immediate cause of her arrest. On April 21, 1692, the following warrant was issued, casting terrible affliction upon several Topsfield homes,

none more so than that of John Wild, for the warrant named not only his wife but his daughter and son-in-law, Edward and Sarah Bishop of Salem Village.

“Salem Aprill the 21<sup>th</sup> 1692.

“There being Complaint this day made (before vs) by Thomas Putnam and John Buxton of Salem Village Yeomen, in behalfe of their Majest<sup>ies</sup>, for themselves and also for severall of their neighbours Against William Hobs husbandman Deliv<sup>e</sup> his wife, Nehemiah Abot junior weaver, Mary Easty, the wife of Isaac Easty and Sarah Wilds the wife of John Wilds, all of the Towne of Topsfield or Ipswitch and Edward Bishop husbandman and Sarah his wife of Salem Village and Mary Black A negro of Leut. Nath Putnams of Salem Village also. And Mary English the wife of Philip English Merchant in Salem for high Suspition of Sundry acts of witchcraft donne or Committed by them Lately vpon the Bodys of Anna putnam and Marcy Lewis belonging to the famly of y<sup>e</sup> abouesd Thomas Putnam complain<sup>t</sup> and Mary Walcot y<sup>e</sup> daughter of Capt Jonath<sup>n</sup> Walcot of sd Salem Village and others, whereby great hurt and dammage hath beene donne to y<sup>e</sup> bodys of said persons abouenamed therefore craued Justice.

“You are therefore in their Majest<sup>ies</sup> names here by Com-required [*sic*] to Apprehend and bring before vs William Hobs husbandman and — his wife Nehemian Abot Jun<sup>r</sup> weaver Mary Easty and all the rest abouenamed tomorrow aboute ten of the clocke in the forenoon at the house of Lieut Nath<sup>n</sup> Ingersalls in Salem Village in order to their examination Relaiting to the premises abouesayd and here of you are not to faile.

Dated Salem Aprill 21<sup>th</sup> 1692

John Hathorne

Jonathan Corwin

Assists.

“To George Herrick Marshall of Essex : and or all of y<sup>e</sup> Constables in Salem or Topsfield or any other Towne.”

On the next morning marshal Herrick arrived at the Wild home in Topsfield. By the irony of fate, Ephraim Wild, the only son of John and Sarah, was the constable of

Topsfield that year, and the marshal brought the warrant to him. What a tragedy is laid bare in these old and musty records—the young man finding his mother's name upon the warrant, witnessing her arrest and sad departure from her home and family, never to return and then slowly turning to his duty—the arrest of the remaining victims. His first petition for the release of his mother gives some details of the scene at the house of William Hobbs:—"the woman did show a ueriy bad spirit when I seized: on might almost se revenge in har face she looked so malishously on mee." At her examination, which apparently occurred before that of Sarah Wild, Deliverance Hobbs confessed herself a witch, and "to be revenged of mee" as Ephraim Wild says, accused his mother of tormenting her. She declared that the shape of Mrs. Wild tore her nearly to pieces, and passed her the Devil's book to sign, bribing her with promises of new clothes. The account of the examination of Sarah Wild is still preserved:

The examination of Sarah Wilds at a Court held at Salem village 1692. by the wop=John Hathorn & Jonathan Corwin

The Suffers were seized with sou [fits as soon as] the accused came into the Court

Hath this woman hurt you

Oh she is vpon the beam

Goody Bibber that never saw her before says she saw her now vppon the beam & then said Bibber fell into a fit

What say you to this are you guilty or not?

I am not guilty. Sir.

Is this ye woman? speaking to the afflicted.

They all or most said yes, and then fell into fits.

What do you say are you guilty

I thank God, I am free.

Here is clear evidence that you have been not only a Tormenter but that you have caused done (some) to signe the book the night before last. What you say to this?

I never saw the book in my life and I never saw these persons before.

Some of the afflicted fell into fits.

Do you deny this thing that is?



All fell into fits and confirmed that the accused hurt them.

Did you never consent that these should be hurt?

Never in my life

She was charged by some with hurting John Herrick's mother.

The accused denied it.

Capt. How gave in a relation and conformation of the charge made.

She was ordered to be taken away and they all cried out that she was on the beam and fell into fits.

The evidence of the witnesses that appeared against her has been lost, but from other papers the names of some of them may be learned. "John Herrick's mother," mentioned in the examination, was probably Mary Reddington, whose daughter Mary had married John Herrick. This same Mary Reddington, whose hatred seems to have been insatiable, was responsible for the testimony of the wife of Samuel Simonds of Topsfield, with whose daughter Ephraim Wild had made a marriage engagement which had been broken when the girl's mother believed the gossip circulated by Mary Redington. "And now she will reward me" the heart-broken son says in a petition. The only other witness, of whom there is any record, is the little daughter of Martha Carrier, one of the accused. She tells the story of a witches' meeting, held at night in Mr. Parris's field, at which Sarah Wild and many others were present, pledging the Devil in wine cups filled with blood, a story which received full credit from the most learned and serious men of the time.

Mrs. Wild was taken to Boston gaol on May 13. In the interval of over two months which elapsed before her execution, her husband and son did everything in their power to prove the evidence against her false and save her from death. Three of their petitions are preserved and are as follows:

"John Wiells testifieth that he did hear y<sup>t</sup> Mary the wife of Jno Reddington did raise a report y<sup>t</sup> my wife had bewitched her and I went to y<sup>e</sup> saide Jno Reddington and told him I would arest him for his wife: defaming of my



wife but y<sup>e</sup> said Reddington desired me not to do it for it would but waste his estate and y<sup>t</sup> his wife would a done w<sup>th</sup> it in tyme and y<sup>t</sup> he knew nothing she had against mye wife— after this I got my brother Averill to goe to y<sup>e</sup> said Sarah Reddington and my sd Bro<sup>r</sup> told me y<sup>t</sup> he told y<sup>e</sup> said Sarah Reddington y<sup>t</sup> if she had anything ag<sup>st</sup> my wife y<sup>t</sup> he would be a means and would help her to bring my wife out: and y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said Sarah Reddington replied y<sup>t</sup> she new no harm mye wife had done her.

“The testimony of Ephraim Wildes aged about 27 or therabouts testifieth and saith that about fouer yers agoe there was som likly hode of my hauing one of Goody Simonds dafter and as the maid towld me hur mother and father were ueriy willing I should haue her but after some time I had a hint that Goodeey Simonds had formerly said she beleud my mother had done her wrong and I went to hare and toch Marke how that is now dead who dyed at the Eastward: along with me and before both of us she denied that euer she had eneeey grounds to think any halme of my mother only from what Goodiey Redington had saide and afterwards I left the house and went no more and euer since she (has) bene ueriy angriey with me and now she will reward mee.

Ephraim Wildes”

“This may inform this Honored Court That I Ephraim Wildes being constabell for topsfield this yere and the Marshall of Sallem coming to fetch away my mother he then showed me a warrant from authority directed to the constabel of topsfelld wherein was William Hobbs and Deliverence his wife with many others and the Marshall did then require me forthwith to gow and aprehend the bodyes of William hobs and his wife which acordingly I did and I have had sereous thoughts many times sence whether my sezing of them might not be some case of here thus a cusing my mother thereby in some mesure to be revenged of me the woman did show a ueriy bad spirit when I seized: on might allmost se revenge in har face she looked so malishosly on me as fore my mother I neuer saw any harm by har upon aniey such acout neither in word nor action as she is now acused for she hath awlwais in-

structed me well in the christian religion and the wais of God euer since I was abell to take instructions and so I leve at all to this honored Cort to consider of it

Ephraim Willdes”

All the efforts of the family were in vain, however, and Sarah Wild was executed on July 19, with Sarah Good, Rebecca Nourse, Elizabeth How and Susannah Martin. Edward and Sarah Bishop managed to make their escape from prison, and Phoebe (Wild) Day, the other daughter of John Wild, who was imprisoned on the same charge at Ipswich, was apparently never tried.

On June 26, 1693, John Wild married Mary Jacobs of Salem. No further record of her can be found. George Jacobs who also was executed as a wizard, left a widow, Mary Jacobs, who possibly may have been the one who married John Wild.

Children by first wife :—

3. JOHN.
4. JONATHAN.
5. SARAH.
6. ELIZABETH.
7. PHOEBE.
8. PRISCILLA, b. April 6, 1658.
9. MARTHA, b. May 13, 1660.
10. NATHAN, b. Dec. 14, 1662; d. March 17, 1662-3.

Child by second wife:

11. EPHRAIM, b. 12th month, 1665.

**3 John Wild** is first mentioned in the will of his uncle, William Wild of Ipswich, of whom he was the principal heir. He was probably born about 1643, as his father was first called John Wild, Sr. in 1664. He sold his inherited estate in Ipswich to John Harris, locksmith, describing it as follows—dwelling house, orchard, and home lot in Ipswich bounded on the south-west by the common highway on the north side of the river on the street commonly called Long Street; on the south-east by the highway that goes into the north field; on the north-east by the land of Thomas Lovell; and on the north-west by the

land of John Edwards. (Ipswich Deeds, Vol. 3, p. 306). John Wild served in King Philip's War, and was under Capt. Poole, June 24, 1676, when 9 pounds, 5s. 8d. was due to him. On August 24, of the same year, 6 pounds, 11s. 6d. was paid to "John Wilde" of Topsfield. He died between June and September, 1677, unmarried. His will follows:—

This may satisfy whome it may conserne: that I John Wiles Juner have resaiued of my ffather that Land which he promised to my brother Johnnathan: and was ingaged to him and to mysalfe by our Grandfather Gould or fifty pounds to be paied and then my father Receiued his land againe and I doe herby declar that my ffather hath Satisfied and paied me both what was promised or ingaged to my Brother Johnathan and to my salfe to my full satisfaction and the intant of this is that my father may com to no trobell by any claims of my onkel gould: the fifty pounds that was ingaged to me and my brother Johnnathan is paied to me by my father to my full contant in part of that land whiich formerly was good man dormans And now I being prast to go to the war being desierous to satell things before I goo: not knowing how god may daell with me in respect of Retarning againe: If I doe not Return againe: than I doe dispose of what god hath given me as foloweth: I have five sistors and one Brother Sarah: Elizabeth: Phabe: Pracelah: Martha: and Ephrem and my will is that my land at Hauerill and at topsffeld and my mouabells be aqualy deuided amongst all the aboue named sistors and brother: and lat the lands be prised and thos that haue y<sup>r</sup> lands Shall paye to the other that which is there proporshon: and I doe herby apint my Honrad: ffather and louing onkell John Radington to beadmenitrators of this estate: and to paye all my debts out of the estate before it be deuided: and this my last will and testement in wetnas whar of I have sat too my hand this too and twantieth day of october one thousan six hundred Savanty and six: y<sup>e</sup> 22: of october 1676:

wetnasis

John How:

marah how

John Wild Juner:

This is to declare that I John Wild of topffeald do pur-  
pos and intend that my formor will writen in october : be-  
fore my going to the Eastward fhall stand good : provided  
it be the will of god I retur[n] not again

writen the: 22. of June 77.

witn||e||ff our hands

John Wild

John Herrick

her

Sarah bihop

mark

In court held at Ipswich the 25 of Sept: 1677 this will  
proued by the oaths of John How and marah How to be  
the last will of John wild to the best of their knowledge  
as attest Robert Lord cler.

This is A trew Inuentory of the goods and Estate of  
John wilde : Junier : deceafed

It. a percell of upland and medow which hee does by writing under his hand acknowl- edged to haue Receiued of his father in lieu of fifty pounds	50 - 00 - 00
It a peece of Indian :   corn   on the ground prised at fix bushells	00 - 18 - 00
It four sheep at thirty shillings	01 - 10 - 00
It three ould woollin garments at fourteen shillings	00 - 14 - 00
It a farge westcote and fom ould linin att four fhill	00 - 04 - 00
It an Iron pott seuen fhilling	00 - 07 - 00
It an ould faddle three fhillings	00 - 03 - 00
It three faws at sixteen Shillings	00 - 16 - 00
It two ould axes fiue shillings	00 - 05 - 00
It two Iron wedges three fhillings	00 - 03 - 00
It two chizills one fhilling fix pance	00 - 01 - 06
It one augre one fhilling fix pance	00 - 01 - 06
It a pair of beetle Rings one fhilling six pance	00 - 01 - 06
It fom Sheep wooll not appearing how much Rests onprised	
It debts due to him one pound one fhilling eight pance	01 - 01 - 08



It the debts he oweth : the creditors  
 not hauing giuen in their  
 accounts : Remain uncertn in  
 the purticulars of goods aboue  
 mentioned shall waue  
 aprised foe done by us whose  
 names are under written this  
 27<sup>th</sup> of September 1677

Thomas Perkins  
 William Auerall

This Inventory deliuered in court held at Ipswich the  
 25 Sept. — as A true Inventory of John wildes jun his  
 estate as attest Robert Lord cleric

**4 Jonathan Wild** was a soldier in King Philip's War, as is proved by the fact that his nephew, John Wildes, claimed a share in Narragansett No. 3, a township granted to soldiers in King Philip's War, in 1728, in the right of Johnathan Wild. His inventory was presented and administration granted to his father 30 : 4 mo. 1676, the year of the war, so it seems probable that he died in the service.

"Jonathan Wild : An Invintory of Jonathan Wilds estate

"A mare & old sadle : 2 : a smale gun : 15<sup>s</sup> 3 : Saws : 18<sup>s</sup> :  
 a Book 5<sup>s</sup> : a broad ax : 5<sup>s</sup> : a square 2<sup>s</sup> : 6 d : a mortis  
 Auger : 2<sup>s</sup> : old iron 12<sup>d</sup> : an old axe 2<sup>s</sup> : an inch auger  
 There is a . . . of land aboat 15 acres which was to  
 be Jonathans after his fathers decease this to be confidered  
 whether to be in the inventory or not

"These things were aprifed by us : which are aboue men-  
 tioned Saueing only the land : dated 28 : June : 1676

John How  
 Wm Averell "

**5 Sarah Wild** married Edward Bishop of Salem and Beverly. In 1681 they were residents of Topsfield as it appears that "Edman bishup" was taxed in the minister's rate for that year. On May 25, 1690, Sarah Bishop was received into Salem Village church from Topsfield. In 1692 Edward Bishop and his wife were accused of witchcraft and a warrant was issued for their arrest on April



22. They were confined in Salem goal and examined but no records of their examinations remain. They were taken to Boston goal on May 13 of the same year from whence they were able to make their escape before October 7. During their imprisonment much of their estate was confiscated leaving their large family practically homeless. After their escape they moved to Rehoboth. Sarah Bishop was dismissed from the church at Salem Village to the Rehoboth church on August 31, 1705. She was still living in 1711.

Edward Bishop, son of Edward and Hannah Bishop of Beverly, was bapt. Feb. 23, 1648. He was in Capt. Poole's Company in King Philip's War. His father deeded to him his homestead on condition that he should care for his parents. The circumstances of his arrest for witchcraft are best understood by the following extracts from Calef's "More Wonders of the Invisible World."

"The occasion of Bishop's being cried out of, was, he being at an examination in Salem, when at the inn an afflicted Indian was very unruly, whom he undertook, and so managed him that he was very orderly; after which in riding home, in company of him and other accusers, the Indian fell into a fit, and clapping hold with his teeth on the back of the man that rode before him, thereby held himself upon the horse; but said Bishop striking him with his stick, the Indian soon recovered, and promised that he would do so no more: to which Bishop replied, that he doubted not but that he could cure them all, with more to the same effect. Immediately after he was parted from them he was cried out of, etc."

"Edward Bishop and his wife having made their escape out of prison, this day Mr. Corwin, the sheriff came and seized his goods and chattels, and had it not been for his second son (who borrowed ten pound and gave it him) they had been wholly lost."

"Received, this 7th day of October, 1692, of Samuel Bishop, of the town of Salem, of the county of Essex in New-England, cordwainer, in full satisfaction, a valuable sum of money, for the goods and chattles of Edward Bishop, senior, of the town and county aforesaid, husbandman;

which goods and chattles being seized, for that the said Edward Bishop, and Sarah his wife, having been committed for witchcraft and felony, have made their escape; and their goods and chattles were forfeited unto their majesties, and now being in the possession of the said Samuel Bishop; and in behalf of their majesties, I do hereby discharge the said goods and chattles, the day and year above written, as witness my hand,

George Corwin, Sheriff."

"Edward Bishop Aged Aboute 44 yeares, Sarah Bishop Aged About 41 yeares, And Mary Eastey Aged About 56 yeares, all Testifie and say that Aboute three weekes Agoe, to say, when wee was in Salem Goale then and there we heard Mary Warrin seuerall times say that the Magistrates might as well examine Keysar's Daughter that had Bin Distracted Many Yeares. And Take noatice of what shee said: as well as any of the Afflicted prsons, for said Mary Warrin when I was Afflicted I thought I saw the Apparitions of a hundred persons: for shee said hir Head was Distempered and that shee could not tell what shee said. And the said Mary Tould us that when shee was well againe she could not say that shee saw any of the Apparitions at the time aforesaid

Edward Bishop, Sarah Bishop, & Mary Eastey."

At the arrest of Edward Bishop, household goods valued by the sheriff at ten pounds were taken from his farm, also 6 cows, 24 swine, and 46 sheep. The imprisonment of himself and his wife aggregated 37 weeks, and ten shillings a week for board and other charges and prison fees amounting to ten pounds were assessed on the estate.

In Rehoboth, Edward Bishop kept an inn. He died May 12, 1711. His will leaves his estate to his wife and eight living children.

Children:—

12. EDWARD, m. Susannah Putnam. Calef gives the following in relation to the trial of his father and mother. "But this the said Bishop's eldest son having married into the family of the Putnams who were chief prosecutors in this business, he holding a cow to be branded lest it should be

seized, and having a boil upon his thigh, with his straining it broke; this is that that was pretended to be burnt with the said brand." In 1711 he moved to Ipswich and in 1727 to Newbury. Susannah (Putnam) Bishop was the daughter of Capt. John and Rebecca (Prince Putnam, and was b. Sept. 4, 1670.

Children:—

JOSIAH, bapt. Aug. 13, 1699.

SUSANNAH, bapt. Aug. 13, 1699.

JAMES, bapt. Aug. 13, 1699.

ENOS, bapt. Dec. 24, 1699.

HANNAH, bapt. Dec. 19, 1703.

DANIEL, bapt. Dec. 3, 1704.

LYDIA, bapt. June 23, 1705.

BENJAMIN, bapt. March 9, 1711.

13. SAMUEL, m. Mary Jones, May 13, 1695. He lived in Salem until 1712, when he moved to Attleborough.

Children:—

SAMUEL, bapt. Jan. 9, 1697-8, in Beverly.

MEHITABLE, bapt. Jan. 9, 1697-8, in Beverly.

MARY, bapt. June 25, 1699, in Beverly.

SARAH, bapt. Nov. 1, 1702, in Beverly.

JOSEPH, bapt. Jan. 5, 1706-7, in Beverly.

BENJAMIN, b. May 10, 1709, in Rehoboth.

EDWARD, b. Jan. 28, 1710-11, in Rehoboth.

14. WILLIAM, m. Dorothy Hooper of Beverly, Oct. 15, 1700. They moved to Attleborough about 1703. Dorothy Bishop was dismissed from Salem Village church to Middleborough, Sept. 17, 1704. William Bishop, m. second, Tabitha Hadley, in 1718.

Children:—

EDWARD, bapt. Sept. 12, 1703.

ELIZABETH, bapt. Sept. 12, 1703.

WILLIAM, Martha, Rebecca, Bailey, Martha, John.

15. JONATHAN, m. Abigail Averill of Topsfield (pub. July 6, 1699), and lived in Beverly until about 1708, when he moved he moved to Rehoboth. He was a sadler. He d. in Rehoboth in February, 1752.

Children:—

GOULD, b. Nov. 13, 1703, in Beverly.

ELIZABETH, bapt. May 26, 1706, in Beverly.

d. 1708, in Rehoboth.

16. PRISCILLA, bapt. Aug. 14, 1681, in Beverly. She m. Samuel Day of Gloucester, Aug. 19, 1702. They lived in Rehoboth and Attleborough. She was dead in 1711. He m. second, Mary Weeks, Apr. 22, 1714.

Children:—

EDWARD, b. June 9, 1705.

JOHN, b. Sept. 29, 1708.

PRISCILLA (bapt.?), Nov. 22, 1711.

17. JOSEPH, bapt. April 8, 1683. Living in 1711.  
 18. SARAH, bapt. May 24, 1685. She m. James Jordon of Rehoboth, Jan. 31, 1705-6, and was living in 1711.  
 19. BENJAMIN, bapt. July 17, 1687; d. before 1711.  
 20. JOHN, bapt. Nov. 27, 1689. He moved to Rehoboth with his parents, and m. Mary Read there, Sept. 13, 1711. She d. Sept. 5, 1712, and he m. second, Martha Read, Oct. 22, 1713. He d. Sept. 1, 1748, and Martha Bishop d. his widow, Nov. 7, 1752.

Children:—

JOHN, b. Aug. 12, 1712.

MARY, b. Oct. 19, 1714; d. 1714-15.

ANNA, b. Jan. 14, 1715-16.

MARTHA, b. March 5, 1718.

EPHRAIM, b. May 23, 1720; d. July 14, 1720.

NOAH, b. July 22, 1722; d. Aug. 8, 1722.

21. DAVID, living in 1711.  
 22. EBENEZER, bapt. May 12, 1695. He m. Mary ———, who d. Sept. 24, 1726. He m. second, Mary Twichell of Rehoboth, Dec. 21, 1726.

Children: b. in Rehoboth:—

JOSIAH, b. Dec. 9, 1711.

HANNAH, b. June 18, 1714; d. young.

HANNAH, b. June 18, 1715.

PRISCILLA, b. Feb. 1, 1716-17.

MARY, b. April 22, 1719; d. July 15, 1723.

RACHEL, b. July 7, 1723; d. Oct. 24, 1724.

EBENEZER, b. Sept. 9, 1726.

**6 Elizabeth Wild**, married Benjamin Jones of Gloucester on January 22, 1678. They lived in Gloucester until about 1687, when they moved to Connecticut and settled in Enfield. She was living in 1718. Benjamin Jones, son of Thomas and Mary (North) Jones, was

born in Gloucester in 1651. He served in King Philip's War in Capt. Brocklebank's company, which was stationed at Marlborough, and received one pound, four shillings for this service on August 24, 1676. In 1685 he became the first settler of that part of the town of Enfield which was afterward known as Somers. The family lived on their farm during the summers, but returned to Enfield, which was more thickly settled, in the winter. He owned about 200 acres of land in the town in 1703. His house lot was described as follows:—"Next to Tho Hayward ju<sup>r</sup> southerly lies the house lot or home lot of Benjamin Jones 12 rods in breadth and running from the street on the west back Eastward in length 160 rods." He served several times as town officer and died June 25, 1718. Administration of his estate was granted to his son Thomas Jones of Enfield, July 6, 1718. The settlement to the heirs states "This agreement does not intend any land that belongs to the estate of the deceased that is at Gloucester."

Children, b. in Gloucester ;—

23. THOMAS, b. March 13, 1680. He m. Mary Meacham of Enfield, April 24, 1708. He was a very prominent citizen of Enfield, and is mentioned in the records as Lieut. Thomas Jones, gentleman. He was the first representative of the town to the General Assembly of Connecticut after its separation from Massachusetts. He was a Lieutenant of the Ninth Mass. Regiment at the siege of Louisburg in 1745. His son, Isaac Jones, was the first descendant of John Wild to graduate from a college. He died Nov. 4, 1763. His wife died Nov. 8, 1744. Their gravestones are still standing. The settlement of his estate mentions his children, Israel Jones (eldest); Rev. Mr. Isaac Jones of Weston; Mary, wife of Abraham Whipple; Jerusha Spencer, deceased; Bathsheba, wife of John Rees; and Elizabeth, wife of David Kellog.

Children:—

MARY, b. April 2, 1709.

JERUSHA, b. April 8, 1711.

THOMAS, b. March 15, 1712-3; d. before 1763.

BATHSHEBA, d. May 12, 1715.

ISRAEL, b. March 18, 1715-16.

ISAAC, b. Jan. 28, 1717-18.



BATHSHEBA, b. Feb. 25, 1719-20.

ELIZABETH.

SAMUEL, b. Oct. 29, 1725; d. Sept. 19, 1743.

24. PRISCILLA, b. June 10, 1681. She m. John Howard, June 13, 1704. They moved to Stafford.

Children: b. in Enfield:—

PRISCILLA, b. Sept. 20, 1705.

JOHN, b. May 24, 1719.

25. BENJAMIN. He lived in Somers, and had a wife, Anna, or Ann. He d. Feb. 5, 1754.

Children:—

JOSEPH, b. Jan. 3, 1711-2.

ANNE, b. Sept. 9, 1714.

LEVI, b. Nov. 9, 1716.

ABI, b. March 15, 1718-19.

NAOMI, b. March 28, 1721.

IRENE, b. March 30, 1730.

LUCRETIA, b. March 15, 1733.

26. EBENEZER, b. April 17, 1684. He m. first, his cousin, Priscilla (Lake) Smith, May 22, 1712. He m., second, Mehitable ———, and, third, Elizabeth ———.

Children by first wife:—

ELIZABETH, b. May 11, 1713.

EBENEZER, b. Jan. 12, 1714-15.

GERSHAM, b. April 7, 1717.

Children by second wife:—

EBENEZER, b. Jan. 26, 1723-4.

MEHITABLE, b. June 4, 1725.

Children by third wife:—

EPHRAIM, b. Aug. 9, 1727.

PRISCILLA, b. March 10, 1731-2.

NORTH, b. April 18, 1731.

ZERVIAH, b. March 28, 1734.

ABIGAIL, b. Jan. 4, 1735.

THOMAS, b. Aug. 30, 1741.

MIRIAM, b. August 8, 1747.

27. ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 26, 1686; m. Isaac Osborn of Windsor, Sept. 8, 1715.

28. EPHRAIM, b. July, 1688, in Enfield; d. Sept. 3, 1688.

29. SAMUEL, b. Sept. 22, 1690; d. about Nov. 4, 1691.

(To be continued.)

ESSEX COUNTY NOTARIAL RECORDS.

1697-1768.

---

*(Continued from Vol. XLI. page 398.)*

---

[49] April 17, 1705, at the request of Daniel Batter, John Higginson gauged "an old long full bound caske of rumme." Invoiced from Mr. Hooper of Barbados at 46 gallons.

Protest, April 27, 1705. Capt. John Legg of Marblehead, owner of the ketch John & Deborah, 30 tons, Thomas Salice, master, made declaration that by a charter-party dated Nov. 12, 1704, Phillip English of Salem, merchant, hired said ketch for a voyage to Virginia for "three months certaine & five months uncertain and that although the time is expired the Ketch has not returned."

[50] Protest, April 25, 1705. Capt. Nathaniel Marston of Salem, commander of the sloop Sterling made declaration that on a voyage from Barbadoes to Rhode Island, in lat. 34° "they met with very bad weather inso-much that on y<sup>e</sup> Eleventh of Aprill they splitt their for-sail which blew out of y<sup>e</sup> bolt roaps & broke their boome & y<sup>e</sup> weather continued very badd for sev<sup>n</sup> dayes together so y<sup>t</sup> they Shipt Seuerall dangerous Seas & forced to keep y<sup>e</sup> pump going Notwithstanding Some of his hands taken with y<sup>e</sup> Small pox in Somuch that he had but one man to stand by besides himself whereby he could not get to y<sup>e</sup> Westward of Cape Codd & was forced to make for y<sup>e</sup> North Shore being so disinabled both as to his hands & vessell as beforesd & on y<sup>e</sup> 24 of Aprill & 25 personly came vp to towne [of] Salem & recovered y<sup>e</sup> Mouth of Salem harbour Nigh y<sup>e</sup> Island Knowne by y<sup>e</sup> Name of Misery Island where they lye to recruit & refit y<sup>e</sup> remainder of his hands being now also downe of y<sup>e</sup> Small pockes & help being very difficult to be had by reason thereof persons being backward & unwilling to come where such an Infectious desease is so prevalant can at present do nothing."

“Whereas Capt<sup>t</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> Allen Late of Salem in New England, mariner, Dyed Intestate in parts Beyond the Seas” possessed of goods and credits within the Kingdom of England and elsewhere and as Mary, his widow, died soon after her husband, having only two children, Mary, aged 18 years, under guardianship of Capt. Walter Price of Salem, and Rachell, aged 17 years, under guardianship of William Gedney, gentleman, of Salem, said guardians appointed John Loyd of London, merchant, attorney to collect amounts due to the estate. Salem, Aug. 4, 1705. Witnesses : John Higginson 3d, Henry West.

[51] Bill of lading. Albert Dinine of Fairfield, merchant, shipped by sloop Industry of Boston, Thomas Dean, master, 100 bushels of wheat, to be delivered to Michael Clugston at Boston. Freight to be paid at 6d per bushel. Fairfield, March 25, 1695.

[52] Protest. John Balch, master of the Ketch Mary & Abigail of Beverly, George Tuck, mate, and Joseph Dennis, sailor, make declaration that “they Sett Sail 13th of July, 1705 To Hull alias Nantaskett to put themselves under y<sup>e</sup> Convoy of Capt. Andrew Wilson, Comadore, then Bound to Barbadoes with Several vessels with him” and that on Aug. 21, 1705 lat. 28° 30' north “they mett with a violent storm y<sup>e</sup> wind at E. No. East & they Scudded before it as the safest way but y<sup>e</sup> Storme Came on so violently & y<sup>e</sup> Sea runne so high and boisterous y<sup>t</sup> the Ketch brought to & y<sup>e</sup> wind being so tempestuos and violent She could not Suffer it nor hold up her Side but Lay downe w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Lee Gunnwall a great way under water, they used all Meanes to Ware her by cutting away y<sup>e</sup> Mizen Mast &c: but Nothing would avail & there being no bulkehead to y<sup>e</sup> halfe Deck, there was such a weight of Water on Deck y<sup>t</sup> they were in danger of foundring so y<sup>t</sup> they were forc<sup>t</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> Saving their lives preservacon of their vessel and Cargoe to Cutt away their Mainmast whereby they lost thier rigging & Top sail &c: & so returned home where they arrived this morning in order to refitt.” Salem, Sept. 22, 1705.

Protest. William Herbert, master of the Ketch Good

Hope, and John Datting, mariner, make declaration that on Oct. 9, 1705, while on a voyage from Barbadoes to Boston in lat.  $35^{\circ} 18'$  "there arose a Violent Storme, y<sup>e</sup> wind being at N. N. West so that they were forc'd to Lye by under thier Staysail & ye Storme Still continuing So that y<sup>e</sup> Seas runne very high & hollow Insomuch that on y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> Day of October aforesd they shipped a great Sea which broke So violently vpon y<sup>e</sup> Ketch that Shifted y<sup>e</sup> Goods in the Hold She not being fully loaden then they Put her afore it & Scudded before the wind & sea & yet seuerall Seas broak dangerously vpon them y<sup>e</sup> Storm was so heavy & that on y<sup>e</sup> 21 Instant being in y<sup>e</sup> Bay betwixt Cape Anne & Cape Cod the wind Southwesterly & very Squally they runn into this port of Salem into Cat Cove for Shelter having lost an anchor by stress of Weather off Block Island whereby they were forced to leave y<sup>r</sup> boat & hands w<sup>ch</sup> were gone ashore & 21 in y<sup>e</sup> afternoon arrived in Salem as aforesd."

[53] Protest. James Blynn of Boston, master, of the sloop Seaflovr, and Daniel Blinn, mariner, make declaration that on a voyage from Seabrooke, Conn., to Boston, "coming ouer y<sup>e</sup> Shoales on y<sup>e</sup> 21 of October afore y<sup>e</sup> wind it veered to ye Northward of y<sup>e</sup> west & tooke them Short So that they struck but soon got off again & y<sup>e</sup> wind being contrary came to an anchor & y<sup>e</sup> Same Night it blew a vehement Storm so that on 22<sup>d</sup> Day at 4 Clock morn they droue & at last struck & beat off y<sup>r</sup> rudder then they cut thier Cables & Endeauord to put ouer y<sup>e</sup> Shoales to Sea but they struck again & Damnified thier Sloop so y<sup>t</sup> they had much water in y<sup>e</sup> hold wherevpon they were forced for y<sup>e</sup> Sauing y<sup>r</sup> lives & vessel to heaue ouer great part of y<sup>e</sup> Cargoe to lighten her by which means they got off & so were driuen off to y<sup>e</sup> Sea & lost their mast & boat & did y<sup>r</sup> vtmost to obtain Some harbour, baid water to an Extremity & were put off twice when in a likely way to get in & y<sup>t</sup> on y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> of Nour Instant being in y<sup>e</sup> Mouth of Ipswich Bay where they met w<sup>th</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> ——— from England who took them in a tow & brought them into Marblehead y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> Instant." Salem, Nov. 12, 1705.

[54] Joseph Ingersoll, cooper, of Salem, apprentice's:



indenture to Samuel Wakefield and John Abbott of Salem, for one year from Nov. 19, 1705, promising to "faithfully & truly Serue thier secret and closely keep their Comands, Lawful & honest." Witnesses: Daniel Epes, George Locker.

Protest. John Curtice, Sen<sup>r</sup> of Marblehead, fisherman, master of the open sloop John & Joseph, made declaration that on Jan. 28, 1705, "he with y<sup>e</sup> help of his mate Michael Coombs Hall'd off y<sup>e</sup> said Sloop from y<sup>e</sup> ground for Security being likely of bad weather & mor'd her in Marblehead Harbor at a place knowne by y<sup>e</sup> Name of Nixes Cove & there in y<sup>e</sup> 29 in y<sup>e</sup> afternoon came up a storm of snow which proved very violent & Tempestuous y<sup>e</sup> night following Insomuch that notwithstanding they had mor'd her with y<sup>e</sup> best & all y<sup>e</sup> Tackling they had yet y<sup>e</sup> wind was so Tempestuous & violent that one Cable dealt & another anchor came home so that she droue ashore that night & came athwart Wm. Nicks Stage where He Espied Early in y<sup>e</sup> Morning Jany 30 & used his utmost Skill & Endeauor to get her off but y<sup>e</sup> Weather was so Stormy & Violent that he could not but by reason of y<sup>e</sup> greatness of y<sup>e</sup> Sea they could not but Bulged against y<sup>e</sup> Rocks & beat ag<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Stage & bulged & Damnified y<sup>e</sup> Stage & beat down part of it." Mark of John Curtice, Sen<sup>r</sup>. Salem, Feb. 1, 1705.

[55] Deposition of James Smith, of Salem, mariner, of the ship Essex Galley, 110 tons, Capt. Habbakuk Gardner, commander, that on Feb. 12, 1704 while on a voyage from New England to Barbadoes, "within Sight of y<sup>e</sup> said Island they were chased by a French Privateer for seuerall hours vntill they were forced ashore on y<sup>e</sup> Northeastern part of y<sup>e</sup> Island where they lost the said Ship & most of their Cargoe & one of thier men & narrowly escaped with y<sup>e</sup> rest of thier lives." Salem, Feb. 9, 1705.

[56] Affidavit of Lydia Barton, widow of Dr. John Barton formerly of Huntington, England, lately of Salem, who came to New England in 1672, that he married the deponent at June 7, 1675, and "was an apothecary by occu-



pation at first & afterwards practiced physick & Chyrurgery, that he departed This Life in y<sup>e</sup> Island of Barbados in December, 1694," that he was the son of John Barton of Huntington, fellmonger, who had other sons—Robert, Thomas, and Furley, but John was the eldest. The said John and Lydia Barton had five sons and one daughter, the two eldest were named John and died in infancy and remaining children were yet living and were named Thomas, Zacheus, Samuel, and Elizabeth, said Thomas now being bound on a voyage to Barbados and England. Salem, Feb. 26, 1705-6.

[57] Deposition of John Higginson, jr. and William Hirst, both of Salem, to the facts above recorded and also that Dr. Barton "married with M<sup>rs</sup> Lidia Roberts." Salem, Feb. 26, 1705-6.

Affidavit of Samuel Cheever of Marblehead, aged 60 years, "that being minister of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> place thirty seven years [58] and living next door to M<sup>r</sup> Maverick father in Law to M<sup>rs</sup> Lydia now Barton was very well acquainted with M<sup>r</sup> John Barton who sojourned in her fathers house being by trade an apothecary & practiced physick in y<sup>e</sup> towne with whom afterwards she maryed and as to y<sup>e</sup> time he keeping in his almanack a register of y<sup>e</sup> Annual occurences in the Towne finds among y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Memorables that y<sup>e</sup> said John Barton was lawfully maryed to Lydia Roberts vpon June 7th 1675 & declares that himself & wife with other friends were at the wedding supper that night at their father Maverick's house." Marblehead, Feb. 18, 1705-6.

John and Lydia Barton had the following children:

John, born 2<sup>d</sup> 12<sup>mo</sup> 1676 and died 7<sup>th</sup> 12<sup>mo</sup> 1676.

John, born 30 Jan., 1677 and died —.

Thomas, born 17 July, 1680.

Zacheus, born 1 2<sup>mo</sup> 1683.

Samuel, born 30 Aug., 1688.

Attest Daniel Epes, Town Clerk for Salem. Salem, Feb. 16, 1705-6.

Protest. William Browne, of Salem, commander of the

Ketch Dragon, made declaration that on a voyage from New England to Virginia, on Dec. 23, 1705 "there arose a violent storme of wind and Snow at Northeast they being off Cape Codd, that they Reift their Mainsail and did their vtmost Endeavor to keep off the Shoar until they had almost ouerset the Ketch and that about Eight of the Clock at Night they Struck on the Outward Breakers and then the Sea broke violently upon them and Carryed away their boat which before was fast lasht and Carryed ouer board one of their hands viz John Bray whom they neuer saw more and then they droue in nigher to the Shoar of Cape Codd where the Ketch was staued and broken to pieces and the Cargoe Most of it lost and after they had Escaped ashore two more of their Crew perisht with the cold and storme and only the said William Brown & Martin Messury, one of the Crew, Escaped with their liues who were greuiously frozen and chilled with the cold not being Able to find a house the whole night." Salem, Mar. 4, 1705.

[59] Bill of loading, Oct. 10, 1704. Shipped by Samuel Lillie by the sloop Sterling now riding at anchor in the harbor of Salem, Nathaniel Marston, master, sixteen bbls.—strong beer, two "Caggs Oysters, one hhd. fish, 3 firkins Butter, one hhd salt, 2 pipes Maida wine, 3 bbls. mackerel, 10 bbls onions, 5 horses or mares, and ten water hhds. to be delivered to John Mulder, merchant, at Surrynam, freight to be paid for the casks £23 & seven pounds each horse if they live to be delivered ashore allowing Two Shillings for Each Gilder Ten Gilders Making One pound with primage & Avarage accustomed."

Receipt dated Feb. 10, 1705 by Jo. Mulder for above merchandise except two horses which died and 6 bbls. of beer which were leaky, and also 3-4 of a pipe of wine.

Protest. John Christian, master of the ship Hope of Pool, England, and Peter Christian and William Bascom, mariners, make declaration that on Sept. 20, 1705 they set sail from Pool bound for Virginia and [60] "about 60 Leagues to y<sup>e</sup> Eastward of y<sup>e</sup> Capes they were beat off by violent No<sup>r</sup> West Winds to y<sup>e</sup> West Indies & arriued at

Mountserat y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> May 1706." They again set sail and "on y<sup>e</sup> 5 June made Cape Hatterass when ye winds came down violently at W. S. W. & from that to y<sup>e</sup> Norwest and so long & hard & Constantly betwixt said points that with y<sup>e</sup> help of Strong Currents they were driven & forced as far as Cape Sables Insomuch that they haue worne out & almost beat to peices a suit of New Sails to Endeavor to obtain y<sup>e</sup> said Port of Virginia but were Irresistably hindred by y<sup>e</sup> long & Constant blustering Contrary Winds as aforesaid together with y<sup>e</sup> Strong & disadvantageous Currents." Salem, July 18, 1706.

Thomas Cox, mate, and Zachariah Stone, sailor, of the Sloop Bonneventure, Luke Morgan, master, testified that they sailed from Antegua the latter part of April, 1706, with a negro man named Abboe on board belonging to Nicholas Collins of Antegua and said negro died on the coast of New England as soon as they came into soundings, and was buried at sea. Salem, July 21, 1706.

London, Jan. 14, 1705-6. Thirty days sight draft from James Rolleston on Benjamin Marston of Salem, to Capt. William Bowditch, for £44, 10s. New England money in exchange of £27 17s. 10d Sterling. Salem, Aug. 19, 1706.

Protest by William Bowditch against Benjamin Marston because he refused to honor the above draft alleging he owed Mr. Rolleston nothing.

[61] Affidavits of Nicholas Bartlet, aged 86 years, and Damaris Phippen, aged 59 years, that "they came from England forty four years agoue in the ship Nathaniel of Dartmouth, John Adams, commander, and that there came with them Christopher Babbidge of Tatness, Devonshire, son of Roger and Hester Babbidge of Tatness, and that the said Christopher Babbidge is now living in Salem and had three brothers named Richard, Roger and John, and one sister named Jone," that he married Agnes Triggs of Tatness, served his time with one George Markes of Tatness, tailor, and that the deponents were next door neighbors to them in Tatness.

his mark

signed

Nicholas NB Bartlett

Damaris Phippen

Salem, Sept. 5, 1705.

Christopher Babbidge, the above named, was present when said affidavit was taken. Witness: Abraham Winter, John Goddard, Abraham Winter, jun<sup>r</sup>.

Protest. Habbakuk Gardner, lately Commander of the ship Essex Galley, 110 tons of Salem and Samuel Cillote, boatswaine, make declaration that on Feb. 12, 1704, while on a voyage from New England to Barbados "in their passage within sight of y<sup>e</sup> said Island, they were Chased by a French Privateer for Seuerall hours untill they were forced almost ashore on y<sup>e</sup> Northern part of said Island and they let goe an anchor but it broke and soe they were Cast away on the shoar where they lost the s<sup>d</sup> ship and most of their Cargoe and one of their Men and Narrowly Escaped with the rest of their lives." Salem, Sept. 30, 1706.

[63]. "Inventory of Ship Providence Galley about Ninety Tunns w<sup>th</sup> most of her Standing rigging w<sup>th</sup> her Masts & yards laying moored in Salem Harbor neer y<sup>e</sup> South fields.

A Sheet Cable, a sheet anchor, a small Bower Cable, a ditto anchor, a Hatchet, a small anchor, eight great gunns & Hach barr, in Mr Derbys warehouse & Chamber, viz: Two Compasses, Two h<sup>a</sup> h<sup>o</sup> glasses, a h<sup>2</sup> Watchglass, Two Iron potts, a frying pan & an a Spit & handsaw, a smal Hamer and Adz, Two Augers, a Caulking Mallet, a drawing knife, Two shod Shouels, an old hand pump, Six Iron Scrapers, Six Muskets, three brass Blunderbusses, one Iron ditto, Six Catouch boxes, Seven Cutlasses, Two laddles & wormes, four spring stauers, three Roape ditto, four Crab Hand Spicks, a gunn & Iron Crow, Some doublehead & round shot, Eight Cartridge Cases, a small parcell of Match, three Lanthorns, y<sup>e</sup> Top armour, Two quart<sup>r</sup> Cloths, an Ensign, Jack & pennant, a hand lead & line, a deep sea lead & line, three poop lights.

A main sail, a main topsail, a foresail,

a foretopsail,

a mizen sail, a mizen top-sail, a sprit sail,

a sprit sail topsail, Two Topgalland Sails,

Two old Staysails,

Some of y<sup>e</sup> Standing riging & ye run-

ning rigging }

w<sup>ch</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Pitman  
says is in M<sup>r</sup>  
Darby's ware  
house chamber.



Two pump Speares, Two pump Brakes	} W <sup>ch</sup> Cap <sup>t</sup> Pitman says is on board y <sup>e</sup> Ship.
Two setts of boxes, a pump Hooke,	
Two Iron Crows	

A small boat & four Oares, Seuerall other small things, also in Mr Darbys Warehouse Chamber, w<sup>ch</sup> belong to y<sup>e</sup> ship. By virtue of a letter atturney from Coll<sup>o</sup> Elias Hasket I Recd of Capt Benj<sup>a</sup> Pitman the ship Providence Galley." Salem, Nov. 4, 1702. Samuell Browne, Atty.

"Capt Norden &c., Receipt for y<sup>e</sup> Providence Galley. Inventory of Ship Providence Galley about Ninety Tunns with most of her Standing Rigging with her masts & yards Lying Mored In Salem Harbour Near y<sup>e</sup> Southfield. To a sheet cable & a sheet anchor, a small Bower Cable & ditto anchor, a Harser & a small anchor, Eight great Gunns & Gun tacks, to 81 Iron round shot, 25 Double headed ditto, to an Iron Hatch Barr & 2 Scuttle Barrs, three poop lights, to Three Top armour, Two Quart<sup>r</sup> Cloths, an English Jack & pennant, three Goose Necks for y<sup>e</sup> Lanthorns, to a mainsail, a maintopsail, a foresail & foretopsail, to a Mizen sail & Misen Topsail, a spritsail & sprit sail topsail, Two Top Gallant sails, Two old Stay sails one old foresail, to some of y<sup>e</sup> Standing riging & y<sup>e</sup> running being 34 Quoiles, to 6 parrells & parrell roapes 4 parcel of Strapt blocks & other Blocks & dead Eyes, 2 Buoy roapes, 2 catt blocks, a Tackle Hooke, an Iron Stirrup, a L: 3, 2 Tarpolines, Twelve Water Caske, about 7<sup>11</sup> Spun yarne, a Bedstead. a Cabin bell, a L looking glass, a pin-nace & 3 oars, 14 Irons for boats awning, a fine wrought Awning Cloth for y<sup>e</sup> boat and a Carpett, 2 sails for Pin-nace, Stuff curtains for y<sup>e</sup> boat, two compasses, a h<sup>a</sup> Watch Glass, two h<sup>a</sup> h<sup>o</sup> Glasses, a frying pan, a spitt, two Iron potts, a pr pot Hooks, a fork, an ax, a handsaw, a Sm<sup>a</sup> Hammer, an adz, two augers, a drawing knife, to a Caulking Mallet, 4 Marling Spicks, 3 shod shouels, two hand pumps, three lanthorns, Six Iron Scrapers, a hand lead & line, a deep sea Lead & line, a Bilbo bolt, a h<sup>a</sup> minute glass, a grindstone, a Tin dripping pan, 2 Canns, a laddle, a wooden platter, 3 padlocks, a fis[h] gig, a fish Hook, a Copper Sauce panne, a parcel of old nails & Staples, six



muskets, 4 Catouch boxes, Three Brass Blunderbusses, 1 Iron Ditto, Six Cutlasses, three ladles & worms, three spring Staues; three roape ditto, four Crab Handspecks, a parcell of Match, Two Gunn Iron Crows, a gunne Mallet, Two formers, 3 Sm<sup>a</sup> Tin pots, a parcel of Sm<sup>a</sup> Hooks & lins pins, a wormer, & Scourer for small arms, nine Cartridge Cases, Two pump Speers & pump breaks, 2 setts boxes, a pump Hook, a parcell of priming Irons wire, &c for great gunns, 1 file & pr Nippers, Ships Canvas & awning cloth, six cane chairs, a pewter Bason, 6 pewter plates, another ax, 1 pr Sm<sup>a</sup> Stilliards, 1 pr bed [64] Window Curtains, about 3 Tunn limestones on board y<sup>e</sup> Ship." Salem, March 16, 1703/4.

Power of attorney given by Col. Elias Hasket, Governor of the Island of Providence in the West Indies, to Capt. Samuel Browne, merchant, of Salem. Dated March 19, 1701/2. Sworn before Wm. Browne. Witnesses: Benjamin Lynde, Edward Weld.

[65] "Majo<sup>r</sup> Redfords acc<sup>o</sup> with & from Majo<sup>r</sup> John Pilgrim, Entred Feb. 27, 1706.

Majo<sup>r</sup> Charles Redford, Deceased, Dr. Barbados, anno 1691.

June	It.	Cash paid Jn <sup>o</sup> Brett for one hatt sold you	2 - 10 - 0
July 15.	It.	Cash Lent you to giue Mr. Bowdishen men	2 - 0 - 0
	It.	41 gall <sup>o</sup> wine at his funerall	6 - 3 - 0
Sept. 12.	It.	three pipes wine sold p his Brother out of y <sup>e</sup> cargo <sup>e</sup> of wine p Dol- liver	48 - 0 - 0
	It.	2 quart <sup>r</sup> Caske at his go- ing of this Island as p y <sup>e</sup> Coopers acc <sup>o</sup>	8 - 0 - 0
	It.	2 double Cases & Seuerall rundlets filed with wine at y <sup>e</sup> same time as y <sup>e</sup> Coopers acco <sup>t</sup>	6 - 10 6

	It.	Storidge of a parcel of hides in New England as p acco <sup>o</sup> rec <sup>d</sup> from M <sup>r</sup> Willoughby	6 - 0 - 0
Nov. 5.	It.	Cash paid Jn <sup>o</sup> Mills Church-warden for a grave in y <sup>e</sup> Church	6 - 0 - 0
	It.	Cash paid Tho Mills for Curing your horse of Cold & farsey	2 - 0 - 0
1696	It.	Dittopaid Doctor Thwaite for his attendance in his Sickness & Wm. Redfords order	4 - 0 - 0
	It.	my Comission for Sales of y <sup>e</sup> wine & horse & Contra	1 - 13 - 0
	It.	your New Acco <sup>t</sup> for y <sup>e</sup> ballance	76 - 4 - 11 1/2
			<hr/>
			169 - 1 - 5 1/2

Barbados Anno, 1688, Pr Contra Cr.

Sep <sup>r</sup> 22.	By your old acct Currant for y <sup>e</sup> ballance as p acc <sup>o</sup> sent you	2 - 19 - 7
1691		
Octob <sup>r</sup> 2.	By Tomasin Cocus for y <sup>e</sup> 1/2 of a pipe wine in Company with Mr. Benj. Browne	8 - 0 - 0
Ap <sup>n</sup> 29.	By John Cussins for one horse sold him for	25 - 0 - 0
July 7 1696	By acc <sup>o</sup> wines for 2/8 of y <sup>e</sup> Neat proceeds as p acc <sup>o</sup> sent	133 - 1 - 10 1/2
		<hr/>
		169 - 1 - 5 1/2

Errors Excepted this 7th July 1696  
pr Jno Pilgrim"

"Whereas Thomas Maule hath disposed of a paper of

verses entituled a New yeares gift in which verses is the name of Phillip the Cheat that wee the underwritten were present wittnesses that Phillip Nicholls in our hearing did take to him Selfe the name of Phillip the Cheat in the aforesaid verses and further said that as he past the street the People Called him Phillip the Cheat and with all gave said Maule his hand with this promise that he did freely acquitt discharge and forgive Thomas Maule in all things so far as he the s<sup>d</sup> Maule had a hand in or about his name Phillip in the aforesaid Paper of verses."

Witnesses: John Chapman, Daniel Darling.

[66] "Salem, Nouember 20, 1705 Christopher Buber shipt by Mr Benjamin Marston, mate, on board his Brigantine Beginning my Selfe Master on a voiage to Sarrynam & Eliswhere at four pound three shillings p month to y<sup>e</sup> best of my remembrance and Entered into pay y<sup>e</sup> Same Day & was taken Sick in Sarrynam July 7<sup>th</sup> 1706 & Dyed in Sarrynam July y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> of July 1706 p Nicholas Andrews."

Antigua, May 28, 1707. Thirty days sight draft of Samuel Phillips on Robert Briscoe of Beverly, to Col. William Codrington for £56. 7s. Endorsed to Jonathan & Andrew Belcher, merchants in Boston. Endorsed by Jonathan Belcher to Wm. Gedney. Protest against Robert Briscoe of Beverly because, although the said draft was presented to him on July 25, 1707, he refused to honor it for lack of effects.

[67] Protest. Capt William Pickering of Salem, late Commander of the sloop Content, made declaration that by a charterparty dated Aug. 12, 1707, he hired of Samuel Lillie, merchant of Boston, the Sloop Content "for Two Monthes certaine . . . for a voyage to be made directly to Cape Sables to Convoy a fleet of fisherman" and depending on said charterparty he took said sloop from Boston to Salem, shipped hands and equipment on board and "being hindred by some of the fishermens being discouraged by reason of the fleets returning from port Royall untill the first Day of September and afterwards untill the fourth

day of the same month by Contrary winds on which day about noon the said Sloop was arested at the suit of aforesaid by Mr. William Gedney as his said Lillies Estate taking her into his costody unbending the Sayles and Carrying them ashore whereby the Said Pickering is wholly frustrate and disappointed and hindered from proceeding on his Intended Voiage to Cape Sables with such a number of the fishermen as offer to go notwithstanding the discouragement aforesaid" and said Pickering says he immediately wrote to said Lillie but has received no answer and "the owners of such vessels whose masters and crews were willing to proceed on the fishing voiage are disappointed and not only refuse to be their parts to Imdemnify said Pickering as to his Costs and Charges about the Sloop and men but Threaten him with further Damages in regard of loosing their last faires of fish." Salem, Sept. 11, 1707.

[68] "Mr. Nathaniel Marston. By These I deliver you ouer a bill of lading & Invoice for Sundry goods Shiped by me on board Ship pleasure, Francis Ellis Commander, & also a bill of loading & Invoice for 24 Teirces of Molasses on board y<sup>e</sup> Briganteen Abigail & Sarah, Walter Goodridge, Command<sup>r</sup>, which goods goes Consigned to your Selfe, hope that it shall come all well vnto your hands in New England. My order & desire is that you shall sell y<sup>e</sup> Molasses & rumme at y<sup>e</sup> best price you can and lay out y<sup>e</sup> proceeds of sd Mallasses & rumm in building of a Sloop of 44 or 45 foot keel 18 12 foot wide & nine foot deep Rhode Island fashion with a round house & further as you shall think fitt for this Trade but take good care that she is strong built and good sound planks & Timber well fit for Sailen. Come in her hither as soon as it be possible & Load in her for my account Sixteen large horses of 4 or 5 year old and not aboue it with long Tailles ; fifty thousand red Oake Staues, three thousand foot boards fitt for heading, five & Twenty barrells with onyons, five & Twenty pound Shalotes, five thousand pound Virginia Bright leafe tobacco, Twelue ferkins of new Butter, Six barrells of beafe, Six Sett of Truss hoops & 300 Truss hoops nails, one frame of a boat of 25 foot keel, 10 foot wide &



3 1-2 foot deep, without any planke. The Sloop Must be named the Johanna or Seaflower. For your trouble & pains you shall have off me when you ariue here Two hundred & fifty Gilders in Stead off Comission & your Wages shall goe on as Comander of s<sup>d</sup> Sloop as soon she shall be launcht at Sixty Gilders a month. You must hyre your men for Surinam & from hence to Madera or Ireland. If it should happen that you had occasion for more money to fit s<sup>d</sup> Sloop & Cargoe out then what you shall haue vnder you then I give you Liberty to draw Six or Eight hundred Gilders vpon me which I shall punctually pay vpon Sight off your Letter but Try first if you can gett my money upon my bill of Exchange from M<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Marston being Sixty pound New England money. I doe hope that he shall pay it but if he is not willing then bring me y<sup>e</sup> Same without Making any noise or protest about it & if you should fall so short of money that you should Wante about a quarter part or an Eigth part then aply your Selfe by Mr John Vryling and offer him s<sup>d</sup> part & I doe not Doubt or he shall be glad to Concern himselfe with you but don't let him know that I gott so much Interest in s<sup>d</sup> Sloop. If you could take any horses upon freight Let them be Shipped for Eighty Gilders p head or Seventy p Tun of other freight goods. Wishing you a good voiage and Success

I remaine yo<sup>r</sup> frind

Surinam 10 Jan<sup>y</sup>. 1707

Wm. Clifton"

Agreement, May 26, 1707. Daniel Sherwood promises to deliver to Peter Henderson or Phillip English of Salem, "the sum of " 90 bu. wheat of Maryland upon demand after Nov. 1, to be delivered conveniently at St. Michaels river, or Wye, or Chester River. Witnesses: William Hambleton, Gameliel Pratt, Samuel Wakefield.

Agreement, May 26, 1707. Daniel Sherwood promises to deliver to Samuel Wakefield or Phillip English of Salem, "the sum of " 270 bu. wheat of Maryland upon demand after Nov. 1, to be delivered conveniently at St. Michaels, or Wye, or Chester River, being for goods and merchandise received of Samuel Wakefield, in Donkester



town in Talbott County. Witnesses: Wm. Hambleton, Gamaliel Pratt, Peter Henderson.

[69] Agreement, May 24, 1707. Vincent Hemsley of Talbott County, Maryland, promises to deliver to Phillip English of Salem, 65 bu. wheat, to be delivered Oct. 10. at Donkester in Wye River. Witnesses: Richard Bruff, Michael Russell.

Agreement, June 7, 1707. John Copedge, Gent. of Queen Anne Co. promises to deliver 11 bu. of wheat to Phillip English or Peter Henderson of Salem. Witnesses: Is<sup>a</sup> Winchester, Rob<sup>t</sup> Small.

Salem, Jan. 9, 1707. Nathaniel Marston, commander of the new sloop Johannah, 80 tons, now riding at anchor in the harbor of Salem, because he has not funds enough to equip her gives a mortgage to Capt. Thomas Savage of Boston, for one half of said sloop for £100 and also bills of Exchange [70] payable by William Clifton of Surinam for 1200 guilders, to Capt. Thomas Savage, payable ten days after the arrival of said sloop at Surinam. Witnesses: John Shattuck, Samuel Nurse, Stephen Sewall.

[71] Depositions of Benjamin Pickman Sen<sup>r</sup> and William Pickering that on March 20, 1706, "being in Company with Mr. Samuel Lillie of Boston & Phillip English of Salem at the Ship Taverne in Salem they heard English agree with M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Lillie that all the wine," in which said Lillie and English were concerned in partnership, should be in both their risks, that which was shipped to Antigua and Surinam and that which is in Lillie's cellar.

Depositions of Benjamin Pickman Sen<sup>r</sup> and William Pickering that on March 29, 1706 at the Ship Tavern in Salem in company with Samuel Lillie and Manassah Marston of Salem, smith, heard said Marston say that "all the money and goods that he had Received of Mr. Lillie was in the Room of Iron at twenty-four pounds p tunn accord-

ing to Contract and from this day he said Marston promised to abovesaid Lillie that he would do or work to the value of halfe a tunn of Iron for the Ship that Mr Ebenezer Lambert is Now a building for seven pence p<sup>11</sup> and to give forty pounds p tunn."

Samuel Ruck of Salem, shipwright, in consideration of £220, sells to Nathaniel Marston of Salem, mariner, the sloop Johanna, 83 tons, lately built for said Marston. Witnesses: Thomas Savage, Walter Price.

Salem, Jan. 8, 1707.

[72] "Lisbon y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1707. Receiued of Caleb Buffam a bill of Tenn pounds nine shillings & Six pence Drawne by Sam<sup>l</sup> Coggan to be paid at y<sup>e</sup> ariual of y<sup>e</sup> ship Sarah & Eliz<sup>a</sup> in Topsham by his father W<sup>m</sup> Coggan of Limpston which when rece<sup>d</sup> I promise to pay vnto Caleb Buffum or his order . . . J<sup>no</sup> Williams.

Who euer receius this money must Deduct out Two pieces of Eight That is g<sup>s</sup> & Clothes I had of ye man some with for & y<sup>e</sup> money I am willing to allow Twenty Shillings"

Endorsed on the back side—Caleb Buffum.

Newfoundland, 7<sup>ber</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> 1707. Draft drawn by Will Hester on Mrs Catherine Hester in three colt street in Linnehouse, London, to Richard Edgar for £10, 1s. to be paid on advice of the safe arrival of the Brittaniam Galley at Leghorn. Endorsed by Richard Edgar to James Rolleston, merchant, in London, on account of James Lindall, Witnesses: Nathan<sup>l</sup> Broughton, Rachel Lindall.

William Gedney of Salem, sheriff, makes return of an attachment made May 25, 1708, on two ships belonging to the estate of Samuel Lillie, one, the America, Capt. William Bowditch, lately built by Ebenezer Lambert, the other, Capt. William Pickering, master, lately built by William Becket. Attachment made at the suit of Mess<sup>rs</sup> Bromfield & Burroughs, merchants, of Boston. The ships were left in the hands of Samuel Lillie without hindrance.

(To be continued.)

# THE PEPPERRELLS IN AMERICA.

BY CECIL HAMPDEN CUTTS HOWARD.

*(Continued from Vol. XLI. page 236.)*

**706 Henry T. Vennard** (Judge) born, 1812 ; married Jan., 1842, Eliza (James) Wilson of New Orleans, Louisiana, where she died April 11, 1884.

Children:

- 1181. GEORGE HENRY, b. Mar. 20, 1844; m. 1870, Annie Black.
- 1182. ALICE MARY, b. Nov. 7, 1845; m. Nov. 19, 1868, F. C. Smith.
- 1183. ELIZA ISABEL, b. June 25, 1850; m. Nov. 19, 1873, Dr. Julius S. Clark.

**707 Andrew Watkins Vennard** born Dec. 8 1813; married April 7, 1836, Ariadne, daughter Prof. Hall J. and Abigail Underwood Locke, and died April 18, 1857.

Children :

- 1184. ANDREW BELL, b. Sept. 5, 1838, d. Feb. 35, 1869.
- 1185. FANNIE ALLEN.
- 1186. ABBIE UNDERWOOD, m. July 26, 1871, Gershom F. Melcher, s. p.
- 1187. WILLIAM LAWRENCE, b. Sept. 18, 1844; m. Georgina McKesson; d. Oct. 23, 1893.
- 1188. FRANKLIN PIERCE, b. May 14, 1851; d. Aug. 1, 1854.
- 1189. EMMA GREENLEAF.
- 1190. HELEN BELL.

**708 Olive Bell Vennard** born 1814, married May 5, 1838: James L. Baker of Boston Mass., and died in New York, April 18, 1893. He died in Chicago, Ill., June 10, 1873.

Children :

- 1191. ELLEN FRANCES, b. June 5, 1839; m. Nov. 24, 1859, Chas. A. Winslow.
- 1192. WILLIAM HENRY, b. Oct. 14, 1840; m. Nov. 8, 1864, Charlotte Honeyman.
- 1193. BENJ. FRANKLIN, b. Aug. 23, 1842; m. Minnie Marlin.
- 1194. HARRIET OLIVIA, b. Mar. 8, 1844; d. Aug. 18, 1845.
- 1195. JAMES AUSTIN, b. July 25, 1847; d. Dec. 22, 1855.

- 1196. EDWIN RICH, b. Apr. 11, 1849 ; m. Marie Furbeck.
- 1197. ADELAIDE OLIVIA, b. July 4, 1855; m. Sept. 24, 1874, C. L. Litchain.
- 1198. ALICE CHRISTINA, July 8, 1858; m. Feb. 19, 1880, Frank L. Gray.

**709 John Clifford Vennard** born June 10, 1815 ; married Feb. 9, 1837, Elizabeth Brown of Portsmouth, N. H.

Children:

- 1199. HELEN THERESE, b. Dec. 21, 1837; m. Aug. 1, 1861, Edwin Jones; d. Sept. 3, 1895.
- 1200. SARAH FRANCES WAYLAND, b. Nov. 9, 1839; m. Jan. 7, 1868, D. Lent; d. May 7, 1901.
- 1201. JOHN MOORE, b. Nov., 1848; m. Dec. 6, 1870, Susan Moore.
- 1202. WILLIAM STREETER.
- 1203. ELIZABETH BROWN, b. June 23, 1851; m. May 8, 1876, Richard Korner.
- 1204. CHRISTINE BELL, b. July 1, 1854; m. June 26, 1878, Charles Cory.
- 1205. HARRIET C., b. Oct. 15, 1860.

**717 Joseph Andrews** born Dec. 10, 1808 ; married first, Oct. 3, 1832, Elizabeth Sprague of Salem, Mass.; married second, Jan. 15, 1857, Judith Walker of Fryeburg, Me.

Children by first wife:

- 1206. JOSEPH SPRAGUE, b. Oct., 1834; d. Oct., 1861, at Salem.
- 1207. MARY ELIZABETH, b. Apr. 19, 1836; m. Jan., 1862, Col. Samuel Oliver.
- 1208. LAURA JOSEPHINE, b. Dec. 7, 1838; m. Dr. Munday; d. Oct., 1893.

Children by second wife:

- 1209. CLEMENT WALKER, b. Jan. 13, 1858.
- 1210. HORACE DAVIS, b. July 18, 1859.
- 1211. JOSEPH 3d, b. June 23, 1862 ; m. Oct., 1890, Theodosia Bartow.

**719 Andrew Watkins Bell** born Dec. 27, 1802 ; married Mar. 29, 1829, Sophia Adala Ladd, born May 11, 1810, and died October 7, 1880. He died Oct. 17, 1884.

## Children :

- 1213. LUCY LADD, b. May 31, 1830; d. Mar. 12, 1898.
- 1214. CHARLES WILLIAM, b. June 13, 1831; d. April 2, 1832.
- 1215. CECILIA ADALA, b. Nov. 5, 1832; d. Mar. 29, 1833.
- 1216. ELLEN SOPHILA, b. Nov. 8, 1833; d. Feb. 21, 1839.
- 1217. WILLIAM ALBERT, b. Sept. 4, 1835; d. July 29, 1858.
- 1218. CLARA MATILDA, b. Feb. 17, 1837; d. Dec. 16, 1868.
- 1219. ANDREW WATKINS, JR., b. Dec. 18, 1840; m. Jan. 12, 1863,  
Josephine P. Munson.
- 1220. HORACE EDWARD, b. Feb. 7, 1842; d. Mar. 27, 1842.
- 1221. CHARLES EDWIN, b. Feb. 11, 1843; d. Sept. 22, 1843.
- 1222. MARTHA TREDICK, b. Sept. 19, 1844; d. Aug. 14, 1845.
- 1223. JAMES LEANDER, b. Dec. 25, 1848; m. Dec. 4, 1871, Sarah  
A. Bowers.
- 1224. ARTHUR HERBERT, b. July 16, 1850; m. Augusta Heskett,  
July 7, 1878.
- 1225. GEO. EDWIN, b. Oct. 30, 1853; d. Jan. 3, 1866.

**723 Martha Elizabeth Bell** born Jan. 13, 1816; married Aug. 15, 1837, James Woodward Emery, a lawyer of Portsmouth, N. H., who was born Nov. 30, 1808 and died Dec. 15, 1891, in Portsmouth, N. H.

## Children :

- 1226. EDWARD ANDREW, b. Jan. 22, 1839; d. Dec. 12, 1839.
- 1227. WOODWARD, b. Sept. 5, 1842; m. Dec. 5, 1878, Anne Parry  
Jones.
- 1228. MANNING, b. May 9, 1844; m. Aug. 3, 1875, Maria Haven Ladd.
- 1229. CAROLINE BELL, b. Oct. 19, 1847; m. June 4, 1867, Edwin  
Farnham.
- 1230. OCTAVIA BELL, b. Jan. 9, 1850.
- 1231. ALICE CHRISTINE, b. Jan. 29, 1852; d. May 26, 1856, Ports-  
mouth, N. H.

**724 Caroline Manning Bell** born Oct. 19, 1817; married Aug. 15, 1837, Uriah Avery Pollard of New York, who was born Oct. 9, 1809 and died Dec. 5, 1850. She died May 22, 1842.

## Children :

- 1232. CAROLINE ELIZABETH, b. Feb. 3, 1839; m. 1856, Francis En-  
dicott.
- 1233. FRANK AVERY, m. Marie Helene Laraque.
- 1234. ALMIRA BROWN, b. Apr., 1842; m. Sept. 3, 1863, William H.  
Bogert.



**725 Alice Christine Bell** born July 16, 1820 ; married Nov. 2, 1847, John Babcock of New York, who was born at New London, Conn., May 20, 1816 and died in New York, Feb. 13, 1885. She died in 1884.

Children :

1235. FRANCIS, b. Aug. 2, 1848; d. New York, Feb. 4, 1854.

1236. WILLIAM, b. Sept. 8, 1853; m. Oct. 1, 1885, Annie H. Keeler.

1237. ALICE BELL, b. Feb. 20, 1860.

**726 Octavia Augusta Bell** born June 2, 1822, Portsmouth, N. H., married Dec. 3, 1844, True M. Ball, who was born Oct. 29, 1816, and died June 7, 1890. She died July 27, 1848.

Children:

1238. ALICE, b. July 23, 1846; m. Sept. 24, 1868, Gouveneur K. Haswell, U. S. N.

1239. EDWARD, b. July 17, 1848.

**737 Ann Neal** married Ezekiel Hayes of Farmington, N. H., who died at New Castle, N. H., Aug. 29, 1832. She died at Manchester, 1884.

Children :

1240. JOHN HENRY, d. young.

1241. JAMES, b. Jan. 23, 1825; m. June 20, 1855, Mary Bradbury Plummer.

**744 Adaline Augusta Nief** born Oct. 24, 1806 at New Castle, N. H.; married April 9, 1829, Hon. William Shapley Damrell, M. C., of Boston, Mass., who was born Nov. 20, 1807, in Portsmouth, N. H., and died May 17, 1860, Dedham, Mass.

Children:

1242. AUGUSTA, b. Oct. 11, 1831; d. Sept. 15, 1849, W. Dedham Mass.

1243. LUCIUS SARGENT, b. Sept. 9, 1833; m. Oct. 23, 1856, Mary M. Smith.

1244. CATHERINE, b. Nov. 9, 1835; m. Dr. John Edward Gowland, s. p.; d. Dedham, Jan. 18, 1860.

1245. WILLIAM S., JR., b. Aug. 9, 1838; m. Oct. 7, 1868, Abby E. Hinckley, s. p.

1246. ANDREW NIEF, b. Nov. 3, 1840; m. June, 1875, Leonora W. Hartwell.  
1247. HORACE L., b. Dec. 31, 1842; d. Mar. 7, 1862, Georgetown, D. C.

**745 Nancy Watkins Bell Nief** born Oct. 24, 1811; married June 7, 1829, Samuel Warren Mudge of Portsmouth, N. H. She died Sept., 1897.

Children:

1248. GEORGE WARREN, b. Jan. 12, 1831; d. Sept. 30, 1831.  
1249. SARAH ADELAIDE, b. July 13, 1832; d. June 4, 1838.  
1250. OCTAVIA BELL, b. Apr. 25, 1836; m. Nov. 12, 1855, Edwin W. Brown; d. Feb. 28, 1860.  
1251. GEORGE WARREN, b. May 4, 1840; m. Nov. 26, 1863, Abbie Louise Leach.

**747 Mary Jane Nief** born June 19, 1813; married May 5, 1839, John Teague of Durham, N. H.

Children:

1252. MARY ADELAIDE, b. June 23, 1842; d. Dec. 23, 1842.  
1253. FREEMAN BELL, b. Feb. 9, 1840; m. Ellen Trefethern,  
1254. MARTHA ELIZABETH, b. Dec. 14, 1843; d. May 14, 1844.  
1255. GEORGE, b. July 10, 1845; d. Jan. 8, 1847.  
1256. FRANK HOWARD, b. Jan. 23, 1847; d. Nov. 8, 1853.  
1257. ALVIN, b. 1849; d. 1855.  
1258. HOWARD J., b. 1851; d. 1855.  
1259. ANNA BELL, b. 1855; d. Apr. 24, 1860.  
1260. OCTAVIA BELL, b. Nov. 14, 1858; m. Apr. 20, 1878, J. F. Colby.  
1261. EDWIN, b. 1859; d. young.

**748 Martha Elizabeth Nief** born April 21, 1820; married, 1842, James Mayhew Smith.

Children:

1262. ELLEN AUGUSTA, b. Apr. 13, 1843; m. Jan. 31, 1876, Geo. Bradford Kelley.  
1263. FLORA BELL, b. May 18, 1845.  
1264. FRED MAYHEW, b. Aug. 24, 1853; m. Oct. 31, 1900, Emma E. Norcross.  
1265. ALICE OCTAVIA, b. Feb., 1860; d. Nov., 1861.

**764 Richard Stuart Evans** born Feb. 11, 1811, married, 1850, Catherine Roland, at Bull's Ferry, New Jersey. Attorney at law in Washington, D. C.

Children :

1266. ANNE WENDELL, d. young.

1267. RICHARD PENHALLOW, b. April 9, 1852, Fort Lee, N. J.; m. June 15, 1880, Emma Trauter Smith.

**765 John Evans**, M. D. born Feb. 14, 1812, was educated at Bowdoin College and married May 16, 1835, Sarah Jane, daughter of the distinguished architect Robert Mills. Died Apr. 13, 1861, at Washington, D. C.\*

Children :

1268. ROBERT MILLS, b. 1836; d. young.

1269. RICHARD J., b. July 14, 1837; m. Feb. 4, 1861, Marie de Lagarde.

1270. JOHN JAQUELIN, b. Nov. 29, 1848; m. Jan. 19, 1874, Isabelle L. Blankman; d. Nov. 24, 1877.

1271. VIRGINIA MILLS, b. Oct. 18, 1849; unm. lives at Hyattsville, Md.

**786 Andrew Gerrish** born July 3, 1797; settled in New Bedford, Mass., and married, Feb. 7, 1822, Hannah C., daughter of Capt. Constant and Amy Norton, who was born Sept. 19, 1796 and died March 6, 1874. He died in Boston in 1846.

Children :

1272. WILLIAM LAWRENCE, b. May 5, 1823; m. Jan. 16, 1843, Virginia Thornton.

1273. ELIZABETH NORTON, b. May 13, 1826; d. young.

**789 Frederick P. Gerrish** born Sept. 10, 1804, married Aug. 20, 1831, Susan A. Hammond who was born June 20, 1809, at Goldsboro, Me.

Children :

1274. FREDERICK A., b. July 8, 1832; m. Jan. 10, 1863, Emeline Bunker.

1275. JOHN E., b. Feb. 24, 1834; m. Sept. 18, 1856, Susan M. Sargent.

\*See Appleton's Cyclopaedia of American Biography.

- 1276. HANNAH A., b. July 17, 1836; m. Sept., 1858, William Sargent.
- 1277. ANDREW J., b. April 5, 1838; m. Dec. 18, 1859, Flora W. Tracy.
- 1278. CAROLINE, b. Jan. 20, 1840; m. 1st, N. J. Joy; 2d, Samuel Sargent.
- 1279. GEORGE B., b. Jan. 20, 1842; m. Abby H. Torrey.
- 1280. ALBERTINA, b. Nov. 17, 1845; m. Charles Pendleton.
- 1281. JAMES M., b. Nov. 3, 1847; m. Oct. 11, 1868, Abbie M. Torrey.

**790 George Jackson Gerrish** born Jan. 14, 1806; settled in New Bedford, Mass. and afterward at North Rochester. He was a sea captain and engaged in the whale fisheries. He married Mary Ann, daughter of Joshua and Polly Pierce (b. June 19, 1811) and died June 6, 1899.

Children :

- 1282. MARY ELIZABETH, b. June 17, 1838; m. May 5, 1861, John G. Bennett.
- 1283. GEORGE HENRY, b. Apr. 7, 1844; m. Patience Morton.
- 1284. ELLA MINERVA, b. May 2, 1845; d. Nov. 18, 1845.
- 1285. PHOEBE A., b. Aug. 26, 1846; m. Chas. Wadhams.
- 1286. MARIA A., b. Aug. 2, 1847; m. Henry Jewell; d. July 31, 1881.
- 1287. CHARLES H., b. Feb. 16, 1849.
- 1288. FREDERICK WILLIAM, b. Feb. 19, 1853.

**792 Ira Gerrish** born Jan. 5, 1810, settled in Fairhaven, Mass., and married, Jan. 17, 1830, Evelyn, daughter of K. S. Eldredge. She was born Feb. 15, 1811, and died May 27, 1875. He married (2nd) Abby T. Tripp.

Children :

- 1289. CAROLINE FRANCIS, b. May 9, 1831; m. Nov. 22, 1851, Eben G. Grinnell.
- 1290. ABNER NORTON, b. June 6, 1833; d. young.
- 1291. ANDREW PEPPERRELL, b. March 6, 1835; d. young.
- 1292. GEORGE F., b. April 2, 1837; m. Apr. 2, 1862, Mary V. Nestall.
- 1293. LYDIA ELDREDGE, b. Oct. 8, 1839; m. 1st, June 1, 1864, Francis Tucker; 2d, Capt. Dowden.
- 1294. IRA HAVEN, b. Dec. 8, 1841; m. Louisa R. Cowen.
- 1295. SARAH LOUISA, b. Sept. 25, 1843; m. Wales Rogers.
- 1296. ELIZABETH ELDREDGE, b. Dec. 4, 1845; m. June 7, 1864, Robert Carsley.

1297. MARY ADELAIDE, b. June 21, 1848; d. young.  
 1298. EVELYN ELLIS, b. Aug. 6, 1850; m. June 17, 1869, Henry W. C. Mosher.  
 1299. DELPHINA DECOSTA, b. July 18, 1853; m. Lloyd S. Swain.

**796 Benjamin Franklin Gerrish** born Dec. 25, 1829; married Mary Mason Brown, born in Vinal Haven, Me., Aug. 10, 1833.

Children :

1300. LYDIA E., b. July 3, 1854; d. Oct. 4, 1855.  
 1301. MARY E., b. July 28, 1856; m. May 11, 1873, Franklin Smith.  
 1302. JOSEPH ANDREW, b. Mar. 1, 1859.  
 1303. ALICE MILES, b. July 15, 1861.  
 1304. MARGARET ELLEN, b. Oct. 10, 1864.  
 1305. EVA ABBY, b. Dec. 21, 1866.  
 1306. FRANKLIN EDGAR, b. May 23, 1872.  
 1307. WILLIAM.

**800 Joseph Gerrish** born Feb. 27, 1788; married April 25, 1814, Lydia Anderson, who was born in 1795, and died Jan. 10, 1831. He died March, 1864.

Children :

1308. HIRAM, b. Mar. 10, 1815; m. Sept. 3, 1840, Lovey Drew.  
 1309. HANNAH, b. Aug. 28, 1819; m. J. N. Grissler.  
 1310. LEVI, b. Aug. 8, 1821.  
 1311. SARAH ANN, b. July 27, 1824; m. Simeon Standrin.  
 1312. JONATHAN HANSON, b. April 27, 1827; drowned July 24, 1847.  
 1313. ALPHONSO, b. June 23, 1830; d. Sept. 10, 1830.

**801 Nathaniel Gerrish** born May 3, 1790; married at Salem, Mass., Feb. 7, 1819, Fanny Millet and died in Lebanon, Me., Feb. 22, 1872.

Children :

1314. TIMOTHY, b. Jan. 15, 1820; m. Margaret Allstine; d. July 4, 1862.  
 1315. THOMAS MILLET, b. Feb. 17, 1821; m. Catherine C. Gerrish; d. Sept. 18, 1889.  
 1316. BETSY E., b. Apr. 19, 1822; m. Jacob Smith; d. Dec. 3, 1870.  
 1317. EMELINE M., b. Sept. 18, 1823; m. William Cheever, s. p.  
 1318. MARY F., b. Nov. 29, 1824; m. S. S. Garland.  
 1319. ELISHA PROCTOR, b. Sept. 18, 1835; m. Elizabeth Hersom.  
 1320. LAURA ANN, m. Samuel D. Garland.  
 1321. SARAH JANE, d. unm., Oct. 13, 1857.



**802 James Gerrish** born April 3, 1793; married Nov. 7, 1824; Rhoda, daughter of Ebenezer and Ruth (Dole) Plummer, who was born May 2, 1792 and died at Wolfborough, N. H., April 16, 1871. He died April 24, 1857.

Children :

1322. LUCINDA PLUMMER, b. Oct. 3, 1827; m. Blake Folsom.

1323. RUTH DOLE, b. Apr. 8, 1830; m. Blake Folsom (his 2d wife).

**803 George Gerrish** born March 3, 1795; married, March 3, 1824, Ann, daughter of John and Anna Damon of Roxbury Mass., who was born Feb. 4, 1804, and died July 8, 1849. He married 2d, July 3, 1851, Adah, daughter of Samuel and Sally (Gerrish) Knox, and died Dec. 9, 1878.

Children :

1324. CATHERINE TUCKER, b. April 9, 1824; m. Jno. Frye.

1325. EBEN TUCKER, b. Feb. 20, 1826; m. Hannah Wingate.

1326. THOMAS H., b. Dec. 14, 1828; m. Harriet Blackmer.

1327. BENJ. B., b. Feb. 9, 1830; d. Apr. 1, 1867.

1328. LEONARD S., b. Feb. 22, 1833; died Oct. 19, 1835.

1329. ELIZA ANN, b. Aug. 22, 1836; m. D. G. Jewett.

1330. GEORGE LEONARD, b. July 31, 1838.

1331. JOHN LYMAN, b. Aug. 10, 1840; m. Hannah Dorr.

1332. ALFRED JAMES W., b. Nov. 24, 1842; m. Susan Dodd.

1333. DANIEL W., b. May 27, 1845; m. Emma P. Dillingham.

**805 John Gerrish** born July 1, 1801; married Dec. 25, 1828, Hannah Blaisdell and died May 24, 1864.

Children :

1334. CHRISTOPHER PRENTISS, b. Dec. 22, 1829; m. June, 1855, Harriet A. Hill.

1335. ELIZABETH JANE, b. March 12, 1833; m. S. F. Shorey; d. June 7, 1865.

1336. LEWIS BLAISDELL, b. Oct. 16, 1834; m. Clara Dillingham.

1337. JOHN WESLEY DAME, b. Feb. 4, 1838; d. Apr. 14, 1862.

1338. WILLIAM HENRY, b. Oct. 3, 1841; d. Apr. 4, 1861.

1339. RHODA BLAISDELL, b. Apr. 27, 1844; d. July 20, 1862.

**807 Eliza Gerrish** born Oct. 17, 1810; married June 23, 1831, Hiram Hanson, of Lebanon, Me., who was born October 10, 1809, a son of Isaac and Martha (Scammon) Hanson.

## Children :

1340. MARTHA, b. Dec. 26, 1833; m. Dr. Ezra Pray of Rochester, N. H.  
 1341. ELIZABETH GERRISH, b. June 3, 1838; d. Sept. 15, 1839.  
 1342. ELIZABETH ELLEN, b. Nov. 5, 1845; m. Charles F. Bryant of Berwick, Me.

**808 Marjory Gerrish** born April 1, 1792; married Rufus Hamilton, son of Jonathan Hamilton of South Berwick, Me. He was born Dec. 26, 1789 and died May 30, 1865.

## Children :

1343. ELIZABETH, b. July 6, 1815.  
 1344. JONATHAN, b. Mar. 10, 1816.  
 1345. MARY ANN, b. Mar. 17, 1820.  
 1346. SUSAN, b. Jan. 22, 1822.  
 1347. BENJAMIN, b. Jan., 1824.  
 1348. ASA T., b. Mar., 1827.  
 1349. DOLLY J., b. June 30, 1829.  
 1350. CYNTHIA, b. Oct. 2, 1831.  
 1351. RUFUS, b. Sept. 15, 1834.

**810 Betsy Gerrish** born Feb. 9, 1796, married John Blaisdell, son of Rev. John and Abigail (Legro) Blaisdell, who was born Jan. 29, 1790, and died Mar. 3, 1836.

## Children :

1352. URIAH, b. May 30, 1821.  
 1353. CAROLINE GREEN, d. 1892.  
 1354. JOHN HOWARD, b. Nov. 14, 1831; d. Sept. 10, 1852.  
 1355. CHESLEY, b. June 30, 1833; m. 1859, Emily A. Goodwin.  
 1356. FIDELIA ELLEN, b. July 16, 1836; m. 1857, Newell Goodwin.

**811 Benjamin Gerrish** born Jan. 18, 1798; married Oct. 23, 1825, Margaret, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Hanson) Howard of Dover, N. H., who was born Feb. 18, 1800, at Wells, Me., and died Nov. 16, 1863.

## Children :

1357. MATILDA, b. Sept. 18, 1826; d. unm. 1897.  
 1358. LYDIA HOWARD, b. Mar. 2, 1829; m. Apr., 1849, Robert Allen, d. 1893, at Philadelphia.  
 1359. LUCINDA, b. Aug. 25, 1832; d. unm. 1883.  
 1360. BENJAMIN, b. Apr. 17, 1837; d. unm. 1883.  
 1361. CLARIBEL, b. Sept. 14, 1840.

**812 Ivory Gerrish** born Sept. 3, 1800; married May 14, 1830, Dorothy, daughter of David and Abigail Farnham of Lebanon, Me. She was born Jan. 6, 1802, and died May 7, 1875, at West Lebanon, Me.

Child:

1362. **MARTIN L.**, b. 1830; m. Lizzie J. Ricker; d. June 30, 1873.

**813 Amos Gerrish** born July 5, 1791; married Mary Pierce of Boston, Mass, and died Mar. 13, 1844.

Children:

1363. **HENRY PLUMMER**, b. July 20, 1827; m. Mary A. Wallace; d. Mar., 1867.

1364. **SARAH ELIZABETH**, b. Dec. 3, 1830; m. J. Lewis Wing.

**856 Mary Pepperrell Sparhawk Jarvis** born May 21, 1809, in Lisbon, Portugal; married Sept. 7, 1829, Hampden Cutts, son of Edward and Mary (Carter) Cutts of Portsmouth, N. H. He was a graduate of Harvard College, and studied law with Hon. Jeremiah Mason. They lived the first three years of their married life at his father's residence in Portsmouth N. H., afterwards moved to North Hartland, Vt., where they lived until the death of Mrs. Cutt's father in 1859, when they removed to Brattleboro, Vt., and there resided until their death. Mr. Cutts served as Probate Judge in Vermont; was four years a member of the State legislature; three years a State Senator, and at his death was vice president for Vermont of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society. He died March 28, 1875, at the age of 71 years and 6 months. Mrs. Cutts died, very suddenly, April 12, 1879. She was the author of a life of her father entitled "Life and Times of Hon. William Jarvis," published some years after his death, which was highly commended. She was a woman of warm and benevolent heart, noted as a hostess, and of remarkable uprightness of character and energy.

Children:

1365. **EDWARD HOLYOKE**, b. May 25, 1831; m. Jan. 10, 1855, H. Sherwood; d. Oct. 11, 1887.

1366. **ELIZABETH BARTLETT JARVIS**, b. Nov., 1833; d. April, 1834.

1367. **ANNA HOLYOKE**, b. June 17, 1835; m. Aug. 24, 1861, A. T. Howard; d. June 28, 1889.

1368. ELIZABETH BARTLETT, b. Apr. 12, 1837; m. A. R. Bullard, M. D., Apr. 27, 1861; d. Feb., 1864. *s. p.*
1369. WILLIAM JARVIS, b. June, 1839; d. Apr., 1853.
1370. MARY PEPPERRELL CARTER, b. May 2, 1843; d. Aug. 18, 1848.
1371. HAMPDEN, b. Aug. 19, 1845; d. Aug., 1848.
1372. CHARLES JARVIS, b. March, 1848; d. Sept., 1863.
1373. HARRIET LOUISE, b. Feb. 1, 1851; m. Jan. 8, 1879, Underhill A. Budd of New York City. Child: Kenneth Pepperrell, b. Dec., 1879.

**857 Elizabeth Bartlett Jarvis** born at Haverhill, Mass., Feb. 22, 1811; married Feb. 14, 1833, in Weathersfield, Vt., David Everett Wheeler, son of John B. Wheeler of Orford, N. H. He was a Vermonter by birth, a graduate of Dartmouth College and also the Harvard Law School. At the time of his marriage he was a prominent lawyer of New York city. In 1844 he was a member of the New York Assembly and also of the Board of Education. He continued to reside in New York until his death in 1870, some years before which he married Mrs. Ann Myra Haxtun, who survived him.

Children:

1374. MARY ELIZABETH, b. May 7, 1837; d. Nov. 7, 1838.
1375. EVERETT PEPPERRELL, b. Mar. 10, 1840; m. Nov. 22, 1866, Lydia L. Hodges.
1376. MARY H., b. Feb. 23, 1842; m. May 24, 1865, Rev. C. B. Smith.

**919 George Eliot Leighton** born March 17, 1835, at Cambridge, Mass.; married at St. Louis, Mo., Oct. 21, 1862, Isabella, daughter of Hon. Hudson N. Bridge (b. Oct. 21, 1841). Removing to Cincinnati in 1844, he was educated there and admitted to the bar at the age of 21. In 1858 he removed to St. Louis where he was at one time City Counsellor. During the Civil War he served in the 3rd Missouri Reserves as Lieutenant, and afterward as Major in the 5th and 12th Missouri Cavalry and Colonel of the 7th Enrolled Missouri Infantry. In 1862 he was in command of the city under Maj. Gen. Halleck, and was Provost Marshal General of the St. Louis Division in the Missouri district. Resuming his profession at the close of the war, he became chief counsel for the Missouri



Pacific Railroad and other corporations. In 1874 he retired from his profession to enter upon mercantile pursuits. He became President of the Mercantile Bank; a director in the Central Elevator Co., the St. Louis Bridge Co.; the St. Charles Bridge Co.; President of the Tudor Iron Works; and for twenty years was President of the Bridge and Beach Manufacturing Co. He was also President of the Missouri Historical Society and for ten years was President of the board of trustees of Washington University. He died in 1903.

#### Child

1377. **GEORGE BRIDGE**, b. July 19, 1864; m. April 12, 1893, Charlotte Kayser. Harvard, 1888. 3 children.

**1080 Mary Elizabeth Frost** born April 1, 1814; married June 6, 1832, William L. Kennard, and died Jan. 14, 1879. He died Dec. 25, 1891, aged 85 years and 7 months.

#### Children:

1378. **EDWARD A.**, b. July 16, 1833; m. Jan. 1, 1860, Susan M. Borden.  
 1379. **EMMA F.**, b. Feb. 21, 1835; m. Jan. 3, 1858, Oliver Prime.  
 1380. **SARAH A.**, b. May 9, 1838; m. Charles DeCoff.  
 1381. **CLARA B.**, b. May 20, 1840.  
 1382. **CHARLES W.**, b. July 20, 1842; m. Nov. 8, 1866, Lucy Lord.  
 1383. **LIZZIE M.**, b. Aug. 9, 1845; m. Dec. 30, 1866, George O. Shapleigh.  
 1384. **GEORGE E.**, b. April 2, 1849; d. July 24, 1850.  
 1385. **GEORGE F.**, b. June 20, 1851; m. Oct., 1882, Florence Mansfield.  
 1386. **FRANK E.**, b. Jan. 10, 1857; m. Dec. 25, 1876, Ellen Athorn.

**1171 Sarah Ann Salter Vennard** born May 20, 1831; married Joseph Henry Hart of Portsmouth, N. H.

#### Children:

1387. **GEORGE BENJAMIN**, b. Sept., 1850; d. Sept., 1852.  
 1388. **FLORENCE ABBIE**, b. Oct., 1852.  
 1389. **JOHN REDMOND**, b. Jan. 8, 1855; d. Sept., 1891.  
 1390. **GEORGE HENRY**, b. Mar. 27, 1857.  
 1391. **CHARLES WALKER**, b. Jan. 26, 1859.  
 1392. **MARY ESTHER**, b. April, 1862; d. Aug., 1864.  
 1393. **JOSEPH BENJAMIN**, b. April 12, 1865; m. — Chandler of Manchester, N. H.



**1191 Ellen Frances Baker** born June 5, 1839, married Nov. 24, 1859, Charles A. Winslow of Duxbury, Mass.

Children:

- 1394. **CHARLES HENRY**, b. Aug. 5, 1861; m. 1st, Nov. 2, 1881, Alice V. Cross, who d. Oct. 11, 1888; m. 2d, June 8, 1892, Annie Robson Hector of Quincy.
- 1395. **WILLIAM AUSTIN**, b. June 23, 1863; m. Jan., 1883. Caroline E. Goodridge.
- 1396. **HARRY EARLE**, b. Jan. 22, 1865; m. Jan. 3, 1899, Jennie C. Ellis.
- 1397. **FRED ADELBERT**, d. Nov. 9, 1886.

**1227 Woodward Emery** born September 5, 1842. Harvard Univ. 1864. Justice of the Police Court, Cambridge, Mass., 1872-1880. Representative to the Legislature in 1885. He married December 5, 1878, Anne P., daughter of William Parry and Mary Ann (Prince) Jones of Portsmouth, N. H. and lives in Cambridge.

Children:

- 1398. **ARTHUR WOODWARD**, b. Nov. 18, 1879; d. Oct. 5, 1880.
- 1399. **FREDERICK INGERSOLL**, b. July 27, 1881; H. U. 1902.
- 1400. **HELEN PRINCE**, b. Aug. 2, 1884.
- 1401. **DOROTHY PEPPERRELL**, b. June 29, 1890; d. Feb. 10, 1891.

**1228 Manning Emery** born in Portsmouth, N. H., May 9, 1844. Enlisted in August, 1862, in Co. K. 44th Mass. Vol. Inf. Stock broker. Married, August 3, 1875, in Portsmouth, N. H., Maria Haven, daughter of Alexander H. and Elizabeth W. (Jones) Ladd. Lives in Cambridge.

Children:

- 1402. **ELIZABETH**, b. June 7, 1876; m. Sept. 28, 1901, Thorsten Olaf Laurin; lives in Stockholm, Sweden.
- 1403. **MANNING**, b. Aug. 5, 1878; H. C. Lawrence Scientific School, 1900.
- 1404. **RUTH LANGDON**, b. June 7, 1880.

**1229 Caroline Bell Emery** born Oct. 19, 1847; married June 4, 1867, Edwin Farnham, who was born in Philadelphia, Pa., Sept. 6, 1842. Lives in Cambridge.

## Children :

1405. EDWIN EMERY, b. July 31, 1868; m. Apr. 23, 1903, Florence Chenery.  
1406. LYDIA RAGUET, b. Sept. 22, 1869.  
1407. BENJ. ARMSTRONG, b. Nov. 4, 1870; d. Dec. 25, 1875, Cambridge, Mass.  
1408. JAMES WOODWARD, b. Feb. 5, 1872; d. July 24, 1872.

**1232 Caroline Elizabeth Pollard** born Feb. 3, 1839; married, 1856, Francis Endicott, and died Aug. 21, 1886.

## Children :

1409. FLORENCE ELIZABETH, b. Apr. 27, 1858; m. Chester H. Davis, *s. p.*  
1410. MARY CAROLINE, b. May 7, 1859.  
1411. GEORGE, b. Sept. 7, 1860.  
1412. FRANCIS MONROE, b. Oct. 17, 1879.

**1238 Alice Ball** born July 23, 1846, at Boston, Mass.; married, September 24, 1868, Gouveneur K. Haswell, Lt. Com. U. S. N., who was born Feb. 17, 1842.

## Children :

1413. GOUVENEUR PIERPONT, b. June 26, 1869; d. Sept. 11, 1874.  
1414. MARGARET BALL, b. Mar. 12, 1878; d. May 2, 1879.  
1415. JULIAN BALL, b. Nov. 9, 1880.

**1241 James Hayes** born Jan. 23, 1825; married, June 20, 1855, Mary Bradbury Plummer.

## Children :

1416. WALTER L., b. Mar. 25, 1857; m. Fannie Fuller Sawyer.  
1417. FLORENCE NORTON, b. Feb. 4, 1862; m. June 20, 1882, William Potter, Jr.  
1418. MARY GERTRUDE, b. Nov. 23, 1868; m. June 20, 1895, Elmer O. Evans.

**1243 Lucius Sargent Damrell** born Sept. 9, 1833, in Boston; married at W. Dedham, Oct. 23, 1856, Mary Mehitable Smith.

## Children :

1419. AUGUSTA, b. June 13, 1858.  
1420. WALTER, b. Sept. 3, 1861; d. 1861, Dorchester, Mass.

- 1421. CHARLES SMITH, b. May 11, 1865; m. Feb. 27, 1900; Rosella Blodgett.
- 1422. LUCIUS, b. Nov., 1867; m. May 14, 1900, Emma Pilster.
- 1423. MARY, b. Nov., 1867.
- 1424. WILLIAM SHAPLEY, b. Oct. 13, 1871; d. Jan. 1, 1878, W. Dedham, Mass.

**1246 Andrew Nief Damrell** born Nov. 3, 1840; Colonel, Engineer Corps U. S. A.; West Point, 1863; stationed at Mobile, Ala. for 30 years; married, June, 1875, Leonora Wilkinson Hartwell of Mobile.

Children :

- 1425. MAUDE AUGUSTA, b. Mar. 15, 1876.
- 1426. KENNETH EARLE, b. June 12, 1878.
- 1427. LEOLA IRMA, b. Aug. 1, 1883.
- 1428. MABEL ADELINE, b. Sept. 23, 1885.
- 1429. EDITH WHITNEY, b. Nov. 24, 1888.
- 1430. ETHEL.

**1269 Richard J. Evans** born July 14, 1837; married Feb. 4, 1864, Marie Anais D., daughter of Jean Baptiste and Marie (Dimitry) Lagarde, of New Orleans. Civil engineer of distinction. Lives in New Orleans.

Children :

- 1431. SARAH ATHENAISE, b. Oct. 31, 1861; d. Sept. 18, 1863.
- 1432. JOHN DIMITRY, b. Aug. 1, 1863; m. 1st, Dec. 17, 1889, Iva B. Bersot; 2d, Oct. 9, 1897, Minerva L. Givorden.
- 1433. RICHARD ROBERT MILLS, b. Feb. 10, 1865; m. 1st, Nov. 1, 1885, Kate T. Marks; 2d, June 7, 1893, Eula C. Greathouse.
- 1434. LAGARDE, b. July 28, 1867; d. 1867.
- 1435. MARY SARAH MILLS, b. Sept. 28, 1869; m. Dec. 28, 1887, James E. Clemens, M. D.
- 1436. AUGUSTIN JAQUELIN, b. Oct. 4, 1870; d. Aug. 5, 1871.
- 1437. LAURA PANDELY, b. June 8, 1872; m. June 30, 1897, Joseph Augustus Borman.
- 1438. ANAIS LAGARDE, b. Apr. 3, 1874.
- 1439. EMERT JOSEPH, b. May 13, 1875; d. Sept. 19, 1875.
- 1440. VIRGINIA MILLS, b. Dec. 9, 1876.
- 1441. MATHILDE DIMITRY, b. Nov. 8, 1878.
- 1442. FRANCOISE ZENOBIA, b. Oct. 30, 1880; d. Nov. 3, 1880, Washington, D. C.
- 1443. ROBERT MILLS IGNATIUS, b. Aug. 9, 1884.

**1270 John Jaquelin Evans** born Nov. 29, 1848; married Jan. 19, 1874, Isabelle Livingston, daughter of Dr. Michael Arno and Jane (Crawford) Blankman. He died Nov. 24, 1877, in the wreck of the U. S. Sloop of War Huron, off Cape Hatteras. He was attached to the Huron as "Wardroom officer from civil life."

Child:

1444. ISABEL MASON, b. Apr. 9, 1876; m. Sept. 10, 1902, Joel Minter Cochran of Charlottesville, Va.

**1272 William Lawrence Gerrish** born May 5, 1823; married Jan. 16, 1843, Virginia, daughter of Elisha and Rebecca Thornton of New Bedford, Mass. Lived in Brooklyn, N. Y.

Children:

1445. ELISHA THORNTON, b. Jan. 2, 1844.  
 1446. ELIZABETH, b. July 20, 1845; m. Nov. 8, 1870, Channing Frothingham of Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 1447. WILLIAM LAWRENCE, b. Sept. 10, 1846; m. Oct. 19, 1875, Florence Churchill.  
 1448. JOHN BROWN, b. May 3, 1849.

**1274 Frederick A. Gerrish** born July 8, 1832; married Jan. 10, 1863, in St. Stephens, N. B., Emeline Bunker, who was born, Sept. 2, 1832, in Goldsboro, Me.

Children:

1449. FREDERICK A., b. June 21, 1864, at Eastport, Maine.  
 1450. EMMA A., b. Jan. 6, 1866.  
 1451. LEWIS L., b. Apr. 28, 1867.  
 1452. ANDREW T., b. Oct. 3, 1871.  
 1453. MAGGIE M., b. Mar. 30, 1874.

**1275 John E. Gerrish** born Feb. 24, 1834; married Sept. 10, 1856, Susan M. Sargent, who was born June 5, 1837, at Goldsboro, Me.

Children:

1454. MARCELLUS W., b. July 8, 1864, at Goldsboro, Me.  
 1455. ANNIE, b. May 3, 1868.  
 1456. STEPHEN, b. June 6, 1874.  
 1457. HERBERT, b. Oct. 11, 1875.

**1279 George B. Gerrish** born Jan. 20, 1842;

married Feb. 28, 1864, Abby H. Torrey, who was born Oct. 2, 1847, in Ellsworth, Maine.

Children:

1458. MARY S., b. May 4, 1865, at Goldsboro, Maine.

1459. GEORGE IRA, b. June 28, 1867.

1460. ODESSA C., b. Sept. 19, 1869.

1461. ADA R., b. April 4, 1875.

**1314 Timothy Gerrish** born Jan. 15, 1820; married May 11, 1845, Margaret, daughter of John and Margaret (Benner) Allstine of Waldoboro, Me. He was a dealer in boots and shoes in Boston, and was accidentally drowned July 4, 1862.

Children:

1462. GEORGIANNA, b. Apr. 11, 1846; d. Sept. 11, 1846.

1463. ALBERTINA, b. May 15, 1847; d. Sept. 10, 1847.

1464. ALICE, b. Aug. 9, 1849; m. Nov. 21, 1872, Charles G. Mountfort.

1465. LILLIE, b. Sept. 1, 1851; d. Sept. 11, 1855.

1466. HENRY HERBERT, b. Aug. 8, 1853; d. Dec. 20, 1855.

1467. MINNIE GRACE, b. Sept 5, 1855; d. March 5, 1895.

1468. ANNIE CAROLINE, b. Sept. 2, 1858; m. June 5, 1879, Edward D. Townsend; d. Oct. 11, 1895.

1469. LOIS LAMKIN, b. Nov. 10, 1860; d. Feb. 25, 1861.

**1315 Thomas Millet Gerrish** born Feb. 17, 1821, at W. Lebanon, Me.; married, 1st, Catherine<sup>W</sup>C. Gerrish, who died Nov., 1852; married, 2d, in Philadelphia, Pa., Ann Russell, s. p. He was a coppersmith<sup>W</sup> and died Sept., 1889, at Chelmsford, Mass.

Children:

1470. JOSEPHINE ADELINE, b. Oct. 10, 1845; m. Dec. 10, 1886, George R. Green, s. p.

1471. CHARLES MILLET, b. Jan. 1852; d. Oct. 13, 1852.

1472. FANNY JANE, b. Jan. 1852.

**1316 Betsey G. Gerrish** born April 19, 1822, at W. Lebanon, Me., married Jacob Smith of West Lebanon, Me., who was born in 1811, and died Oct., 1868. She died Dec. 3, 1870.

Children:

1473. FANNY IVESTA, b. May 15, 1853; m. John C. Jackson.



1474. SARAH JANE, b. Oct. 11, 1859; m. Geo. M. Main; d. Nov. 25, 1887.

1475. ANNIE RUSSELL, b. May 22, 1861.

1476. HATTIE BELLE, b. Apr. 26, 1862; m. John Hart Lord.

**1319 Elisha Proctor Gerrish** born Sept. 18, 1835; married Oct., 1856, Elizabeth, daughter of Nahum and Betsey (Pray) Hersom, who was born March 14, 1832.

Children:

1477. HENRY HERBERT, b. Sept. 2, 1862.

1478. GEORGIANNA, b. Sept. 7, 1865; m. Martin Wentworth.

1479. JENNIE FLORENCE, b. Aug. 7, 1873; m. Aubrey Libby.

**1925 Eben Tucker Gerrish** born Feb. 20, 1826; married June 8, 1854, Hannah Elizabeth, daughter of Shadrach and Sally (Patten) Wingate of Rochester, N. H., and d. Sept. 1, 1871.

Children:

1480. ANNIE DAMON, b. July 1, 1858.

1481. CHARLES WINGATE, b. Feb. 4, 1861; m. Maria Ross.

1482. MARY EDITH, b. Oct. 11, 1864; m. J. W. Varney.

1483. SARAH FRANCES, b. June 26, 1868; m. Victor E. Page.

**1334 Christopher Prentiss Gerrish** born Dec. 12, 1829; married June 16, 1855, Harriet A., daughter of Leonard S. and Adeline (Hodge) Hill, of Somersworth, N. H.

Children:

1484. EDWARD EVERETT, b. Dec. 16, 1857; m. Oct. 16, 1880, Flora H. Leighton.

1485. CARRIE BELLE, b. Mar. 19, 1861; m. April, 1883, A. C. Kennett.

**1365 Edward Holyoke Cutts (Capt.)** born May 25, 1831; married Jan. 10, 1855, Hannah, daughter of Reuben and Catherine (McDonald) Sherwood. He died Oct. 11, 1887. See Cutts Genealogy, p. 567.

Children:

1486. WILLIAM JARVIS, b. Oct. 26, 1856; d. Oct. 25, 1863.

1487. MARY SHERWOOD, b. May 1, 1858; d. unm. Aug. 31, 1877.

1488. ELIZABETH BARTLETT, b. Nov. 25, 1860; m. Sept. 8, 1886, Asbury F. Powell of Faribault, Minn. Child: LOUISE SHERWOOD CUTTS, b. June, 1887.

- 1489. EDWARD DUNCAN, b. Jan. 15, 1863; d. March 12, 1863.
- 1490. KATHERINE ANNA, b. Oct. 6, 1866; d. Feb. 22, 1878.
- 1491. LILLIAN URSULA, b. Sept. 16, 1868.
- 1492. HAMPDEN, b. July 26, 1870; d. unm. Feb. 24, 1892.
- 1493. WINIFRED JARVIS, b. June 9, 1874; m. Aug. 5, 1900, Rev. W. J. Mitchell; d. 1901.
- 1494. MARGARET ANNA, b. May 22, 1876; m. Harris C. Judson, of St. Paul, Minn. Child: HAMPDEN CUTTS, b. Sept., 1903.

**1367 Anna Holyoke Cutts** born June 17, 1835; married August 24, 1861, Abel Trumbull Howard, son of Abel and Mary E. (Hunt) Howard, of West Hartford, Vt. He died in Brooklyn, N. Y., Feb. 26, 1896. She died in Brooklyn, N. Y., June 28, 1889. See Cutts genealogy, p. 568.

Children :

- 1495. CECIL HAMPDEN CUTTS, b. Sept. 5, 1862; m. Sept. 12, 1894, Effie May Bartley.
- 1496. MARY CUTTS, b. Feb. 22, 1865; m. R. W. King.
- 1497. EDITH ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 24, 1868; d. Sept. 6, 1868.
- 1498. ROSE JARVIS, b. Aug. 27, 1869; d. Aug. 17, 1870.
- 1499. MAUD JARVIS, b. July 19, 1871; d. July 23, 1872.
- 1500. CHARLES TRUMBULL, b. Oct. 18, 1873; Amherst Coll., 1896.
- 1501. EDWARD ELIOT, b. July 2, 1876, Brooklyn, N. Y.

**1375 Everett Pepperrell Wheeler** born March 10, 1840, in New York. Harvard Law School, 1859. In 1894, Democratic candidate for Governor of New York. Married, first, November 26, 1866, in Rutland, Vt., Lydia Lorraine, daughter of Silas H. and Julia (Fay) Hodges, she was born August 11, 1840, and died January 18, 1902; married, second, April 26, 1904, Alice, daughter of Daniel C. Gilman. See Cutts genealogy, p. 599.

Children :

- 1502. ANNIE LORRAINE, b. Oct. 30, 1868; m. Nov. 2, 1898, Gilbert R. Livingston.
- 1503. ETHEL JARVIS, b. April 18, 1871.
- 1504. DAVID EVERETT, M. D., b. Nov. 23, 1872; m. June 10, 1898, Mabel B. Whitney; Buffalo, N. Y.
- 1505. WINIFRED FAY, b. Aug. 30, 1875; d. 1896.
- 1506. BEATRICE MARY, b. 1877; d. young.
- 1507. CONSTANCE FULLER, b. 1879; m. June 14, 1894, Burgess Johnson.

**1376 Mary H. Wheeler** born Feb. 23, 1842; married May 24, 1865, Rev. Cornelius Bishop Smith, son of Nathan and Cornelia (Bishop) Smith, of New Haven, Conn.; Trinity College, 1854; General Theological Seminary, 1857; Rector of St. John's Episcopal church, Lowell, Mass. from 1863 to 1865. In 1867 he became Rector of St. James church in New York, and since 1895 has been Rector Emeritus.

Children :

- 1508. MABEL WHEELER, b. Sept. 8, 1867; m. Oct. 30, 1895, Lincoln Cromwell.
- 1509. EVERETT PEPPERRELL, b. Sept. 21, 1869; Columbia Coll., 1892; m. June 9, 1903, Grace Dean Richards.
- 1510. CLARENCE BISHOP, b. Oct. 17, 1872; Columbia Coll., 1894; m. Jan. 14, 1902, Catherine Cook.
- 1511. ETHEL NATHALIE.

**1495 Cecil Hampden Cutts Howard** born Sept. 5, 1862, at Brattleboro, Vt. Educated at Adelphi College, Brooklyn, N. Y. Author of "Life and Public Services of General John W. Phelps," "Brattleboro in Verse and Prose," "The Cutts Genealogy," "Materials for a Genealogy of the Sparhawk family," and a "Sketch of the life of Chief Justice Samuel Sewall." Married, Sept. 12, 1894, in Beebe, Ark., Effie May, daughter of Samuel Moore and Virginia (Berry) Bartley. Removed to Beebe, Ark., in 1890, where he is editor and proprietor of a newspaper.

Child :

- 1512. ELWYN BARTLEY, b. Nov. 27, 1899.

**1496 Mary Cutts Howard** born Feb. 22, 1865, at Brattleboro, Vt.; married Apr. 27, 1899, Robert W. King, son of Robert and Margaret S. (Detheridge) King, of Brooklyn, N. Y.

Children :

- 1513. ROBERT PEPPERRELL, b. Mar. 17, 1890, Montclair, N. J.
- 1514. EDITH, b. Jan. 17, 1893.
- 1515. MARGARET, b. Nov. 2, 1895.

## ADDENDA.

---

The following facts have been gleaned since the earlier records were printed :—

**47 Christopher Tyler** married Lucy Munn. Their daughter Lucy married Aaron Arms. Descendants are living in Deerfield and Roxbury, Mass.

---

**117 George Gerrish** who married Mary James, had the following children, unrecorded in the earlier pages :

1. ELISHA, d. June 13, 1804.
2. GEORGE, b. Oct. 19, 1775; m. Feb. 21, 1799, Elizabeth Furbish.
3. POLLY; m. Gaius Farnham.
4. NANCY, b. 1788; m., 1807, Samuel McL. Blaisdell; d. Mar. 4, 1842.
5. JOSEPH; d. young.

**2 George Gerrish (Capt.)** born Oct. 19, 1775; married Feb. 21, 1799, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard and Jane (McCrillis) Furbush, of Lebanon, Me. He died Aug. 6, 1853. She died Jan. 26, 1850.

Children :

6. WILLIAM, b. Aug. 6, 1799.
7. JOSEPH, b. Mar. 22, 1801; d. July 26, 1802.
8. JOSEPH, b. Dec. 27, 1803.
9. HIRAM, b. Mar. 13, 1805; d. May 11, 1813.
10. RICHARD, b. Apr. 27, 1807.
11. GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. Jan. 20, 1809.
12. BENJAMIN JACKSON, b. Apr. 17, 1811; m. Matilda C. Burrows.
13. JAMES, b. May 3, 1813; m. Anna Foster.
14. HIRAM, b. Dec. 18, 1815; m. Sophia P. Lord.
15. ELIZABETH T., b. Jan. 17, 1818; d. Sept. 15, 1836.
16. LEWIS CHAMBERLAIN, b. Jan. 22, 1820; m. Augusta Durell.
17. CHARLES AUGUSTUS, b. June 1, 1822; d. Oct., 1832.
18. EDWIN L., b. March 25, 1825; m. Mary Ann Hanson; d. Mar. 5, 1853.



**6 William Gerrish** born at West Lebanon, Me., Aug. 6, 1799, was a silversmith in Dover, N. H., and married, Dec. 28, 1823, Sally Hanson, daughter of John Brackett and Keziah (Howard) Hartford of Milton, N. H. She was born July 9, 1804, and died Nov. 30, 1898, in Sacramento, California. He died in Dover, N. H., April 27, 1837.

Children :

19. SARAH MARGARET, b. Sept. 29, 1824; m. Edwin Bartholomew.
20. ELIZABETH THOMPSON, b. July 20, 1826; m. R. M. Whitehouse.
21. ABBY JANE, b. Sept. 29, 1828; m. John B. Wood.
22. JOHN WILLIAM, b. Sept. 9, 1830; d. Apr. 19, 1847.
23. CHAS. AUGUSTUS, b. Sept. 23, 1832; d., unm., March 6, 1852.
24. SAMUEL HOWARD, b. Dec. 27, 1834; m. Sarah Jane Rogers.
25. JAMES LEWIS, b. Aug. 16, 1837; m. Sally Jane Rippon.

**8 Joseph Gerrish** born Dec. 27, 1803; married, first, July 20, 1862, Hannah Goodrich, daughter of Samuel and Lydia (Goodrich) Pierce of Beverly, Mass. She was born July 25, 1809, and died Jan. 2, 1844. He married, second, April 6, 1845, Mary Ann Pierce, widow of Rev. Elijah Foster of Beverly, Mass.

Children :

26. LYDIA FRANCES, b. Nov. 7, 1827; m. Elijah Foster.
27. ELIZABETH ELLEN, b. Aug. 27, 1829; d. Dec. 26, 1836.
28. SAMUEL THORNDIKE, b. Nov. 27, 1834; d. Sept. 18, 1836.
29. GEORGE WILLIAM, b. Nov. 10, 1832; m. Josephine Snelling.
30. NELLIE, b. July 8, 1837; m. Columbus Carey.
31. CLARA PIERCE, b. Jan. 4, 1840; m. Z. O. Mansfield.
32. HANNAH W., b. Oct. 6, 1842; d. Mar. 19, 1843.
33. MARY PIERCE, b. Nov. 7, 1847; d. Aug., 1850.

**10 Richard Gerrish** born April 27, 1807; married, Aug. 12, 1830, Sarah Ann, daughter of John and Susan (Weeks) Ellison, who was born Aug., 1809, and died Oct. 17, 1889. He died June 15, 1843, at Nashua, N. H.

Children :

34. EDWIN LEANDER, b. Mar. 19, 1833; m. Mary A. Beede.
35. AUGUSTA ANNETTE, b. Sept. 25, 1835; m. Geo. Cox.
36. SUSIE ANNETTE, b. July 27, 1837; m. T. F. Haskell, s. p.
37. JAMES RICHARD, b. Mar. 25, 1841; m. Amelia M. Getchell.



**11 George Washington Gerrish** born Jan. 20, 1809, was an extensive real estate owner and builder in Boston, Chicago, New York, Baltimore, and Chelsea, Mass. He married, Aug. 13, 1831, Sarah Howard, daughter of Israel and Sarah H. Hanson of Dover, N. H., who was born Feb. 9, 1812, and died Aug. 4, 1896, at Chelsea, Mass. He died April 24, 1876.

Children :

38. ISRAEL HANSON, b. Dec. 13, 1832; m. Abby F. Toppan.
39. GEORGE ALBERT, b. Sept. 6, 1834; m. Caroline P. Kimball.
40. JOANNA E., b. Aug. 11, 1836; d. Dec. 2, 1837.
41. HIRAM AUGUSTUS, b. Feb. 9, 1838; m. Charlotte E. Toppan.
42. JOANNA E., b. Aug. 2, 1840; d. Aug. 23, 1841.
43. WILLIAM, b. June 24, 1842; m. Emily G. Patten.
44. SARAH AUGUSTA, b. Oct. 3, 1844; d. May 7, 1847.
45. LYDIA CAROLINE, b. Feb. 18, 1848; m. F. E. Saville; d. Aug. 20, 1898.

**38 Israel Hanson Gerrish** born Dec. 13, 1832, at South Berwick, Me. Served in the Civil war, in the 40th Mass. Infantry, and in the United States Customs Service at Boston. Married, first, Dec. 15, 1853, Abby Frances, daughter of Stephen and Lucy (Barden) Toppan, who was born Aug. 23, 1830, and died July 15, 1883. He married, second, Mary C. (Reynolds) Clark.

Children :

46. ADDIE, b. Oct. 25, 1855; d. young.
47. BLANCHE LILLIAN, b. Oct. 18, 1856; m. Ralph G. Harmon.
48. FREDERICK BARDEN, b. Oct. 16, 1858; d. Apr. 30, 1886.

**39 George Albert Gerrish** born Sept. 6, 1834; Harvard College, 1855; attorney at law; Captain 1st N. H. Battery Light Artillery; Chief of Artillery of 1st Division 1st Corps; wounded and taken prisoner at the second battle of Bull Run, and also at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862; resigned March 7, 1863, from failing health, and died Sept. 1, 1866. He married, May 5, 1859, Caroline Parker, daughter of Dr. David and Rebecca (Swett) Kimball of Portsmouth, N. H., who was born Sept. 22, 1836, and died March 11, 1899.

## Children :

49. JENNIE AUSTIN, b. Apr. 20, 1861; m. Dr. John Pickard.  
 50. ARTHUR STEWART, b. Aug. 21, 1864; d., unm., March 12, 1887,  
 at Atchison, Kansas.

**41 Hiram Augustus Gerrish** born Feb. 9, 1838; carpenter and builder; resides at Chelsea, Mass.; and married, Dec. 23, 1858, Charlotte Emily Toppan, a sister of the wife of his brother Israel.

## Children :

51. HARRY THEODORE, b. Apr. 25, 1863; m. Isabel Harriet Willey.  
 52. HELEN ISABEL, b. June 4, 1864.  
 53. LUCY FRANCES, b. Aug. 4, 1865.  
 54. GEORGE ALBERT, b. Aug. 19, 1867.

**43 William Gerrish** born June 24, 1842; commissioned 1st Lieutenant Co. H, 1st Mass. Infantry; graduated at Norwich University, 1864; member of two international teams for rifle shooting, and in 1880 made the highest individual score ever attained, and which has never been surpassed. Married, June 11, 1872, at Chicago, Ill., Emily Gertrude, daughter of Artemus S. and Susan Wheeler (Turner) Patten.

## Children :

55. SUSAN LOUISE, b. Apr. 12, 1873.  
 56. WILLIAM PATTEN, b. Sept. 10, 1874.  
 57. CHARLES VICTOR, b. May 15, 1876.  
 58. GEORGE HOWARD, b. Aug. 15, 1877; Harvard College, 1901.

**45 Lydia Caroline Gerrish** born Feb. 18, 1848; married, June 3, 1869, Frank Edward Saville, son of David and Ann (Leonard) Saville, born Dec. 24, 1846, at Charlestown, Mass.

## Children :

59. EDWARD FRANK, b. Mar. 17, 1872; m., Oct. 16, 1895, Emma M. Willcutt.  
 60. EZRA LEONARD, b. Sept. 23, 1873; d. Apr. 22, 1875.  
 61. SARAH AUGUSTA, b. Jan. 17, 1876; d. Dec. 11, 1877.  
 62. CLIFFORD, b. Nov. 4, 1877.

**784 Joseph Frisbee** born Aug. 19, 1812; married Lydia Phillips.

Children;

1. **LYDIA M.**, b. 1834; d. young.
2. **JOSEPH J.**, b. 1836; d. 1860.
3. **BENJAMIN R.**, b. 1838. Captain of a vessel at 18 years of age; town treasurer of Kittery, 1867-68; married, in 1871, **Mary J. Burbank**, who d. 1872. Author of "Reminiscences of the Piscataqua," and "Legends of Kittery."
4. **JOSIAH P.**, b. 1840; enlisted in 27th Maine Infantry; married, in 1870, at Boston, Mass., **Mary A. Senter**, who died in 1892. He died in 1873. Child: **Frank Senter**, lawyer; lives at Boston, Mass.
5. **ALBERT M.**, b. 1842; d. 1861.
6. **DARIUS**, b. 1844; captain of a vessel and first officer for over 20 years; d. 1887.
7. **LYDIA J.**, b. 1846; d. 1866.
8. **MARTIN L.** b. 1848; merchant; unm.; lives at Boston, Mass.
9. **RUFUS K.**, b. 1850; m., 1882, **Nellie Church**, Lowell, Mass.; s. p.
10. **IVORY F.**, b. 1852; Bates College, 1880; New York University, 1894; A. M., Harvard, 1903; principal of Bates College Latin School, 1880-89; member of school board at Lewiston, Me., 1889-1893. From 1900 to 1902, principal of Milford (Mass.) High School.
11. **JULIA**, b. 1854; d. 1865.
12. **OLIVER L.**, b., 1856, at Portsmouth, N. H.; married, in 1893, **Mildred D. Williams**, of Portsmouth, N. H.; engaged in the hotel business at Portsmouth, N. H.; founder of the Pepperrell Family Association. Child: **Joseph E.**
13. **MARY P.**, b. 1859; d., unm., 1904.
14. **MARY JOSEPHINE**, b. 1861; d. young.

## WENHAM, SUFFOLK, ENGLAND.

---

BY OSCAR FAY ADAMS.

---

### GREAT WENHAM.

Population: 228 (1891). Acreage: 1,133. Nearest railway station at Raydon, 68 miles from London (Liverpool St. terminus of Great Eastern). Parish church: St. John; register from 1643. Living, a rectory in the gift of the Bishop of Norwich.

The town of Wenham in Massachusetts is the only American locality thus designated and it was undoubtedly so named by some of its first settlers, many of whom were natives of the neighbour parishes of Wenham in English Suffolk. The twin parishes may be reached by rail over the Hadleigh branch of the Great Eastern system, the stations at Capel and Raydon each being about three miles distant from either parish, but the road from the latter point is the better of the two and if one intends to walk it is best to leave the train at Raydon. For a drive thither the train should be quitted at Bentley, on the main line, where a horse and trap can be procured.

A half mile west of the line on the highway from Raydon the pedestrian will perceive a group of cottages near which a turning to the left must be made. From this point the road twists and doubles upon itself like a wounded snake for more than a mile, with few houses to be seen along the way. Then after rounding a sharp curve one comes upon a group of half a dozen dwellings; cottages, some of them; others, substantial farmhouses with ranges of outbuildings. At one side of the way a huge gabled shed strides across the turf, open from end to end and framing in a pleasant bit of landscape. A little beyond are cross roads, the guide post at the intersection informing the traveller that the left hand highway leads to Ipswich. If he keeps straight onward, however, he will arrive, a mile further on, at the church of Great Wenham, whose tower has been visible from the cross roads.

It is a drowsy region. Few persons were stirring along the roads at the period of the writer's visit, and in the field north of the church three pairs of sleek farm horses hitched to their ploughs in the fresh brown furrows, were standing sound asleep. Possibly the ploughmen were curled up somewhere in the hedge, asleep likewise, in spite of the late February breeze. Near the few dwellings in the vicinity no one was visible save an aged laborer, too deaf to take note of questionings from passers-by. The door in the south porch of the church was open, and on entering, a plain and humble interior was revealed. Within the tower space at the west end is the organ, with the singers' seats in front, raised several feet above the level of the floor, and extending from one wall to the other of the narrow nave. A few mural tablets in the chancel are the chief adornments. There are no side aisles and the high pitched roof of the chancel is but little lower than that of the nave, the width of the two being nearly equal, and a modern oaken barrel vault forming the ceiling of each. A tiny north porch, closed on the exterior, contains a stove, and near the porch opening stands a massive font. Another gabled porch on the south side of the chancel constitutes the robing room or vestry, at present.

The edifice, restored in 1868, will seat but 120 persons, and in style is First Pointed. It is plain and unpretending in appearance, its outer walls of rubble covered with plaster, except those of the grey, western tower, the upper stages of which are a little less ancient than the rest of the fabric. The tower contains a peal of five bells and displays a white dialed electric clock.

In its way there is something almost pathetic in the aspect of this ancient building standing with ever-open door in the midst of the sparsely peopled neighbourhood. Quiet as all the wide countryside may be, a deeper quiet reigns within these hallowed walls and whoever enters the humble sanctuary feels its benediction.



## LITTLE WENHAM.

Population: 56 (1891). Acreage: 940. Parish church with register from 1558. Living, a rectory, consolidated with Capel St. Mary.

If on leaving Great Wenham church the traveller turns back to the Ipswich road, where two or three dwellings cluster for company at the cross-roads, a walk of a few rods along the highway will bring him to a left-hand turn beside a public house. The lane now entered leads past seven red-roofed laborers' dwellings to a farm gate beyond. From this point the way lies through a grassy field and over a bridge spanning a small stream, to a second gate opening into a large, and at some seasons of the year, an extremely muddy farmyard. At its opposite side a short flight of steps set in a low bank affords access to the church and churchyard of Little Wenham.

The edifice (to what saint dedicated is unknown) is a plain rubble structure, plastered, save for the tower, and has been disused for years. It is smaller than its neighbour at Great Wenham, a mile away, and dates from the Early Middle Pointed period. The roofs are of very high pitch, and the west tower, topped out with brick, does not rise above them. A mass of ivy covers the north side of the nave, completely obscuring the one large window there, and on the south is a small porch. There are no side aisles and no external division between nave and chancel, but the interior division is emphasized by a thick wall, breast high. Beneath the window in the north wall of the chancel is a smaller one, long and narrow and reaching nearly to the ground, possibly a lepers' window, although archæologists are far from agreement as to the purpose of these low side openings. Square wooden pews fill the nave and in the chancel are some fine mural monuments brilliantly painted. One of them is to Sir John Brewse, who died in 1585, and another is to Joseph Thurston who departed this life a century and a half later.

Barns and outbuildings flank the churchyard below the bank on the northwest, and on the south side is the farmhouse of Philip Curtis. To the eastward of this a few rods, and on slightly higher ground, is a building like a

small ivy-mantled castle keep, and styled "the castle" by the laborers round about. It is, however, Wenham Hall, one of the very earliest existing examples of English domestic architecture, portions of the fabric dating from 1260, in the time of the third Henry. Mixed with the flints of its walls are many bricks of Flemish manufacture, this being, according to some authorities, the earliest instance of their use in England. The structure is oblong in shape, with four rooms in the lower story. A ladder, like a flight of steps, leads to a hall above, now used as a granary, whose few openings are closed by ancient fenestrals or window blinds whose employment indicates the scarcity of glass when the hall was built. The apartment is some thirty feet long, with a good timber roof, and a small square chapel opens from it into the tower at the side. This has a piscina and a groined stone vault, and from one corner a spiral stair leads downward to the ground floor, and upwards to an apartment above the chapel containing a fireplace, and then still higher, to the leads of the tower. From here one may overlook the fields about, but the only prominent objects in the landscape are the towers of the churches of Great Wenham and Capel Saint Mary.

As the traveller is leaving Raydon by rail he will have in plain sight on his right the two low towers of Wenham Hall and Little Wenham church, which with the trees and farm roofs near furnish an effective grouping for the artist's pencil, and should he care to learn more concerning Wenham Hall after visiting it, he will find plans and elevations thereof in the first volume of Parker's "Domestic Architecture of England." His visit, however, will scarcely reveal resemblances between the New England Wenham and the two Suffolk parishes, and the large duck pool near Wenham Hall will seem a poor exchange for Wenham Lake.

## GLOUCESTER, GLOUCESTERSHIRE, ENGLAND.

BY OSCAR FAY ADAMS.

Population: 47,943 (1901). 114 miles from London (Paddington terminus of Great Western); 132 miles from Liverpool. Parish churches: St. Mary-de-Lode, register from 1557, living, a vicarage; St. Mary-de-Crypt, register from 1650, living, a rectory; St. Nicholas, register from 1558, living, a vicarage; St. Aldate, register from 1571, living, a rectory; St. John the Baptist, register from 1560, living, a vicarage; St. Catherine, register from 1687, living, a vicarage; St. Michael, register from 1653, living, a rectory; 7 churches of modern ecclesiastical parishes. Other churches and chapels: Roman Catholic; Presbyterian; 2 Congregational; 2 Wesleyan; Primitive Methodist; Baptist; Christadelphian; Friends; Unitarian; Methodist New Connexion. Schools: Theological College; King's; United Endowed; Board; National; British; Wesleyan; Roman Catholic. Crypt; Grammar; Science and Art. 1 daily paper, 4 weekly, 3 banks. Market days: Monday and Saturday. Corporation: mayor, 9 aldermen, 27 councillors.

In the History of New London, Connecticut, by Frances Caulkins, it is affirmed that the settlement of Gloucester, on Cape Ann was probably so called in honour of its first minister, Richard Blinman, who after eight years' ministry there, removed to New London. That Mr. Blinman was a native of the English Gloucester we are not assured, but we know that he and his party emigrated from Chepstow, in Monmouthshire, in 1641. Johnson, in his "Wonder Working Providence," and Governor Winthrop, both mention Mr. Blinman's settlement at Gloucester, but do not add that it was named because of its pastor's possible connection with the cathedral city. As several of the principal settlers, however, came from the English town, we need be at no loss for the origin of the name. A second New England locality of the name, though with a slight difference in the spelling, is the Rhode Island Gloucester, said to have been named in honour of Frederick, Duke of Gloucester, son of George III. The Gloucesters in Virginia and New Jersey owe their designations to the same source as the Massachusetts town, but the North Carolina Gloucester may have been called for the earlier settlement in Virginia. A Gloster will be found in Louisiana. New Gloucester, Maine, was called in honor of the Massachusetts town.



The English parent town takes its name from the *Caer Gloui* of the ancient Britons, which the Romans on their arrival fortified in their customary fashion, and evidence of the Roman occupation survives in the straight streets crossing at right angles and extending towards the cardinal points. In Saxon times it formed part of the Mercian Kingdom, and was then called *Gleawanceastre*, and here in 683, a monastery was built and dedicated to Saint Peter. In succeeding centuries Dane and Saxon often contended for mastery at this spot. Edward the Confessor used sometimes to reside here, and the Conqueror and William the Red kept more than one Christmas feast at Gloucester. Empress Matilda during Stephen's unhappy reign made this her chief stronghold, and her son Henry, and his son John, knew Gloucester well. At the age of ten the third Henry was crowned in the abbey here and the body of the second Edward was brought to it for burial. Parliaments were held here by the first Edward, the second Richard, and the fourth and fifth Henrys, while from the third Richard the town received its charter. In the Civil War it declared for Parliament, and in 1643 withstood a Royalist siege lasting from August tenth to September fifth, and remembering this circumstance the second Charles destroyed the walls and several of the gates.

In our time it is best known as a cathedral city, and an important river port. It occupies a gentle rise of ground on the east bank of the Severn, and a ship canal, sixteen miles in length, connects it with the deeper waters of the river at Sharpness. Docks and extensive warehouses will be found at each end of the canal. Between Gloucester and Sharpness the ship canal is entered by the Stroudwater canal, affording a water way into the midlands. The exports are chiefly coal, salt, pitch, manufactured iron, bricks and earthenware. The sources of the city's modern prosperity may be sought along the river front; its history is to be read elsewhere, in minster tower and mediæval inn.

It is not every traveller who will remember that until 1539, in the reign of the eighth Henry, the great church which is the city's pride was not a cathedral but a mitred abbey of the Benedictine order. Built by Abbot Serlo

about 1100, and its latest portions dating from about 1457, it exhibits several styles, but the dominant characteristics are those of the Norman and Third Pointed periods. It comprises an aisled nave of nine bays, with large south porch; transepts with eastern apsidal chapels; a lantern tower at the crossing; an aisled choir of five bays; and an ambulatory whence opens eastwardly a long and lofty Lady Chapel. Polygonal chapels open from the choir aisles and triforium, as also from the great crypt below the choir. Tall circular columns of Norman date form the nave arcades, and on account of the comparatively insignificant triforium and clerestory, impart a somewhat high shouldered aspect to this part of the interior.

The choir and transepts at first sight present only Third Pointed details to the view, but closer inspection reveals a Norman framework, as it were, overlaid with the panning of a later day, and here, in fact, we may see almost the beginnings of the Third Pointed style. The vaulting, lantern, and Lady Chapel are of this period, and the cloisters display the most splendid development of the second period of that style. From the east walk of the cloisters opens a great rectangular chapter house of Norman date.

The east window of the choir, actually wider than the choir, whose walls are bent outward slightly to make room for it, is the second largest window in England. In the space between it and the Lady Chapel runs a curving stone bridge or covered passage at the triforium level, serving to connect the triforia north and south, and popularly known as the whispering gallery from the fact that the slightest whisper is distinctly carried from one end to the other, a distance of seventy-six feet. From its centre is an archway into a small chapel above the vestibule of the Lady Chapel. The ritual choir occupies the space beneath the lantern and the two eastern bays of the nave, here crossed by a solid stone screen supporting the great organ. The thirty-six oaken choir stalls are elaborately carved and date from the middle of the fourteenth century. Among the many splendid tombs in the cathedral that of Edward the Second is the most noteworthy, and much of the glass, in-



cluding that of the east window, is ancient as well as beautiful.

Among English minsters Gloucester cathedral stands in the first rank and deserves accordingly much more in the way of description than there is room for in these pages. The south side is usually first seen by visitors, who approach it from that direction nine times out of ten, but if possible the first glimpse should be through Bull lane or some other narrow old street leading to the Close, a glimpse in which only the superb lantern tower is seen, framed in by dark old houses in the foreground, but with slender strips of sky at each side. There is a good view attainable from the northwest, and still more striking ones from northeast and southeast, whence the choir with its flanking chapels comes into full prominence with the great tower pinnacles lifted far above all else.

The bishop's palace, built in 1862, need not detain one long in admiration nor will the deanery, either, but if the visitor pass beyond them and leave the Close by the abbey gate at the northwest corner, he will come suddenly upon a mournful reminder of the past, the cross marking the spot where Bishop Hooper was burned at the stake in the time of the Marian persecution. It fronts the abbey gate, from its place at the edge of the long oval green called Saint Mary's square, and at the other, or western end, is the church of Saint Mary-de-Lode (or Saint Mary before the Abbey Gate), occupying the site of a Roman temple, and mainly in the Third Pointed style, but with a massive tower of Norman workmanship. Lucius, the first British christian king, is supposed to have been buried here.

In Southgate street is the church of Saint Mary-de-Crypt, a small cruciform edifice, with nave and choir of equal extent. It was built about 1155, but displays in its fabric the details of various styles of later date, and has two crypts, whence its name is derived. George Whitefield was baptized here, and his first sermon was preached within these walls when he was twenty-one. The tomb of Robert Raikes, the founder of sunday schools, is here, as some persons will like to know. In Westgate street is the church of Saint Nicholas, of Norman and First Pointed

dates, to enter which one descends several steps from the street level. It contains several notable tombs and from the top of its tower there is a fine view of the cathedral. Within the tower is an excellent peal of bells. In Northgate street will be found the church of Saint John the Baptist, which, save for the ancient tower and spire, represents the tasteless development of the classical style fashionable in the time of the second George. Saint Catherine's church, though built in 1869, is that of an ancient parish, and replaces one destroyed in the Civil War. Saint Michael's is another modern church of an ancient parish, and contains a monument erected by William Henshawe (five times mayor in the first half of the sixteenth century), to the memory of himself and his wives Agnes and Alice, with statues of the three. He was a bell founder, and by his side are accordingly sculptured a bell and a three-legged pot.

There are seven churches of modern ecclesiastical parishes, one of them, All Saints, designed by Sir Gilbert Scott. The Roman Catholic church is dedicated to Saint Peter ad Vincula, and the Presbyterian, in Park road, is a memorial to Whitefield. At the High Cross, or intersection of the four chief streets, is the Guildhall, locally termed the Tolsey, built in 1749, and supposed to cover the site of the Roman forum. The city arms appear above the entrance, and in the council chamber are some ancient portraits. The Shire Hall, designed by Smirke, is in Westgate street, and in Southgate street is the Corn Exchange, surmounted by a gigantic statue of Ceres.

The Schools of Science and Art, and the Museum occupy one building in the Brunswick road, and the site of Gloucester castle is occupied by His Majesty's Prison, built in 1784; the first prison in which Howard's plan for the separation of old offenders and juveniles was adopted. Other local institutions include a General Infirmary; a Working Men's Institute; and several libraries and clubs. Four mediæval hospitals, or almshouses, now combined in the United Hospitals of Saint Mary Magdalen, Saint James, Saint Margaret, and Saint Kyneburgh, occupy a range of modern buildings in the suburb of Wooten, but that of

Saint Bartholomew, founded in the reign of Henry the Third, remains in Lower Westgate street.

Gloucester will be found an attractive place to explore, the cathedral being by no means its only showplace. It has more than one picturesque old street and can disclose more than one striking effect of roof and gable. In Northgate street is the New Inn, one of the noted timber houses of the kingdom, built by John Twining about 1450, for the lodging of pilgrims to the abbey. It has an inner court about whose four sides are two galleries whence the chambers open. Flowering vines hang from the gallery railings and the walls are tinted a bright salmon colour. Not far from the church of Saint Mary-de-Crypt are the scanty remains of the Grey Friar's monastery, and in the vicinity, the refectory and dormitory of the Blackfriar's convent may be seen. There is a twelfth century crypt beneath the Fleece Inn, and under that of the Saracen's Head, one of the fourteenth. Just without the city are the remains of the second Augustinian priory of Llanthony, founded in 1136, a great stone barn and a fine Middle Pointed gateway indicating the spot. The priory church was destroyed at the time of the digging of the ship canal.

The pilgrim from Cape Ann need not hurry away from the home of his remote ancestors, for want of objects of interest within it, nor, we fancy, need he echo the saying of Cromwell that the city has "more churches than godliness."

EXTRACTS FROM THE NOTARIAL RECORDS  
OF SAMUEL TYLEY AND EZEKIEL  
GOLDTHWAITE OF BOSTON.\*

---

BY ETHEL STANWOOD BOLTON, A. B.

---

SAMUEL TYLEY, son of Samuel Tyley the landlord of the Green Dragon Tavern in Boston, was born July 19, 1689. He married Eliphall ———, and probably had eight children. He was a notary in Boston and a coroner, was chosen clerk of the Superior Court on motion of Judge Sewall, Feb. 25, 1718-19, and registrar of the Court of Admiralty, April 21, 1726. He died before April, 1744; his son of the class of 1733 at Harvard having become clerk in 1741. Mr. Tyley's name appears frequently in the diaries of Benjamin Lynde and Samuel Sewall. He lived in 1718 in "a white house fronting the way which leads into Pudding lane, called Half Square Court."

EZEKIEL GOLDTHWAITE, son of Capt. John Goldthwaite of Boston, was born there July 9, 1710. He married November 2, 1732, Elizabeth Lewis and had thirteen children of whom no son grew to maturity. He was town clerk of Boston and registrar of deeds for Suffolk County, a notary, and a man of wealth and influence. Copley painted portraits of Goldthwaite and his wife. See Goldthwaite Genealogy (1899), page 84.

FROM THE RECORDS OF SAMUEL TYLEY, NOTARY PUBLIC.

---

"This Indenture witneseth, that Hugh Montgomery aged about fifteen years who came from the north of Ireland about five months agoe of his own free will & accord, and with the consent of himself having no Parents here in Boston doth put and bind himself to be an Apprentice unto Nathaniel Montgomery of Boston " &c.

Dated March 3, 1730/31.

\*The original manuscript is now owned by the Boston Athenæum.



“Know all men by these presents that I Joseph Royden Jamain of the City of New York merchant heir and admin<sup>r</sup> of all & singular the Goods and Chattles Rights and Credits of my Uncle Elias Jamain late of the City of New York Merchant Deceased ” &c.

Dated October 12, 1730.

“To all People unto whom these presents f hall come John Williams of Boston in the County of Suffolk and Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England Merchant Eldest son of John Williams late of London in the kingdom of Great Britain Merchant dec<sup>d</sup>—Now know all men by these presents, that I the said John Williams have had and received of and from my honoured mother Elizabeth Williams of London afores<sup>d</sup> widow Sole Executrix of the last Will and Testament of my said Deceased Father ” &c.

Dated September 13, 1733.

“Received the 27th November 1733 of William Lambert one small box directed to Mr John Lambert Jeweller in Talbot Court in Grace Church Street London, which I promise to deliver to him at my arrival there, the danger of seas excepted.

Edward Winslow.”

“To all People to whom these presents shall come Martha Church of Newport in the Colony of Rhode Island, &c. in New England widow Sendeth greetings Whereas the said Martha Church at a Superior Court of Judicature held in Boston in and for the County of Suffolk on the first Tuesday of November Anno Domini 1722 recovered Judgment against the estate of John Pool late of Boston in the County of Suffolk Merchant deceased in the hands and under the Administration of Timothy Lyndal of Salem in the County of Essex Esqr for the sum of two hundred pounds . . . And whereas afterwards Francis Borland of Boston afores<sup>d</sup> merchant hath Intermarried with Jane Lyndall the only Daughter of the said Timothy Lyndall and Heir at Law to the said John Pool ” &c.

Dated September 7, 1734.



“ Know all men by these presents That I Martha Faire, late of Ireland, but now resident in Boston ”

Dated Dec. 17, 1734.

“ This Indenture witnesseth that Jonathan Mason of Boston . . . of his own free will and Accord and with the consent of his guardian Ephraim Fenno and his mother Dorcas Demount, Doth put and Bind himself to be an apprentice unto Nath<sup>l</sup> Howland & that Mercy his wife of Plymouth (now resident at Boston)” &c.

Dated February 24, 1734/5.

“ Know all men by these presents That I Sarah Mills now of Southborough in the County of Worcester Relict widow of Benjamin Mills late of Needham in the County of Suffolk,” &c. Power of atto

Dated July 27, 1735.

“ Ipswich in New England Sept 20<sup>th</sup> 1736

These may Certify who it may concern That Mr John Butler lately removed from Ipswich afores<sup>d</sup> into Lyme in the Colony of Connecticut (son of Lieut William Butler decd) and Mrs Hannah (late Perkins) for some time resident in Ipswich afores<sup>d</sup> and whom for several years I have personally known and always (since she has been known to me) very fully understood by most undoubted Informations, to be Daughter of Capt Isaac Perkins by (Mary) his wife, Sister to Capt (Richard) Hoghton late of London in Great Britain decd, were lawfully joyned in marriage at Ipswich afores<sup>d</sup> on the Sixteenth day of April Anno Dom 1730 By Theophilus Pickering minister of the Gospel in the Second Parish in Ipswich afors<sup>d</sup> ”

“ To all People to whom these presents shall come John Butler of Lyme in the County of New London and Colony of Connecticut in New England yeoman & Hannah his Wife as she is niece to Richard Houghton late of the Parish of St. Paul Shadwell in the County of Middlesex within the kingdom of Great Britain marriner decd ” &c.

Dated September 15, 1736.

“To all People unto whom these presents shall come Greeting, know ye that we Michael Bowden of Lyn in the County of Essex in the province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England yoeman, and Sarah wife of the s<sup>d</sup> Michael Bowden” sell to Philip Thompson, Physician, of Roxbury, and Philip Thompson Jr. his son, their right in a part of a plantation on the Island of Nevis “being formerly the estate of our uncle Ebenezer Kackland of which he dyed seized and left the same to his Widow who in and by her last Will and Testament gave the same to the heirs of the s<sup>d</sup> Ebenezer Kackland”

Dated September 12, 1738.

Also “Nathaniel Sherman of Lynn in the County of Essex . . . Blacksmith, and Dorcas wife of said Nathaniel Sherman” sell to Philip Thompson and his son their right in the same plantation of “their uncle Ebenezer Kackland”

Dated October, 1738.

“This present writing Indented witnesseth an agreement Between Hellery Le Pelley of Pamlico in Bath County in North Carolina mariner on the one part and Isaac Casno of Boston . . . sadler of the other part Whereas the said Hellery Le Pelley has Intermarried Anna Johnson of Pamlico afores<sup>d</sup> Relict Widow & admin<sup>x</sup> of Samuel Johnson late of Pamlico aforesd Cooper decd which said Samuel was the only Brother of Hannah Casno present wife of the s<sup>d</sup> Isaac” &c.

Dated December 21, 1734.

---

FROM THE RECORDS OF EZEKIEL GOLDTHWAITE,  
NOTARY PUBLIC.

---

“Know all men by these Presents that I Richard Dale of Boston . . . marriner have Constituted and Ordained in my Stead & place put & by these Presents do Constitute ordain and make and in my Stead and place put my well beloved wife Mary Dale” — to be his attorney.

Dated November 28, 1748.

"Know all men by these presents that I Jonathan Fisher of Medway in the County of Suffolk in the Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England Weaver for good reasons & Considerations me there unto moving more especially for the love good will and affection that I have and do bear towards my son [in] Law John Anderson of said Medway in the same County and Province aforesaid Weaver and also to my Daughter Margaret his Wife" &c.

Dated January 1, 1747-8.

Entered at the request of Mess<sup>rs</sup> Tyson & Whitlock of London.

"I, John Morrison was born in Belfast in Ireland; and sometime about May, June or July, in the year 1744, I entered (at the Black Boy & Trumpet in London) a Voluntier for his Majesty's Ship Sandwick; I was carried down the River Thames in the Mary Tender; and I was put on board his Majesty's Ship the Royal Sovereign, then at the Nore; soon after which I was put on board his Majesty's Hind Snow, then commanded by Cap<sup>t</sup> Janis, on board of which said Snow I continued until some time about May, June or July in the year 1747, at which time I was left a shore in Boston in New England at Sick Quarters. . . . I was frequently called and known by the name of Morris, by my Brother sailors, while on board the said Snow. I was 21 or 22 years of age when I enter'd as above, and I had on my own hair. I was pretty much pock-broken, & was about five feet 6 or 7 Inches high" &c.

Dated December 1, 1750.      "John <sup>His</sup>X Morrison"  
Mark

"Know all men by these Presents that I marjory Traill Spinster lawful Daughter procreat of the marriage between the deceased William Traill late merchant in Kirkwall in Orkney Immediate Elder Brother German of the now deceased Mr John Traill Merchant in Boston and Isobel Fea lawful Daughter of the deceased William Fea of Milnefield my mother and Tutrix yet on life with the Special Advice and Consent of my said Mother and Tutrix and I the said Isobel Fea tutrix made and constitute by the

said William Traill my late Husband to the said Marjorie Traill my said Daughter . . . appoint William Traill sailor in London " attorney, &c.

Dated April 4, 1750.

"At Kirkwall the twenty fourth day of April One Thousand seven hundred and Fifty years upon a Petition given in and presented to the Provost and Baillies of the City of Kirkwall in Orkney by the within designed Major Traill and Isobel Fea setting forth the nearness in blood of the said Majorie Traill to the within named John Traill, Merchant in Boston, and craving a warrant for citeing Witnesses for proving the said Marjory Traill her Propinquity of blood to him we by our deliverance thereon granted Warrant for that effect and the said Marjory Traill and Isabella Fea her mother and tutrix having produced the foresaid Petition & Deliverance before us with an Execution by an Officer of Court thereon against witnesses for proving as above accordingly Compared David Traill Merchant in Kirkwall not married aged Seventy nine years who being deeply and solemnly sworn examined and interrogat Depons, that William Traill of Wastness and Barbara Balfour Daughter to George Balfour of Plearcy were lawfull married Spouses & had Issue George of Wastness the Eldest, James of Woodwick writter in Edinburgh, the second, William Merchant in Kirkwall, the third, and John, Merchant in Boston, the younger, sons, and Marjory all now deceased and Isobel daughters who Survived their Parents & came to Perfection Depons that George the eldest was married to M<sup>rs</sup> Margaret Ballenden daughter to the deceased William Ballenden of Stenness and had issue John Traill now of Wastness of Age and married, Barbara Traill married to George Craigie of Tavis hall and Christian Traill Spinster intermarried and these are the only issue of George on life ; that James the second son was married to M<sup>rs</sup> Margaret Traill daughter to John Traill of Elnes and had several children of the marriage but none of them are now on life, that William the third son was married to Isobell Fea Daughter to the deceas'd William Fea of Milnefield and had Issue William



the eldest Sailor at London, Robert the Younger Brother Merchant in Boston, Mary married to Moses Bellanie Sailor in London, Isobel now at Boston and Barbara at London Spinsters, and the said Marjory the youngest now in Kirkwall and under tutelage of Her mother which Marjory is the person within named. Granting the power with her said mother within written, and that M<sup>rs</sup> Marjory Traill Daughter to the said William Traill and Barbara Balfour was married to Charles Stewart, Steward Clerk of Bukney who are both now deceased and left Issue. James the eldest writer in Edinburgh, the second merchant in Virginia and M<sup>rs</sup> Craillia Stewart Spinster at Edinburgh yet on life and that M<sup>rs</sup> Isobel the second daughter of the said William Traill and Barbara Balfour who is the only Child now on life of that marriage was married to James Covington (Covingtrie) Surveyor of his Majesty's Customs at Cathiness now dead hath no Issue" &c.

Dated April 22<sup>d</sup>, 1751.

Estate of John Traill of Boston.

"James Stewart of the City of Edinburgh Writer, Cecilia Stewart of the same place Spinster and Isobel Traill" appoint as their attorney, February 7, 1749 "Charles Stewart of the Borough of Norfolk in the Colony of Virginia. . . . Now Know Ye that I the Said Charles Nephew of the said John Traill dec'd Have made and ordained . . . M<sup>r</sup> Eneas Mackie of the Town of Boston in New England" his attorney.

"KNOW ALL MEN by these Presents that We Hannah Galton Widow and John Galton Merchant both of the City of Bristol in Great Britain Testamentary Trustees named in the last Will and Testament of Robert Galton of the said City of Bristol but lately residing at Boston in New England Merchant deceased and also administrators" &c.

Dated September 8, 1750.

"To ALL PEOPLE unto whom this present Deed of Sale shall come, Mary Le Butelier of Boston . . . Spinster



which said Mary is one of the Children & heirs of George Le Butelier late of said Boston Mariner dec'd Sends Greeting Know Ye that I the said Mary Le Butelier for £20 paid by John Le Regle of the Parish of St. Toin in the Island of Jersey but now residing in said Boston Mariner " sells her right in the estate of her father or any " that may hereafter descend to me or my heirs at and upon the decease of my mother Mary Carteret of the Parish of St. Peters in the Island aforesaid Widow." The Estate was in the same Parish.

Dated August 17, 1752.

Indenture dated November 26, 1711 " Between Charles Watson of the Town of Providence within the Colony of Rhode Island in New England Husbandman, and Mary Morey, the Daughter of Thomas Morey of Roxbury in the County of Suffolk, with in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England Husbandman Witnesseth that the said Charles Watson for and in Consideration of a Marriage (by God's grace) intended and shortly to be had and solemnized between the Said Charles Watson and Mary the Daughter of Thomas Morey aforesaid " &c. gives to Mary Morey £80 " now in the hands of his beloved Brother Thomas Watson of London in Saint James' Parish Taverner who keeps the Sign of the Queen's Head in Peccadillo Street."

"KNOW ALL MEN by these presents that We Aaron Black, Alexander Black and John Black all of the Parish of Aughnish in the County of Donegall in the Kingdom of Ireland natural and lawful Brothers of Samuel Black in his life time formerly of Ballylin in the said Parish of Aughnish and late of the City of Boston in America Merchant deceased Elizabeth Fulton otherwise Black Widow and relict of Samuel Fulton late of the said Parish of Aughnish . . . Farmer deceased natural and lawful Sister of the said Samuel Black deceased George Auston of Gortmickar in the said County of Donegall and Margaret Auston otherwise Black wife of the said George Auston and natural and lawful Sister to the said Samuel Black deceased,

James Black of the Parish of Conwall in the said County of Donegall Brother by half blood to the said Samuel Black deceased Robert Black of the Parish of Aughnish aforesaid Brother also by half blood to the said Samuel Black deceased and Aaron Black the Younger Son to Moses Black late of the said Parish of Aughnish dec'd who in his life time was natural and lawful Brother of the said Samuel Black deceased " appoint " James Fulton and Andrew Black both of the County of Lancaster in the Province of Penselvania in America " their attorneys.

Dated June 26, 1752.

Also a deposition proving the above.

" Moses Black a Minor Son of Moses Black late of the County of Donegall in the Kingdom of Ireland deceased and Nephew of Samuel Black late of Boston in New England Marriner deceased Comes into court and Chooses Andrew Black his Brother Guardian."

Dated Newport, Lancaster Co., Penn., May 20, 1751.

## NEWSPAPER ITEMS RELATING TO ESSEX COUNTY.

---

To the Author of the Post-Boy. Sir, Let this have a Place in your next Paper, and you'll oblige your humble Servant, J. C.

Salem, October 14th, 1743. In order to add more Solemnity to the Thanksgiving observed here Yesterday (by order of Authority) for the Preservation of His Majesty and His Royal Highness the Duke's Life in the late bloody Battle of *Dettengen*, and the glorious Success of the British Troops against the French King's Army commanded by Marshal Noailles, there was erected an Organ in St. Peter's Church, and the Service thereupon was perform'd with Decency and great Accuracy, amidst a throng'd Congregation. And in the Afternoon of said Day a Number of the principal Gentlemen of the Town met at the Hon. William Browne Esq.; (whose house was illuminated) and after the Royal Healths, toasted the English and Austrian Generals, a Series of Victories to the Army of the Allies, Success to His Majesty's Navy; His Excellency our Governour, with other dutiful Testimonies of Joy, and concluded the Evening very gladly.

*The Boston Weekly Post-Boy, October 17, 1743.*

*Salem, Feb. 2.* On Monday last departed this Life, in the 79th Year of his Age, the Hon. *Benjamin Lynde*, Esq., and on Friday Afternoon he was decently interred. This Gentleman was born at *Boston*, and descended of an ancient Family in *Dorsetshire* in *England*. By a liberal Education at *Harvard College*, he acquired a considerable Knowledge in the *Greek* and *Latin* Languages, which made him much a Master of Classical Erudition. After having resided for some Years at the Temple, he came to his Native Country, and first pleaded at the Bar here in 1697. In 1712, he was appointed one of the Justices of the Supream Court, and for 16 Years past had the Honour of being Chief Justice of this Province. He was in 1713, elected one of his

Majesty's Council, which Honour was annually conferred on him from that Time till 1737, when his Modesty prompted him to resign a Trust that he thought his great Age made him unsuitable for. In these important Stations, to his God, his King, and to his Country, he was ever dutiful. Inflexible Justice, unspotted Integrity, Affability and Humanity were ever conspicuous in him. He was a sincere and generous Friend, the most affectionate towards his Relations, and the Delight of all that were honoured with his Friendship and Acquaintance. To sum up his Character, this good Man died the Death of the Righteous, and his End was like theirs.

*Boston Evening Post, Feb. 4, 1745.*

On the 31st of *December* past, about six in the Evening, the Dwelling House of Capt. *Heyliger* of *Beverly* took Fire, and was soon consumed to Ashes, with most of the Furniture, Wearing Apparel, &c. and a considerable Quantity of Merchandise. The Loss is computed at *five thousand Pounds*.

*Boston Evening Post, Jan. 12, 1747.*

*Nantucket, Feb. 19, 1746-7.* Two Ships of War one mounting 50 Guns and the other 30, sail'd from *France* the 4th Day of *March* last, and on the 8th Day took a Brigantine from *London* bound to *Barbados*, *John Holdham* Commander, with 14 Men on board; about the first of *May* following they took a Snow belonging to *Dartmouth*, bound from thence to *Lisbon*, *Robert Roberts* Master; and about the 18th of *May* the 50 Gun Ship parted for the other of 30 on *Bank Vert*, and went away from *Jebucta*, and in her Way took four Vessels: Some Time after took Capt. *Salter* of *Boston*, in a Sloop bound from *Philadelphia* to *Cape Breton*; Capt. *Wm. Bagley* of *Newbury*, in a Sloop bound to *Cape Breton*; Capt. *James Jordon* in a Schooner of *Newport* bound also to *Cape Breton*; and Capt. *John Phillips* of *Marblehead*, in a Schooner on a fishing Voyage; the Schooner they sunk, the other three they carried into *Jebucta* with them the four Vessels having in all 52 People some Women and some Soldiers; And on the 6th of *June* the 30 gun ship took us on *Bank Vert*, bound from *Nantucket*



to *Newfoundland* a Whaling ; our Sloop was commanded by *Zepheniah Pinckham*, having on board 14 Men ; the 13th Day they took a Sloop belonging to *Amboy* bound from *Newfoundland*, commanded by one *Johnson*, having on board 4 Men ; and on the 23d and 24th of the Month they took two fishing Schooners, one belonging to *Salem* commanded by *Francis Cox*, the other belonging to *Cape Ann*, commanded by *Joseph Dennie*, both having on board eleven Men. The Day that this Ship carried us Prisoners into *Jebucta*, being the 28th of *June*, they took a Sloop belonging to *Norwich in Connecticut* bound from *Cape Breton*, commanded by *John Story*, the merchant of her *Col. Huntington's* Son, they having five Men in all : And there we found the 50 Gun Ship with her Prizes ; and after we had been there about three Weeks, the 50 Gun Ship went out on a Cruize, and after three Days came in with the Billander Man of War bound from *Cape Breton* to *Boston*, Capt. *Colebay*, having on board 68 Men, and one that was kill'd. The Number of Vessels they had taken were Twelve, and 173 Men ;, and they kept us 'till the 15 of *August* and then let us go forth to travel in the Woods for the *Bay Vert*, where they had six Vessels lying, and where we all embark'd for *Quebeck* ; When we arrived there, we found 105 Prisoners, Men, Women, and Children, among whom was Capt. *Chapman* of *London*, Capt. *Southerlin* of *Cape Cod*, Capt. *Poet* of *Casco* ; another Master was sent to *France* ; the rest were chiefly taken by the *Indians* ; among whom were some taken at *St. John's* ; but several taken there were kill'd and scalp'd ; some we found there were taken at the Fort call'd the *Massachusetts's*, except one that was kill'd and scalp'd ; and several others who were taken on the Borders. Our Allowance was very short and scanty scarcely enough to support Nature and the *Canada* Soldiers in marching us through the Woods, abused many of us as tho' we had been Dogs, when we were so sick and weak that we could hardly set one Foot before the other. There were in *Quebeck* two Hundred and eighty in Goal when I left the Place.

*James Gardner.*

(To be continued.)







HOUSE OWNED AND OCCUPIED BY COL. ROBERT HALE OF BEVERLY.

Now in the possession of his descendants. From a photograph  
taken in 1891.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE

---

---

VOL. XLII

JULY, 1906

No. 3

---

---

JOURNAL OF A VOYAGE TO NOVA SCOTIA  
MADE IN 1731 BY ROBERT HALE  
OF BEVERLY.

PRINTED FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT NOW  
IN POSSESSION OF THE AMERICAN  
ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY.

---

Robert Hale, jr., the son of Robert and Elizabeth (Clark) Hale, was born in Beverly, February 12, 1702-3. He was graduated at Harvard College in 1721 and after studying medicine he began to practice his profession at Beverly about 1723. The same year he was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Col. John Gilman of Exeter, N. H. He soon became prominent in town affairs and besides filling nearly every public office of importance, within the gift of the town, he was a justice of the peace and collector of excise for Essex County, and for thirteen years represented the town in the General Court. In 1740 he was one of the organizers of the Land Bank (See Weeden's Economic and Social History of New England, pp. 485-490.), and in 1745 he commanded a regiment in the expedition against Louisburg. He continued to serve his County and Province in various public affairs and at last died in 1767, an honored and useful citizen. (See Stone's History of Beverly, pp. 38-53.)

[June 7, 1731]\* . . . going into ye Harbour† & 2 upon the N: Side towards the Harbour—upon the S. E. Corner of this Bastion Stands a Small Block House about 10 feet Square & one Gun in it. 7 Guns more stand upon the Northern Side of y<sup>e</sup> Fort & look to the Harbour. So that there are 23 Guns pointing Northerly to the Harbour, 3 Easterly to y<sup>e</sup> Going in, 13 Southerly to the Ocean & 3 westerly to the Land. In the Area are . . . Pyramids of Shot, one of these . . . high, & each of the oth . . . All the Guns of t . . . near 3000 Weig . . .

June 9. Wed. This morning very Foggy, wee went out a fishing about 2 miles without the Harbour & took 3 or 4 Cod & after Breakfast went about 2 miles above the Bank for our Pilott (Mr Nickolson) & return'd.

6 P.M. Wee hoisted Sail & went out of the Harbour (the Wind S.) & at a mile's distance met with Col. Causeby‡ the late Gov<sup>r</sup> of Canso who understanding wee were bound to Annapolis desir'd to speak with us, upon which wee return'd into the Harbour . . . Col<sup>o</sup> Walton y<sup>e</sup> Vice Lieut. Gov<sup>r</sup> . . . Prince on Board my Boat, . . . Board Coll<sup>o</sup> Causebye's Sloop . . . Pleasure, & find upon Inquiry . . . Canso to Pemmaquid on Board . . . Comander & were forc'd hither by . . . now Lieut. Gov<sup>r</sup> of Annapolis . . . Board Capt. John Bradstreet . . . detachments of . . . take the Command of . . . Pemmaquid. I afterwards waited upon him Afhore w<sup>th</sup> . . . Coll<sup>o</sup> Walton & his Son & . . . Tavern. . . to mee to go with . . . on Board his Sloop . . . going to y<sup>e</sup> Bank§ . . . & Cap<sup>t</sup> Bradstreet which last returned with them at Night.

June, Friday 11. At y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>rs</sup> Desire I went up in my Boat with Cap. Bradstreet to y<sup>e</sup> Bank, & din'd at Mr Atkinson's & afterwards waited upon to Lieut. Gov<sup>r</sup> Wentworths. We return'd in y<sup>e</sup> Evening, but y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> tarried & commanding mee to see him with Capt. B. at Capt. Pierce's. This Evening 15 or 16 Sail of Vessels (one whereof a Ship from Cales) are in the Harbour.

Saturd. 12. I went up again to y<sup>e</sup> Bank after wee had

\*All but a small portion of the first leaf of the original is missing.

†New Castle, N. H.

‡Col. Alexander Cosby, Lieut-Gov. of Annapolis.

§Portsmouth (Strawberry Bank.)

been to see Coll<sup>o</sup> Walton, & took him with us, as soon as we Landed we went to see Benning Wentworth & y<sup>e</sup> Collect<sup>r</sup> of this Port arriv'd last night from Gr. Brittain. The Collect<sup>r</sup> is a younger Son of the Lord Bishop of Lincoln, his Name Reynolds, about 21 years of Age, & has been late an Officer in the Guards. Afterwards we waited upon Gov. Causeby & din'd with him & most of the young Gentleman of the Bank at Hunking Wentworth's, afterwards we went to Cap<sup>t</sup> Pierces & thence about Sunsett to y<sup>e</sup> Island & the Gov<sup>r</sup> with us & supp'd at the Crown Tavern. The Young Gentlemen of the Bank seem many of them desirous to be thot in the Interest of Col<sup>o</sup> Dunbar & Notwithstanding their late flattering Address to King George in Behalf of Gov<sup>r</sup> Belcher won't drink his Health nor give him a good word. Their Manner of Living here is very different from many other places. The Gentlemen treat at their own houses & seldom go to y<sup>e</sup> Tavern. Their treats are Splendid, they drink Excessively all Sorts of Wine & Punches. Their Women come not into Company, no not so much as at Dinner. Thrice we were at Cap<sup>t</sup> Pierce's, once at Madam Wentworth's twice at Coll<sup>o</sup> Walton's, once at Benning Wentworth's, once at Hunking's &c<sup>a</sup> yet saw not one woman except a serving girl.

June, Sab. 13. This morning altho' it was almost Calm & what wind there was not fair & Tide of Flood we Endeavour'd to go out but cou'd not, so we went ashore & din'd with Coll<sup>o</sup> Walton (who is President of the Council & Vice Lieut. Gov<sup>r</sup>) & about 6 a Clock set Sail for Pemmaquid with Cap<sup>t</sup> Read who has still Gov<sup>r</sup> Causeby aboard w<sup>th</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> John Bradstreet (who is also Judge of the Admiralty for Nova Scotia) & his Detachment. We had the wind at S. W. & S. S. W. our Course N. E. till we came on Breast of Mohegin & in sight of Pemmaquid [or Frederick's Fort.] We went without all ye Islands except Boon Island.

Mond. 14. About twelve a Clock a Squall with Thunder, Lightening, & Rain rose in y<sup>e</sup> N. W. & anon came over us and about 5 P. M. we Landed at Frederick's Fort distant from New Castle about 35 Leagues. We took 2 Mackarel & 1 Cod in our Passage. I was Sick all



the Voyage & eat nothing from New Castle to this place. Govr Causeby just before wee Anchor'd desir'd I wou'd wait upon him Ashore to pay our respects to Coll. Dunbar, but I desir'd & he admitted an Excuse on account of my Illness, but in about an hour Coll<sup>o</sup> Dunbar sent a Mefage desiring I would sup with him. I went & supp'd upon a Dish of roast Lobsters & another of Stew'd ones & a quarter of roast Lamb & a little Bread & Butter & wee brake up about one a clock in the Morning. Pemmaquid is a fine Commodious place for a Settlement. The Entrance into the Bay is about 1 1/2 miles Wide & about a League from y<sup>e</sup> fort it lies about N. & by W. & S. & S. E. About a Mile from y<sup>e</sup> Fort is an Island with good Channel on each Side & very fit to build a Fort upon. About half a Mile from y<sup>e</sup> Fort & opposite to it is a ledge of Rocks 2 Gunshots long which shew themselves at high water. A River runs up on the W. Side of the Fort & runs almost round the head of Land the Fort stands upon, which Head contains about 12 or 15 Acres & is laid out in Streets for a Town & many Frames are already Erected altho the first beginning (for this Time) was Octob. 1729. The Fort stands in the Same place where S<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Phipps's did. The Walls are about 8 or 10 feet high, 2 Bastions, one S. W. the other on the N. E. Corner of the Fort, which is Square & contains about an Acre—low mean houses almost all round it & a large good new House building upon the S. Side of it, one Story & 1/2 high about 50 feet long & 35 feet wide—another good house in the Fort one Story high, just by the former but nearer the Middle in which Coll<sup>o</sup> Dunbar lives. There are only 5 Guns & those Small. The Walls about 5 feet thick & built only of Stone without Lime, Brick or Turf. The Entrance is opposite to the Mouth of the Port: here are about 100 Men beside Soldiers, & 20 More Soldiers are daily Expected from Annapolis. No Pipes & Tobacco at Entertainments here nor in N. Hampshire. Upon the S. W. Corner of the Fort (in y<sup>t</sup> Bastion) is the Magazine, under a Large Rock & there also the Flag stands.

June, Mon. 14. Col<sup>o</sup> Dunbar (this Evening) shew'd mee a Letter written by Coll<sup>o</sup> Taylor's own hand wherein

he sayes he was sent & impowered by Gov<sup>r</sup> Belcher to Enquire by w<sup>t</sup> Power or Authority he settled in this place &c<sup>a</sup>.<sup>\*</sup> Hee also told mee that he was inform'd by one of the Lords of the Board of Trade & Plantations that Gov<sup>r</sup> Belcher (on Condition of his Commis<sup>s</sup>ion) engag'd to procure the Settlement of a Salary upon the Gov<sup>r</sup> of the Massachusetts for the time being, & that Noble Lord told him (s<sup>d</sup> Dunbar) in case G<sup>r</sup> B. did not, his Commis<sup>s</sup>ion was necessarily at an end—& further that Gov<sup>r</sup> B. told him, that his Maj<sup>es</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> Instruction was of no Consequence &c<sup>a</sup>. All the Tract of Land between Nova Scotia & the Province of Main, is what C: Dunbar Saies he has power to lay out, & saies it was never included within the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, but all his Arguments are (in my humble Opinion) not conclusive. According to his Acc<sup>t</sup> more than 300 Families from almost all parts of the En<sup>r</sup> American Continent are already Settled & more every Day coming.

He has full power to lay out y<sup>e</sup> Land to whom he fees fit & Gov<sup>r</sup> Phillips of Annapolis has a Seal of lb. 7 weight of Silver to Annex to his Grants—on one Side of it is y<sup>e</sup> K's Coat of Arms, on y<sup>e</sup> Other a Sloop & a Boat & an Indian & an English man trading. The Government to be Annex'd to Annapolis. Coll<sup>o</sup> Dunbar tho' appointed Gov<sup>r</sup> of New Hampshire resolves (as he tells mee) not to settle there. He's a very Free, Affable, Courteous Gentleman, very personable & tall, about 40 Years of Age. Here are now 5 Sloops & 2 Schooners in y<sup>e</sup> Harbour. The Town is Call'd Frederick's Fort. The House Lots of which are more than 100 are but about 30 feet wide & 100 feet Long, About 8 houses are up & about 15 frames more in y<sup>e</sup> Town. Y<sup>e</sup> Province is call'd Georgia.

June, Tues. 15. 5 A. M. Went up y<sup>e</sup> River with my Boat about 3 Miles to a Large Falls of near 40 Rods long. Y<sup>e</sup> River is but Shoal, not more than about 4 or 5 feet at Low water. The Current not rapid. The stream about 2 Gun shots wide & exceeding well stor'd with Rockweed on both fides y<sup>e</sup> River. The Land is much clear'd above, & many remains of y<sup>e</sup> English Inhabitants, whom the Irish

<sup>\*</sup>See Belcher Papers, Mass. Hist. Colls. 6th series, Vol. VI.

don't love to remember. When I ret'd I breakfasted with y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> & C. Br: at Noon din'd with them.

P. M. At New Castle I heard that M<sup>r</sup> Shurtleff had left his people there, & Enquiring into the reason of it cou'd hear of none that he gave, but they suppos'd his wife was the Occasion of it, but Coll<sup>o</sup> Dunbar saies that a New Church is going to be erected at the Bank & y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Shurtleff is to be the Curate of it & is already going (if not gone) to England to take Orders. The Irish (who are all the Inhabitants of this place) say that Coll<sup>o</sup> Dunbar will be Gov<sup>r</sup> of Boston & this afternoon Gov<sup>r</sup> Cosby gave mee the same Information. 2 Sloops sail'd this day from hence to Ireland, laden with Staves &c<sup>a</sup> This afternoon wee remov'd Gov<sup>r</sup> Cosby's goods from Cap<sup>t</sup> Read's vessel, on board our own.

6 P. M. I was taken with an Exceeding cold fit which lasted mee near 3 hours which was succeeded by much feverishness all night, tho' but little pain, occasion'd (as I imagine) by my unusual way of Living, & taking cold to day it being a very Cold day & y<sup>e</sup> wind g<sup>t</sup> N. W. blew hard, but Fair weather.

Wed. 16. This day kept my Cabbin almost all Day, felt very fevourish, tho' but little pain.

June, Thurs. 17. A. M. This Morning I found my Indisposition had almost left mee, & at y<sup>e</sup> frequent Sollicitations of Gov<sup>rs</sup> Cosby & Dunbar I went a shore & drank Coffee with them. Two Houses have been rais'd since wee were here & the Plantation goes fast on. Coll<sup>o</sup> Dunbar has a Garden this year of Forty Acres, & amongst the rest has planted 40 Bushels of Potatoes.

9 A. M. Wee fet sail (Gov<sup>r</sup> Cosby & his man on Board us) with y<sup>e</sup> wind at E. which is no wayes fair for us. Wee got out without y<sup>e</sup> Bay about 2 Leagues & y<sup>e</sup> wind dy'd away, but as there is little or no swell, I'm not sick only my Head akes all the day thro' some remains of my indisposition.

12 A. M. Wee Saw 2 or 3 whales about 2 Miles distance. When you bear N. & by E. from Frederick's Fort (as you come from ye E.) you first discover it. E. 1/2 N. from Monhegan is the nearest Course for Annapo-

lis (as I'm informed). When wee past by y<sup>e</sup> Fort to come out they hoisted their Flag, but Saluted us not with any Guns, as they did with 4 at our Entrance, in return to a Volley of Small Arms discharg'd by Cap<sup>t</sup> Bradstreet's man.

4 P. M. Saw a Large Whale about 2 Leagues S. of us.

8 P. M. Wee saw but one or 2 vessels in y<sup>e</sup> Bay to day & those at a very great Distance.

Frid. 18. 6 A. M. It is been very calm ever since 9 yesterday morning except a small breeze about an hour at N. & by W. Fair weather still but looks likely to rain. This morning wee saw abundance of Sharks, Whales, Sun-fish & other strange fish on every side of us. Monhegin lyes about N. N. E. 1/2 E. & wee can discover y<sup>e</sup> Passage between the Islands, it is at about y<sup>e</sup> distance of 3 Leagues. Wee try'd for Fish yesterday & caught none, but to day we took 2 Cod, 2 Haddock & a Mackarel.

1 P. M. The wind sprung at S. W. a pleasant Gale. I find my Illness again increases. I could not Sleep last night, but very little & have no Appetite to day & I feel feverish & have too large & quick a pulse.

5 P. M. The distance from Monhegin Island to Mount Defart is about 20 Leagues & thence to Annapolis about 35 more. E. & by N. from Monhegin makes Minticus Rock, distance from Mintinicus Island about one League. N. W. & by N. & from Monhegin about 6 Lgs. Wee got up to it about 5 a Clock, & from it cou'd just Discern Mount Defart bearing about E. N. E. from us at the Distance of about 14 Lgs.

8 P. M. Our Pilott tells us that there is a high Large Rock lyes about 5 Leagues S. & S. E. off from Mount Desart, but as tis now Night & wee as yet 5 or 6 Lgs from it we shall not see it I hope nor feel it Neither. Wind is now at S. W. our Course at Present, N. N. E. & the weather continues fair. I feel something better this Evening but can eat nothing yet, & am very weak. This Morning it being very Calm, wee spy'd the Fin of a Whale a head of us out of water, & Suppossing it to be a Rose fish, ran forward to see it, he swimming very flowly & our Vesfel having some way ahead we soon came up with him, & one of y<sup>e</sup> hands took a Pole & Struck him on his Back,



but the twirle of his tail just mis'd the Stem of the Vessel about a foot. Wee had a fair view of him, he was about 20 feet long, & had very large white spots on his Back (that look'd like fores) one of them near 2 feet over.

Sat. 19. 3 A. M. Wee came up with Mount Desart Rock & went about 1-2 a mile to the S. E. of it (our Course now is E.). Wee suppose the Currents setting against us was the Reason wee came up with it no sooner. To day wee took 14 Mackarel. We saw no fail to day & but 2 yesterday & these at a very great Distance.

3 P. M. Wee lost sight of Mount Desart & so are now out of Sight of all Land.

7 P. M. Discovered Grand Menand a large Island of 4 or 5 Lgs long & about 4 or 5 miles Broad—about N. W. from us.

8 P. M. The wind is all gone down, but no very great swell. I am something better to day than yesterday at my Stomack & since night eat some victuals with some relish, but my head has ak'd all day & continues to do so. The wind has been to day from S. S. W. to N. W. variable. Wee suppose ourselves now to be about 20 Lgs distant from Annapolis. Fair weather still.

Sab. 20. 3 A. M. There has been but little wind all night, yet wee just now made Land, as the Light appeared, & it proves to be the lower end of Long Island upon our Starboard.

4 A. M. The wind begins to freshen, is pretty fair & Tide of Flood make up.

7 A. M. The wind fresher still, wee hawl in with the Shore & make Grand Passage, 10 Lgs below Annapolis Gut—then keeping along the Shore within a quarter of a Mile wee make Petit Passage, 3 Lgs. farther & after that Gulliver's Hole 3 Lgs Farther.

10 A. M. Now the wind is all gone & the Tide makes down so that wee expect to lose much ground—a Sloop is about a Lgue ahead of us, which 5 hours agoe was but just within our ken. I'm inform'd by many who have been up this Bay of Fundy (which begins from Mount Desart, which make it on one side & Cape Sables on y<sup>e</sup> Other, which is 60 Lgs over, as I'm told) that y<sup>e</sup> Tide Ebbs &







BOOK PLATE OF COL. ROBERT HALE.

Engraved by Nathaniel Hurd in 1760.

flows in y<sup>e</sup> Bottom of it at or above Chectnecto 16 or 18 Fathoms—& that one Tide of Flood will carry a Vessel up as much as two tides of Ebb will bring her down.

1 P. M. Notwithstanding what is said of the Strong Currents, bad Storms, &c<sup>a</sup> I See no ground for exaggerating them. It is now (as wee suppose near or quite half ebb, & we have but very little wind, yet wee stem the Tide & as to Storms there are never any here comparable with what are with us, for wee are now on the S. E. side of the Bay about 3 Lgs below Annapolis Gut & can see no land to the N. W. yet the Rocks (as wee can plainly see being within 1 1/2 Gun shot of the Shore, having 12 Fathom water) the Rocks, I say, are not white by the Ablutions made by Storms as with us, but as black above high water mark as by the Side of a Fresh water Brook, & to the very top of high water mark, as full of Rockweed as they can thrust. The Banks where there are no rocks against them (tho' in some places there are such very high & Steep) are not washed at all, & the Rocks are in few places bare of Earth above 3 or 4 feet above common high water Mark, so that how strong so ever ye winds are, there are certainly never any very great Seas—but as to the Currents I'm not so well qualify'd to Judge as yet, nor as to the great Ebbing & flowing, nor the Fogs, to which I've been told this Bay of Fundy is very Subject.

4 P. M. An Indian on shore seeing us pass by, he came off in his Canoe to us, with his Squaw, 2 Papousef & Dogg. He was wretchedly poor. We gave him 3 or 4 Biskets, a little Tobacco & Pipes.

6 P. M. Wee got up to the Gutt & just after our Entrance 2 Frenchmen came on Board us, one of whom had Wooden Shoes on, the first that (to my remembrance) I ever saw.

9 P. M. Wee got up to the Upper part of the Bason & dropp'd Anchor, it being high water & Calm.

June, Mond. 21. 4 A. M. The Gov<sup>r</sup> got on Board a Boat belonging to the Fort & went up, it being but about 3 Lgs. The Land on each side of the Annapolis Gut is exceeding high, so y<sup>t</sup> it looks to be but about 2 Gunshots over, altho' it be more than a mile. The Land is all full



of low shrubby Trees, & looks as tho' not one had ever been cut down here since the Creation. On the Starboard side at the Entrance is a Small Beach where the French dry y<sup>r</sup> fish w<sup>c</sup> they catch here about, & upon it a Small Cross, they being allow'd the free Exercife of their Religion tho' Subjects to the K. of Gr. Brittain. About 5 miles below the Fort is an Island on the Starboard call'd Goat Island just above w<sup>c</sup> Gen. Nicholson's Fleet Anchor'd. The Channel hereabouts is narrow, & Shoal at low water & for a mile or two both above & below, & runs about E. & West. About a mile above this Island on y<sup>e</sup> Larboard is a Small Village of French pple. containing about a dozen houses, about which the Land is clear'd at Some distance & is ye First of that fort which you see; it is pretty low there but very high all round. From hence you first discern ye Fort which lyes about E. S. E. A little above this Village about 1/2 a mile are 8 or 9 Houses more, opposite to which Gen. Nicholson Landed, upon the Marsh & from hence the Course to y<sup>e</sup> Fort is N. E. & by E. & S. W. & by W. From hence to y<sup>e</sup> Fort on each fide of y<sup>e</sup> river are small Villages (If I may so call them) at Small Intervals of about 4, 5 or 6 Houfes in a Village, inhabited by French pple. for no English live here, but such as live in or near the Fort. I'm Inform'd the French are settled also for 30 miles up y<sup>e</sup> River, above the Fort. About 9 a Clock wee got up & Landed & spent y<sup>e</sup> Rest of the forenoon in taking out y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>rs</sup> Goods. Then I went up and waited upon General Phillips & the Gov<sup>r</sup> went & show'd mee his Gardens, Stables &c<sup>a</sup>. I din'd with the Gov<sup>r</sup>. It rained so hard all the afternoon, that I cu'd not go out & I lodg'd in y<sup>e</sup> Fort at Night.

Tuesd. 22. This Morning 'tis Foggy, which is the first Fog I have discovered since I came from New Castle.

9 A. M. I took my Leave of Gov<sup>r</sup> Cosby who was pleas'd very generously to give mee £ for all my time & trouble & to my men 20<sup>s</sup> to drink his health. I had no time to take any Survey of the Fort &c<sup>a</sup> so say nothing of it.

11 A. M. The wind being S. W. (w<sup>c</sup> is almost against us) wee weigh'd Anchor to go down the River. Yesterday



one of the Drummers at the Fort was buried at whose interment (as is y<sup>e</sup> Custom, 12 men fir'd 3 Volleys. To day a Soldier was whip't 20 Lashes for getting drunk last Sabbath. There are now 3 Schooners & 6 sloops in y<sup>e</sup> Harbour. A Sloop and a Schooner are here loaden from the wreck at Seal Islands, & order & on Acc<sup>t</sup> (as tis said) of Gen. Phillips.

4 P. M. It being calm & y<sup>e</sup> Tide spent wee came to Anchor in y<sup>e</sup> Bason. Fair weather—no Fog. Two Leagues, I'm inform'd off from the Gut to Cape Anne y<sup>e</sup> Course is W. S. W. The Current sets E. S. E. & W. S. W. above Long Island & Below N. & S.

6 P. M. We went ashore & I feeing fome Firr trees endeavour'd to get the Balsom which is pretty plenty, but the Knats & Muskettoes being very plenty also, I was foon forc'd to give over; as I was going down I saw 2 Speckled Snakes like Adders, upon the Beach, such as I never saw before, which I killed. The Water where wee Anchor upon trial wee find to Ebb & flow 20 feet & 8 Inches & no more.

June, Wed. 23. A. M. This morning wee took (as wee lay at Anchor) 3 Haddock, & one Cod. Last night it was very foggy all night.

11 A. M. It being near high water & a Small Breeze of Wind Springing up (tho' right against us) wee weigh'd Anchor & Set Sail for Checnecto which is computed from hence about 30 Leagues, i. e. to Meskquesh, y<sup>e</sup> Chief Village.

1 P. M. Wee got out of y<sup>e</sup> Gut, & then the wind dy'd away Calm.

10 P. M. A small Breeze of wind Sprung up which lasted about an hour, wee being then 1 1/2 Lgues N. W. from y<sup>e</sup> Gut—then Calm & Foggy again.

Thir. 24. 1 P. M. It being about highwater wee are now near the Shore about 6 Leagues above the Gut for it has been in a manner Calm all the Time, so y<sup>t</sup> we've gone but little more than the Tide has carried us. At this place is a small pebblestone Beech, on the S. End of which stands A Crofs, & about a Mile beyond Red Rocky Cliffs, at leaste 40 feet & pendicular—but now the Wind spring-

ing up at W. N. W. wee hawl off the fhore & bend our Course for Checnecto which wee suppose lyes 21 Leagues N. E. from us, but as the Tide of Ebb makes down wee don't gain much Ground, the wind being Gentle. N. B. The Course from the Gut to Checnecto is N. E. by E. From Annapolis to Isle of Holt\* is about 12 Leagues. Wee leave this upon the starboard as wee go to Checnecto, but as you go to Menis upon the Larboard E. N. E. from Isle of Holt lyes a Ledge of Rocks upon the N. Side of the Bay, 2 Leagues distant from the N. Shore & one League Long. All along Annapolis shore from Long Island w<sup>e</sup> is 12 Leagues below y<sup>e</sup> Gut to this place, the Land is very high, & the Shore very bold, so as you may go with-in a quarter of a Mile Safely.

11 P. M. We are now almost abreast of Cape Checnecto w<sup>e</sup> lyes about 4 or 5 miles N & by W from the Isle of Holt & going from something too near & the wind Slackning, wee were by Tide of Flood (ftill making up) almost Sucked in between them, the indraught being into Menis Bay. There is now an Appearance of the Aurora Borealis at N. N. W.

Frid. 25. 1 A. M. The wind now springs up a pleasant Gale at S. & by W. The weather fair, we pafs by Cape Checnecto y<sup>e</sup> N. Point of which has Rocks lying off for about a mile. About 2 Leagues above this is a high reddish Cliff at least 60 feet, almost oppofite to which upon the N. Shore is a Cape at about 3 Lgs. distance called C. Anrofhia. Wee arriv'd here about sunrife or 4h & 1/2 A. M.

8 A. M. Wee pafst by the Coal Banks & a little farther come to the place where the Coal is taken in w<sup>e</sup> is about 5 Lgs below Mefkquesh y<sup>e</sup> cheif place of Checnecto. The water here (tho' 15 Fathom deep) is as thick of Mudd & Clay as in the Pond of a Brick yard. From Shore to Shore here is but about 3 or 4 miles & yet you can fee no Land a head of you, the River runs so far & so ftrait.

1 P. M. Wee Endeavoured to bring our Vefsel from y<sup>e</sup> Road to y<sup>e</sup> Wharff but y<sup>e</sup> Channel being Narrow wee ran aground & then threw out our Ballast.

\*Isle Haute.

Sat. 26. 1 A. M. Then made a 2<sup>d</sup> Attempt to gain y<sup>e</sup> Wharff but gott aground a Boats Length from it.

2 P. M. Wee got our Vessel in to y<sup>e</sup> Wharff, & took our Cask out of the Hold, & Cap<sup>t</sup> Foresyth's Hands went to Loading & put in as much Coal as wee tho't our Schooner wou'd float with.

Sab. 27. 2 1/2 A. M. It being the highest Tide wee cou'd expect wee hawl'd off into y<sup>e</sup> Creek, but when y<sup>e</sup> Tide went out, wee had like to have overfett, becaushe she lay on y<sup>e</sup> side of y<sup>e</sup> Bank. The Coal which they dig about 7 miles below y<sup>e</sup> Place, they bring hither in 2 Lighters & throw up into Cribs which they have made in the Edge of the Marsh, close to which they have cut down y<sup>e</sup> Sodd or Marsh so as to make a Wharff & so low that a Vessel can go in a little before highwater. The Persons now concern'd in this Affair are Maj. Henry Cope of Annapolis, Cap<sup>t</sup> Alex<sup>r</sup> Forsyth, M<sup>r</sup> John Liddel, & M<sup>r</sup> John Carnes, of Boston. They have a permission from Gov<sup>r</sup> Phillips at Annapolis & began to dig last April. Only 2 Vessels have loaded here before us. This Creek is the nearest place to transport the Coal to where a Vessel may ride or lay Safely all Weathers, for tis dry half a Mile below the Wharff at low water. Coal has been dug here this 30 years, but they alwayes us'd to land it up below high water mark, but now they dig it out of the Cliff near an 100 feet above. Capt. Belcher of Boston, formerly caus'd coal to be dug here, & brought to the very place where y<sup>r</sup> Wharffe now stands, & a large quantity of it lyes y<sup>ere</sup> now, which was fett on fire (being mix'd with much dirt) about 3 weeks agoe, & the Fire is not out yet. They Suppose this Mine of Coal reaches to that at Spanish River, it being but a few Leagues acrofs y<sup>e</sup> Land from one to the other. One Man will dig many Chaldron of this Coal in a day. They have a house at this Creek which they call Stanwell Hall, & the Creek is call'd Gran'choggin. No other House is within 2 Leagues of of it. They have a Serjeant (who is also impowered as a Collector for the Port of Granchoggin) & 6 Soldiers more from Annapolis; they imploy besides about 10 or 12 Frenchmen, besides the men who go in the Lighters. There is abundance of Muskettoes here-

so that in a Calm hot day, tis almost impossible to live especially among the Trees. There is no such thing as an Oak, Walnut, or Chestnut Tree in these parts, & the Land is so poor, that no other Trees grow to be above a foot or foot and half over & very few so large. Spruce & Birch is the chief of y<sup>e</sup> Wood, which the Land is covered with & w<sup>r</sup> there are no Marshes, the people don't pretend to settle. All the whole Bay above Cape Checnecto is called by y<sup>t</sup> name, & the little Villages of 3 or 4 or half a Score Families have other Denominations. This Bay seems to mee to be as Subject to Strong winds as (Near Annapolis) it is to Calms, for besides that the Shores are washed higher, & that the people build all their Houses low, with large Timber & sharp Roofs (not one house being 10 feet to the Eves) you see in abundance of Places, spots of Land of phaps 2 or 3 Acres in a Spot, which have not a Tree Standing, only perhaps here & there a trunk of a large tree, 10, 15 or 20 feet high, but the Ground all covered with trees blown up by the Roots & multitudes of young trees 10 or 15 feet high all of near an height. I cou'd not find y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Water flows at Checnecto above 8 or 10 fathom at most, w<sup>c</sup> is about 50 or 60 feet.

1 P. M. I took my Boat with 2 hands designing to go about 2 Leagues up the River to the nearest French Houses (my Pilott being an Interpreter) but as I had got about y<sup>e</sup> middle of y<sup>e</sup> Bay the Fogg came in very thick, & wee row'd an hour and a half before wee saw Land, & then wee discover'd it on the opposite shore about 3 Leagues above our Vessel. Soon after wee got on, the Fogg clear'd up & wee saw near our Boat an Indian Wigwam on the Beach, & at about 2 Miles distance a Small Village of 3 or 4 French Houses called Worhcock & lyes up Tantamar River, to which wee went, & the French entertain'd us with much Civility & Courtesy & when we came away one man would needs accompany us to our Boat, & conduct a nearer way over the Marshes than that by which wee came.

8 P. M. When wee came to our Boat (which wee left at highwater, wee found her aground near 1/4 of a Mile, but as the Shore was all descending, Muddy & very Soft & Slip-



pery with our Guide's Help wee made a Shift to Launch her, and it being by thif Time young Flood wee put away for Meshequesh, a Small Village about 2 Leagues farther up the River, tho' indeed it is the largest in this Bay; but as it was now dark wee were obliged to keep in with the Shore lest wee shou'd misf the Crick, up which wee were to go about  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a Mile to the Town; but the wind blowing very hard & right on upon the Shore, wee were put to much difficulty, & once got upon a Rocky flat a confiderable distance from the Shore where wee had like to have Stove our Boat to pieces, but at length wee espied the Creek & thrust our Boat in & soon had Smooth Water, & about 11 P. M. wee got up to the Town, to the House of one William Sears the Tavern Keeper, who let us in & gott water to wash our Legs & feet (bedaubed with Clay in coming ashore) & other Refreshments.

Mond. 28. 5 A. M. I rose & after Breakfast walk'd about to see the place & divert myself. There are but about 15 or 20 Houses in this Village, tho' it be the largest in the Bay, besides 2 Mafs Houses or Churches, on one of which they hang out a Flagg Morning & Evening for Prayers, to the other the Priest goes once a day only, Habited like a Fool in Petticoats, with a Man after him with a Bell in one Hand ringing at every door, & a lighted Candle & Lanthorn in the other.

3 P. M. Wee had design'd now to go down to our Vessel, but the wind blowing very hard at S. W. wee were Oblig'd to quit our purpose till next Highwater for 'tis impossible to go against the Tide. I went to see an Indian Trader named Pierre Asneau, who lately came from St John's in Canada River, with Furs & Seal Skins; they go up this River till they come to a Carrying place of about 10 miles over & then they are in that River, so that tis not half so far to N. found land that way as to go all by water. When I came to enquire into the Price of things, I found their Manner is to give no more (or Scarce so much) for our Goods as they cost in Boston, so that all the Advance our Traders can make is upon their Goods. All this Province are oblig'd by Proclamation of Gen. Phillips to take Mafsachufetts Bills in Payment, except



where it is otherwise agreed between Buyer & Seller. But tis no Profit to our Traders nor theirs to take any Money except Just for Change, & Money is the worst Commodity a Man can have here, for as our Traders sell as cheap or cheaper than they Buy, it will be but los̄s to take money to bring away, & the pple here don't care to take it, because in y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> place our Traders will not take it of them for y<sup>e</sup> aforewriten reason; 2<sup>d</sup> the Indians with whom they Trade will not take, for all the Furs &c<sup>a</sup> which they get will scarce pay for what Cloathing they want, & that they take up when they deliver their Furs. 3. They have no Taxes to pay & 4<sup>th</sup> They trade but little amongst themselves, every one raising himself w<sup>t</sup> he wants, except what they have in Exchange from y<sup>e</sup> Traders, & as a proof that they are govern'd by this Maxim, I need only say, that when I came to pay my Reckoning at y<sup>e</sup> Tavern, y<sup>e</sup> Landlord had but 5<sup>d</sup> in Money, tho' he is one of y<sup>e</sup> wealthiest in the place. I can't understand that there are more than 400 Families in the Govern<sup>t</sup> of Nova Scotia (Exempt of Georgia) who live all either at Annapolis, Menis & Checnecto, except a few Families at St. John's & some other places. This Night wee lodg'd at Sears's again & at supper were regaled with Bonyclabber, soop, Sallet, roast Shad, & Bread & Butter, & to day wee din'd with M<sup>r</sup> Asneau at his Brother's upon roast Mutton, & for Sauce a Sallet, mix'd with Bonyclabber Sweetned with Molasses. Just about Bed time wee were surpriz'd to see some of y<sup>e</sup> Family on their Knees paying y<sup>r</sup> Devotions to y<sup>e</sup> Almighty, & others near them talking, & Smoaking &c<sup>a</sup>. This they do all of them (mentally but not orally) every night & Morning, not altogether, but now one & then another, & sometimes 2 or 3 together, but not in Conjunction one with the other. The women here differ as much in y<sup>r</sup> Cloathing (besides wearing of wooden Shoes) from those in New Engl<sup>d</sup> as they do in Features & Complexion, w<sup>e</sup> is dark eno' by living in the Smoak in y<sup>e</sup> Summer to defend y<sup>m</sup>selves against y<sup>e</sup> Muskettoes, & in y<sup>e</sup> winter against y<sup>e</sup> Cold. They have but one Room in y<sup>r</sup> Houses besides a Cockloft, Cellar, & Sometimes a Closet. Their Bedrooms are made something after y<sup>e</sup>

Manner of a Sailor's Cabbin, but boarded all round about y<sup>e</sup> bigness of y<sup>e</sup> Bed, except one little hole on the Fore-side, just big eno' to crawl into, before which is a Curtain drawn & as a Step to get into it, there stands a Chest. They have not above 2 or 3 chairs in a house, & those wooden ones, bottom & all. I saw but 2 Muggs among all y<sup>e</sup> French & y<sup>e</sup> lip of one of y<sup>m</sup> was broken down above 2 inches. When they treat you with strong drink they bring it in a large Bason & give you a Porringer to dip it with. The Gait of y<sup>s</sup> pple is very different from y<sup>e</sup> English for the women Step (or rather straddle) further at a step than y<sup>e</sup> Men. The Women's Cloaths are good eno' but they look as if they were pitched on with pitchforks, & very often y<sup>r</sup> Stockings are down about their heels. Capt. Blin of Boston who has been a Trader to Nova Scotia this many years, died about a month ago at Mushquesh & lyes Buried on the plain below the Town not far from y<sup>e</sup> Pool, where he used to lay his Sloop.

June, Tues. 29. 3 1/2 A. M. Wee rose & went down to our Boat & made the Best off our way to our Vessel, but the wind being against us it was past 8 aClock before wee got down, where when wee came wee found our Vessel loaded.

3 P. M. Wee endeavour'd to haul off our Vessel intending to go out this Tide, in doing which wee ran aground 4 times sometimes on one side of the Creek and sometimes on the other, however at last wee got her into the Road but the Wind blowing half a Storm right against us, wee dropp'd Anchor. The wind still increased with Thunder, Rain & excessive Lightning & blew most violently, so y<sup>t</sup> wee took in water over our Side. About 10 a Clock I saw w<sup>t</sup> the Sailors call a Corprisant on the Head of our Foremast & before 12 the Storm was pretty well over.

Wed. 30. 5 A. M. It being high water wee weigh'd Anchor, the Wind at W. N. W. but in about an hour & half it Shifted about to S. W. (where it has blown hard almost continually ever since wee gott within Cape Checknecto, except a few hours this Morning) however wee gott down half way between Cape Anrophia & Grindstone

Island, about 5 leagues below Granchoggin & here wee dropp't Anchor about  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a mile from y<sup>e</sup> shore.

6 P. M. Wee hoisted Anchor & Sail, the wind at S. W., a strong Gale & our due course W. S. W. It looks like foul weather y<sup>e</sup> Clouds blacken & gather thick at the W. The Sun sets in a Cloud. The wind grows stronger still, & tho' it be now low water & Tide of Flood & wind both against us wee can't Anchor, but must busk it from side to side of y<sup>e</sup> Bay till High water in y<sup>e</sup> Morning.

July, Thurs. 1. 5 A. M. The wind holds still at S. W. right against us, but it being now Highwater wee are in hopes to gain something. The Sky is overcast ffill. We are now on y<sup>e</sup> N. Shore oppofite to y<sup>e</sup> River of Pome, w<sup>c</sup> is about a League above y<sup>e</sup> N. point of Cape Checnecto.

12 A. M. It being now low water & the wind dying away & it setting in very thick of Fogg, we drop'd Anchor in about 26 Fathoms Water on y<sup>e</sup> N. Shore, opposite to Cape Checnecto.

6 A. M. To have ye Advantage of ye Ebbing Tide wee weighed Anchor, little or no wind.

8 A. M. It comes up thick of Fogg & Stark Calm.

Frid. 2. 2 A. M. The wind comes up at S. W. the Fogg continues thick.

5 A. M. The wind blows a brisk gale at S. W. & by W. w<sup>c</sup> is directly against us & y<sup>e</sup> Fogg is so thick that wee can't see scarce 6 rods before us.

9 A. M. The Fogg clears away & wee discover Isle of Holt about 3 Leagues E. N. E. of us. Wind Still at S. W. & by W. blows hard & a great Head fea which breaks over our Bows. Tis now so Cold y<sup>t</sup> wee can't be upon Deck tho' tis fair Weather without our Great Coats over our other Cloaths.

5 P. M. The wind shifts to N. W. & blows very hard, so y<sup>t</sup> now wee can laye our Course w<sup>c</sup> is W. S. W. w<sup>c</sup> is the first time wee have been able to do it since wee came out of Granchoggin. This wind raising a fea w<sup>c</sup> meets with y<sup>t</sup> rais'd by the former wind breaks in upon us much & had like to have carried our Boat overboard, so y<sup>t</sup> wee were forc'd to lafh it down.

8 P. M. The wind increafes so much that wee are oblig'd to reef our Mainfail & Forefail.

9 P. M. The wind stronger still, reefed our Jibb & were afraid wee should have lost our Boat, altho' it was lash'd down.

Sat. 3. 1 A. M. Wind more moderate N. W. Still, Unreef'd y<sup>e</sup> Jibb.

3 A. M. A Small Appearance of Aurora Borealis in y<sup>e</sup> N.

4 A. M. Grand Passage bears S. S. E. at about 4 Leagues Distance & Grand Menand juft in Sight, took out our other Reefs.

6 A. M. Wind something Fresher. Fair weather, but very Cool.

10 A. M. The wind is now almost gone, & varies about to y<sup>e</sup> W. Grand Menand bears N. W. at about 7 leagues Dist. & Grand Passage S. E. at about 5.

12 A. M. Wind at about S. W. moderate—a large Bank at S. E. which threatens a Storm. Wee took 2 Mackarel this forenoon & try'd for Codd but found no Bottom with a Line 120 fathoms long.

3 P. M. Wee discover'd ye N. Shore bearing from us N. W. Grand Menand bearing at y<sup>e</sup> Same time from N. N. W. to N. Fair weather still tho' Vara. wind, S. W. We suppose Mount Desart lyes about 20 Leagues S. W.

5 A. M. It looking like a Storm wee put away our vessel N. E. for a Harbour on Grand Menand.

7 P. M. After wee had run down almost before y<sup>e</sup> Wind to y<sup>e</sup> N. E. part of Grand Menand, & found wee cou'd not make a Harbour wee were obliged either to stand away for Annapolis now 15 Leagues Distance, or out to Sea, so I chose ye latter & laid our Course South which was as near y<sup>e</sup> Wind as wee could lay. Almost all round Grand Menand are ledges of Rocks some called the Wolves (and others by other names), which make it a dangerous place.

12 P. M. Notwithstanding our Fears of a Storm, 'tis now stark calm, the wind has been dying away this 2 or 3 hours, yet 'tis overcast & looks like rain. However wee still pursue y<sup>e</sup> Same Course in order to get an offing.

Sat. 4. 6 A. M. The wind springs up again at S. S. W. very moderate & soon after a Shower of Rain. Wee sail



W. The W. part of Grand Menand bears N. & by E. from us at about 5 Leagues Distance it being Cloudy weather we see no other Land, for we lost sight of Long Island about an hour agoe.

11 A. M. The wind quite dy'd away.

3 P. M. Wind rises again at S. S. W. it clears away & we discover ye N. Shore, almost as far as Mount Desart.

5 P. M. Wee discover Mount Desart bearing W.

July, Mond. 5. 4 A. M. Wind varies to W. S. W. it comes in thick of Fog, we steer S., very cold, wind very Moderate.

6 A. M. Wind varies to West, we Steer S. S. W.

10 A. M. The Fog clears away & tis Sunshiny, a Clear Horizon & pretty warm, so y<sup>t</sup> wee can keep on Deck with out our Great Coats. Wee are out of Sight of Land. Wee catch'd 32 Dozen of Mackarel this Forenoon.

3 P. M. Wee put about upon tother tack & Steer W. N. W. towards y<sup>e</sup> Land, having been upon this Tack ever since 8 a Clock last Night. Wee saw 2 Trophick Birds, w<sup>c</sup> are very rare in this part of y<sup>e</sup> World.

5 P. M. The wind veers out so y<sup>t</sup> wee steer about W. Wee discover Mount Desart w<sup>c</sup> bears about N. W. from us.

8 P. M. Wind pretty fresh, fair weather. Wee took 21 1/2 dozen more of Mackarel this afternoon. Wee judge that Mintinicus Rock bears W. & by S. (w<sup>c</sup> is y<sup>e</sup> Course wee Steer at present) 18 Leagues distance.

12 P. M. Wind & Sea rife very high. Course W. by N.

Tuesd. 6, 3 A. M. It blows half a Storm. Wee had like to have carry'd away our Bowsprit.

9 A. M. Wee find y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Current has carry'd us very far E. for the Fogg (which has lain upon all this morning) glinning up, wee discover'd Mount Desart Rock, bearing W. & by S. Distance about 2 Leagues.

11 A. M. Wee got up with Mount Desart Rock, & ran just within it, it bears S. a little Easterly from y<sup>e</sup> Mount. Just after wee had past it wee came up with a Fishing Sloop belonging to Arrowfick, which is the first vefsell, wee have seen on this Side Cape Anrofshia.



3 P. M. The wind is all gone & it is now quite Calm.

6 P. M. It has been Cloudy all this afternoon, & now it begins to Rain, with an Air at N. which is very fair in regard our Course is S. W. for Mintinicus Rock w<sup>c</sup> we suppose to be distant about 5 or 6 Leagues from us & is about Midway between Cape Anne & Annapolis.

9 P. M. It is Stark calm again. Rain continues.

12 P. M. The wind blows again at N. N. W. A fresh gale and Cold. Our present Course W. S. W.

Wed. 7. 4 A. M. The wind blows very hard N. N. W. Course W. & by S. Wee can see no Land but Penobscut Hills, & but 3 of these. They bear N. N. E. from us. Fair Weather.

5 A. M. Wind rises still, wee are now out of sight of all Land again.

8 A. M. Wind & Sea both increase much, wee Balanced our Jibb & double reef'd our Mainfail.

11 A. M. Wee came by a Schooner belonging to Piscataqua, a fishing upon New Ledge. Wind N. W.

12 A. M. Wind abates somewhat, wee let out our Reefs. The Sea does not break over us so much as it did.

7 P. M. Just before Sunset wee made Cape Anne from our Masthead distant (according to our Judgment) about 15 Leagues—bearing W. & by S. Wee have seen many vessels in the Bay this afternoon.

Thurs. 8. 4 A. M. Wind at N. W. & pretty fresh still, saw Blew Hills make like 2 Breasts bearing W. S. W.

6 A. M. Conihasset Rock (y<sup>e</sup> N. Part) bears N. W. of us. Wee catch'd about 2 Dozen & 1/2 Mackarel this Morning.

11 A. M. Just as wee had got about a League below the Lighthouse the wind dy'd away.

4 P. M. The wind begins to breeze a little at west w<sup>c</sup> is rather more Fair for us than before.

8 P. M. Wee were within sight of y<sup>e</sup> Lighthouse this Morning at 7 a Clock but what with y<sup>e</sup> Calm & Contrary wind wee are but just abreast of it now. It comes up thick at y<sup>e</sup> W. like fowl weather.

9 P. M. Wee ran aground upon y<sup>e</sup> Flats on the N. Side of the Channel against Apple Island but (it being

not quite highwater) in about half an hour wee got off again.

10 1/2 P. M. Wee got up to Clerk's Wharff & came to an Anchor.

Frid. 9. Mov'd y<sup>e</sup> Schooner round to Charlestown Ferry to Unlade.

Mond. 12. Finish'd unlading, wee Brought 40 2/3 Chaldron Seacoal.

Tuesd. 13. Took in some Ballast out of Blifs's Sloop & came away home where I arriv'd on Wed. 14, 3 A. M. & found my family in Good Health.

Aug. 24, 1732. I fet out from Beverly & reach'd Exeter the same Night.

Aug. 25. Went down to Strotham & thence to New-Market & return'd to Exeter.

Aug. 26. Set out From Exeter, pass'd onto New Market thence to Durham (or Oyster River.) So thro' part of Dover to Cochecho. Here wee went into see the Quaker's Meeting House, & thence to the Tavern just by but found nothing to be had a great while but after an hour or two's waiting, made a shift to get a little Boil'd Bafs, but little or no sawce to eat with it, which was all the Victuals they had & when wee came to pay were forc'd to leave 1 s/ unpaid because they had no Change. When wee went away wee left the following Lines written with Chalk on the Table.

Wee can't pretend to Poetry  
His Brains are dull whose Throat is Dry,  
Wee Little else can fay or think  
But give us victuals & some Drink.

The House our Case does aptly represent void of Provisions, Money, Wit, Content. Wee then left our Sluttish Landlady about half Top'd with I know not what & travell'd to Somersworth, & just calling on M<sup>r</sup> Pike went over the Falls at Newichwannock. Here after having staid some time wee met with a Guide, & about 6 a Clock P. M. fet out for Wells where we Arrived about 10 a Clock at Night.

Aug. 27. Being Sabbath Day wee went to Meeting & heard M<sup>r</sup> Jeffers preach, & return'd & log'd at his House.

Aug. 28. Set out, rode over Little River, Then over Mousam, Then over Kennebunk river the Water being low, thence thro' very bad, rough way to Cape Porpoise or Arundell. Here wee din'd & pasing over Curtis's Cove thro' Pradson's River, & Randall's River (the Boundary between Arundell & Biddeford) came to Saco Ferry which is about 5 Miles, but as wee rode 2 Miles out of our way, here wee stopp'd some time for the Tide to go down & then riding about 1 1/2 thro' the woods to Saco Sands, in which wee pafs'd over a River called Goose Fair, then over another called little River (tho' indeed the largest wee rode thro' in our whole Journey) where attempting to pafs near the Salt Water (the Tide not being quite low enough), I had I had like to have been swallowed up in the Quickfands, my Horse slumping in to his Belly, & then Falling down, but I made a Shift to get out tho' wet all over. From this River wee rode about 2 [miles] more & came to Black point Ferry, the Boundary between Biddeford & Scarborough. Then wee rode on to Spurwink River & rode over it; this is the Divifional Line between Scarborough & Perpudock fide of Falmouth in Cascoe Bay. Wee had now but 8 mile more to Perpudock where wee arrived about 9 att night.

Aug. 29. I went over Fore river Ferry & thence up Pefumpscott in a Canoe. Here I took a Canoe for Maquait where wee gott about 2 hours before Day. Then wee Travail'd over Land to Brunswick & gott to the Fort in about an hour. It Stands on the W. Side of Pejypscott Falls upon Ammariscoggin River, which empties itself into Kennebec the supposed Eastern Boundary of the Province of Maine. The Fort is built of Lime & Stone, incloses about a quarter of an acre of Land, only one Double house in it, no Guns save 2 or 3 in each Bastion, the Walls about 12 feet high, is Commanded by Cap<sup>t</sup> Benj. Larraby, who has 15 Soldiers under him. Midway between this & Maquait is a large Meeting Houfe newly rais'd, tho' the whole Number of Families at Brunswick exceeds not 20.

Aug. 30. Wee then went down the River about 5 Miles to Topsham, to the W. End of Merry Meeting Bay. Here are only 2 or 3 families of Irish people settled who live poorly enough. On the fame Day wee return'd by Brunswick Fort to Maquait.

Aug. 31. This Morning rising about 2 hours before Day wee fet out & pasing thro' part of North Yarmouth wee arrived at Cascoe about noon. I then went over the Ferry, mounted & reach'd over Saco Ferry.

Sept. 1. Reach'd to York, going over Negunket River & Cape Neddick Ferry, & lodg'd at Ingram's at the Sign of the Fish & Anchor.

Sept. 2. Pafs'd on to York Ferry thence thro' Kittery to Portsm<sup>o</sup> Ferry & so home, w<sup>h</sup> I reach'd abt 11 at Night.

---

Schooner Cupid Dr. to Robert Hale.

	£	s.	d.
June 5, per Sundries bought of John Carnes, of Boston:			
Per my Wages at £6 per month to July 14,	8	8	—
Per Joseph Sallis his wages at £4 10 <sup>s</sup> per to July 14	6	6	—
Per a Pilotts wages at £9 per M.	10	10	3
Per my Comissions	—	—	—
Per a pair Bellows 5/, mending Lock 1/, Salt 9/	—	15	—
Per Saucepan & quart 4/4, Almanack 6 <sup>d</sup>	—	4	10
Per 106 Galls Rum, 5/3 per	27	16	6
Per Fish & Pepper 1/6, Nails 3/, Brimstone 5 <sup>d</sup>	—	4	11
Per Knife & Whetstone 4/, Funnel 1/6	—	5	6
Per W <sup>m</sup> Haskalls Wages at £5 per month to July 14	7	—	—
Per Glafs 3/, Staple 10 <sup>d</sup> , Yard 6 <sup>d</sup> , Sheers 2/	—	6	4
Candles 9/, Pepper Box 1/, Pyes 2/	—	12	—
Meat 6/, Candlestick 1/2	—	7	2
Bottles 40/, Corks 6/, Pitch 3/	2	9	—
June 5, Bot of Carnes, Cod hooks, Leads, Hooks & Twine	3	3	7
Pork £7, Salt 40/	9	—	—
A Candlestick 1/2	—	1	2
	£77	10	3
Ditto more for Glafs 1/, & for Rigging 18/, & oakum 10/, Staples 2/	1	11	—
	£79	1	3
	62	19	3
	6	2	0
Haskell's 1/4 pt	1	10	6



1731

Contra, Cr.

Per Cash £5 recd of Govr Cosby for Freight	£5	—	—
Per Cash recd of Carnes and Compa for freight	48	16	—
tto for Pilott	5	—	—
tto Cash recd for Mackarel	2	—	—

Per Rum to Nicholson 6/6, Sallis 36/9

£60	16	—
2	3	3

Haskall's Wages

£7	—	—
1	10	6

£5	9	6
1	12	0

3	17	6
	1	2

pd Haskall 9/  
tto 20/  
tto 3/

£1	12	0
----	----	---

Candlestick

due to Haskall

£3	18	8
----	----	---

£62	19	3
-----	----	---

Schooner Cupid Dr. to Wm. Haskall.

Per a Candlestick 1/3, Ballanc'd

Per his Wages at £5 per Month.

Beverly, July 14, 1731.

Then Robert Hale & Wm Haskall, owners of the Schooner Cupid, adjusted acct's & there remains due unto sd Haskall to Ballance all Acct's referring to their Wages & Partnership, &ca in sd vef-sel, the Sum of

£3 19 8

Witnefs our Hands,

ROBERT HALE  
WM. HASKALL.

Beverly, August 20, 1731.

Wee reckoned again, & now remains due to Haskall besides his quarter part of a quantity of Fish & Rum sd Hale has in his hands & his part of ye Freight (no wages reckon'd for as yet)

£3 6 7

Wm Haskall.

September 2, 1731

Reckoned again & due to sd Haskall besides his quarter part of Demurrage, Fish, Grindstones, Freight of Coal from Boston, & ye Acct of Rum unsettled

£6 2 1

Wm Haskall

N. B. James Patches wages were not reckoned w<sup>c</sup> makes

15/1 less due to Haskall

15 1

So y<sup>t</sup> tis

£5 7 10



Robert Hale advanc'd to Schooner Cupid.

July &amp; August 1731

The 2 <sup>d</sup> Voyage from July 14, 1731,			
To fish 7 <sup>d</sup> Sugar 18£ 1/2 per 21/	£1	1	7
Calking ye Quarter Deck 14/		14	
2/6 pd Last Voyage to the Impost Officer		2	6
Sallad Oyl 1/, halling L <sup>d</sup> from ye Ferry 3/6		4	6
Endorsing Register 3/		3	

Reckoned for	£2	5	7
--------------	----	---	---

Hooping cask 1/, pd Phelps for Staples & ca 1/			
Patch from Aug 29 <sup>th</sup>	5	12	—
Pert from Aug 29 <sup>th</sup>	7	12	6
Sallis from Aug 29 <sup>th</sup>	8	11	—
Haskall from Aug 29 <sup>th</sup>	10	—	—
	£31	15	6

Pd Sam<sup>ll</sup> Harris for work 21/ tto finding 3 days  
 Pd Phillpott 20/ & finding  
 tto Rob<sup>t</sup> Smith 20/ & finding  
 To Haskall Cask 15/6 Collector 4/ Mr. Higginson 3/6  
 Trask Rudder Nails 3/ Hoop & Spike  
 Pitch pot & Straw 6/

Portledge Bill of the Schooner Cupid, Wm Haskall Master, bound from Boston in New England to Nova Scotia & home July 14, 1731.  
 Wm Haskall shipp'd Master at £5 per month.  
 July 14, 1731 Joseph Sallis shipp'd Mate at £4 10 per Month  
 July 19, 1731 Wm Pert shipp'd Mariner at £4. per Month  
 July 17, 1731 James Patch Junr shipp'd Mariner at £3. 5 per Month  
 Beverly July 19, 1731. A True Copy, per Wm Haskall.

Portledge Bill of Schooner Cupid, Robert Hale Master, 1731, bound for Checnecto in Nova Scotia & home.  
 June 2, 1731, Robert Hale Ship'd Master at £6 per Month Wages and Commission. Robert Hale.  
 June 2, 1731. Wm Haskall Shipp'd Mate at £5 per Month Wages. Wm Haskell.  
 June 2, 1731. Joseph Sallis Ship'd Mariner at £4. 10 per month Wages. Joseph Sallis.  
 June 9, 1731. William Nicholson shipp'd Pilott & Mariner at £9 per Month. William Nicholson.

Haskall pd. for Expenses	1	18	3
Office Naval 11/ Impost 2/6		13	6
Pitch 37/6 Oakum 10/ Barrel 3/	2	10	6
	£5	2	3
Mending Anchor	1	15	
	6	17	3

Haskall recd for Freight of Passengers £10  
 Ditto for Buckles 28/ Hat 55/  
 Ditto 6 Quarts of Rum, tto 5 Quarts Rum 12/10  
 Lines & Lead 34/ Flower Barrel 1/6

---

D Trading Acc

June 4	A pair of Bellows for the Schooner 3/4	3	9
	3/4 Mending Lock 9d 3/4 of Salt 7/6	8	3
	3/4 Candlestick, Sawce pan & Quart	4	3
	3/4 96 Gall Rum at 5/2	18	18 —
	3/4 Expence viz. Fish & pepper 1/6 3/4	4	10
	My Expence at Boston 2/3, This Book 1/6 N.		
	Castle 1/1	4	10
	tto 6d, at ye Bank 1/9, Island, 2/7, Island &		
	Bank 6/5, Pem. 6d,	11	9
	3/4 C Nails 2/3, of Brimstone 4d, Almanack 9d		
	Expence at Checnecto	11	7
	Expence at Boston,	1	9 6

---

Memorandum Stollen from on Board Schooner Cupid.

A Pendant  
 2 Blocks  
 2 Pump bolts  
 1 Pump Box  
 1 Splitting knife  
 About a gallon of Rum  
 6 lb. Sugar  
 4 lb. Pork  
 A Handpump

---

£1 9 6

About 2/ in Copper  
 2 Towels

ESSEX COUNTY NOTARIAL RECORDS,

1697-1768.

---

*(Continued from Vol. XLII. page 168.)*

---

[73] July 26, 1708. Twenty days sight draft of James Harris on Heanage Robinson, merchant in London, to Capt. Wm. Pickering for £14. sterling.

Affidavits of Capt Habbakuk Gardner of Salem, mariner, late commander of the ship Friendship, and Joseph Browne, mariner, of said ship that on March 13, 1707/8 while on a voyage from New England to Antegua or other Leeward Islands in the West Indies when about twelve leagues to the windward of Antegua "a French privateer came up with them a took them and Carryed the Ship and Some of the Company into Martinecoe whereby the said Ship and Cargoe was wholly lost." Salem, Sept. 17, 1708.

Salem, Sept. 24, 1706. "Being desired by Thomas Purchase to prize an old house near the meeting house which Samuel Gray formerly liued in which house being fallen downe & worth very little we apprise the old Timber being rotten of said house and the bricks to be worth one pound ten shillings."

John Ropps Sen<sup>r</sup>  
George Lockier.

Mary L<sup>d</sup> Apr. 17, 1708. Twenty days sight draft of John Hirst on John Hirst or in his absence, Wm Hirst, merchant in Salem, to Thomas Medford for £6. sterling

[74] Maryland, April 4, 1708. "This bill bindeth me James Courcey of Queen Ann Countey Gent . . . to pay . . . unto John Young of Salem in New England, Joyner, . . . the sum of five pounds Currant mony of said Province or the Production of said Province vizt Tobacco, Beefe, Pork, Wheat or Indian Corne &c<sup>a</sup> upon the tenth day of October next." Witnesses: M. Earle, Carp<sup>er</sup> Lillingston.

Thomas Tanner Planter of Queen Anne County, Maryland promises to pay to John Young of Salem, Joyner, 50 shillings, sterling, on or before Oct. 31. Dated May. 24, 1708. Witnesses: John Swasey, Wm Tapley.

Surrinam, June 6, 1708. Forty days sight draft of Vow Lennerdes—Wediooe Clifton, on Benjamin Marston, merchant, in Salem, to Messrs Andrew & Jonathan Belcher for £60, New England money. Protested, because Mr. Benjamin Marston refused to honor the draft, although he acknowledged it to be due, but he had not the money to pay.

[75] Protest. Robert Briscoe, merchant in Beverly, made declaration "that in 1705 he received orders by several letters from M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Wickham and M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Phillips both of the Island of Anteguoë . . . to build for their account a sloop of about fifty tunns and that they would furnish him with effects and goods to enable him to build and equip said sloop." That the sloop had been built and launched at the cost of £300; that it would cost £400 or more to equip and rig her; that said Wickham & Phillips has paid only £76, and that the sloop was being greatly injured by lying so long unused. Salem, Jan. 20, 1709.

John Legg, Neh: Jewett and William Pickering being appointed arbitrators by Benjamin Marston, merchant of Salem, and Mrs. Mary Andrews, attorney for her husband Nicholas Andrews, mariner, of Marblehead, principal and William Fairfield, of Wenham, surety render decision that Mary Andrews and William Fairfield shall pay to Benjamin Marston £242, 8s. 11d. "in Currant Silver money at Eight Sh: by the ounce or province bills of Credit" in two payments, viz: £60, on or before March 31, and the remainder on or before Jan. 21, next, each party to pay half the costs of the arbitration which sat at "M<sup>r</sup> prats tarvene." Salem, Jan. 21, 1708/9.

[76] W<sup>m</sup> Keen's receipt to Capt Lewis Hunt for 1 hhd.

bread and 1 cask Tobacco on acct. of Zacheus Barton of Salem, and agreement to dispose of the same and remit the net proceeds, "Danger of fire, Enemies & Robbery Excepted." St. Johns, Sept. 29, 1707.

Protest. Capt. Gideon Andrews, commander of the ship Grove Galley, Michael Spiner, mate, and Darby Lumm, boatswain, make declaration that on a voyage from Lisbon to New England, on June 26, 1709, while about 518 leagues westward from Lisbon, "they met with Two ships which proved to be french Enemies one of y<sup>e</sup> Ships named y<sup>e</sup> St Francisco of thirty-four gunns y<sup>e</sup> other ship called y<sup>e</sup> Mary Magdalen of Twenty four gunns who boarded & tooke vs soon after which y<sup>e</sup> French Comodore & y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Gideon Andrews made an agreement for y<sup>e</sup> afore named Ship Grove Galley & her Cargoe for w<sup>ch</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Andrews is to pay three hundred pounds Sterling in England which he did for y<sup>e</sup> benefit of y<sup>e</sup> owners & parties concerned & William Wood Gunner of s<sup>d</sup> ship went with y<sup>e</sup> said ffrench men as an hostage for security for payment of y<sup>e</sup> money & yet notwithstanding after y<sup>e</sup> agreement or bargain was made as aforesd y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> ffrench men very much plundered & Rifled y<sup>e</sup> Ship in a perfideous Maner & Contrary to y<sup>e</sup> Terms of y<sup>e</sup> Contract taking away a New Sheet Cable part of y<sup>r</sup> Sails rigging provision leaving y<sup>m</sup> but fifty peices of beefe & furthur pillaged y<sup>m</sup> of thier pump boomes & stores," &c. Salem, Aug. 1, 1709.

[77] Protest. Capt. Joseph Raddon of London, master of the ship Diamond Galley, 200 tons, made declaration that on March 25, 1709, John Shippen of London, merchant, did enter into a charterparty whereby said Raddon should sail from the river of Thames to Boston and after three days to proceed to Marblehead, and stay there 25 fish days, where the said Shippen, or his agents, shall "Load on board said ship all such poor Jack or Cacaloe" as she might reasonably carry and that said vessel may be held for 20 days after said 25 fish days, £6 per day demurage to be paid and after such time to sail for the Bay of Gibraltar. Raddon declared that he arrived at Boston,



June 24, 1709, and reported to Nicholas Roberts, agent of said Shippen and then proceeded to Marblehead where he received between July 3 and Aug. 12, which included 25 fish days, 1487 1-2 qu<sup>ls</sup> which is about 1100 qu<sup>ls</sup> short of her loading. Salem, Aug. 12, 1709.

Bill of landing. July 23, 1706, shipped by the Ketch Endeavor, John Balch, master, by Robert Hayle of Beverly, one half, and Benaiah Titcomb, senior, Henry Somerby and Edward Richardson, of Newbury, for the other half, 2000 brick, 19815 feet of pine boards, 4520 feet of red oak hhd. staves, 8000 cedar shingles, 10 kegs of sturgeon, and 2 Geldings, "one black coloured," to be delivered to Isaac Royall, on the island of Antigua.

[78] "Antegua Oc<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 1706. Gentlemen. I received yours with Inclosed bill of Lading which contents Receiv'd according to Bill of Lading y<sup>e</sup> two horses I sold one for thirty-five pounds and y<sup>e</sup> other for twenty pounds three thousand of staves at 6<sup>s</sup> p M. the bricks at 4<sup>''</sup> 10 p M, and about two thousand Boards for ten pounds p M. if had sold them all for five could not have got goods for them Mallasses and Cotten being very scarce. I shall dispose of y<sup>e</sup> remainder for your most advantage I hope. If no vessel arrives shall sell them for fourteen pounds you may depend of having your goods Ready whenever your vessel or orders come to hand bords are now sold at eight pounds p M. Shingles 35<sup>s</sup>/ p M. I have sent you as p M. bill of Lading Inclosed eight hhds of malasses being all could raise. She is fully Laden on freight and a good freight as times gouerns tho' was forced to be at some charge for boat hire to fetch some of y<sup>e</sup> goods on board other ways could not have had y freight and hope since have don my best to serve your Interest 'twill be to your satisfaction.

I am Gentleman your verry humble serva<sup>tt</sup>

Isaac Royall

If you send y<sup>e</sup> Ketch here again send Boards white oke staves hoops & shingles some Bricks fish & makerell will be in great demand. Hoops was now worth 20/p. I re-

ceived y<sup>e</sup> freight for Capt. John Lightfoots horse and give you credet for y<sup>e</sup> same. Please to send 3000 of good white oke heading for rum hhd."

John Bacon of Salem, shipwright, in consideration of £348.8. sells to Capt. James Calley of Marblehead, mariner, in behalf of Mr. Timothy Harris of Exeter, England, now resident in Opporto, Portugal, merchant "the ship lately built by me" called the "Webb Galley." Salem, Sept. 6, 1709. Witnesses: John Mackmallin, Stephen Sewall.

[79] "Haverhill December y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1709 At y<sup>e</sup> house of Leiut John White & s<sup>d</sup> White & seuer<sup>ll</sup> others psent there was shewne forth an Ample Deed of Conveyance by of Stephen Kent & Ellenor Kent his wife to William Starling Dated y<sup>e</sup> 10 Day of Aprill 1669 acknowledged before Nath. Saltonstall Esq of s<sup>d</sup> Starlings homestead y<sup>t</sup> was afterwards in Hauerhill w<sup>ch</sup> Capt Wainwright bought afterw<sup>ds</sup>."

Protest. Nov. 23, 1709. John Steward, Boatswain, and Philip Carter, carpenter, both of Salem, in behalf of Capt Samuel Shurburn, master of the ship Gideon Galley, "now lying sunk in Salem Harbour," make declaration that "y<sup>e</sup> said Ship Gideon Galley being nigh Loaden with dry Merch<sup>a</sup> fifh viz about thirteen hundred quintalls Lying at the wharfe at Winter Island in Salem aforesaid they with a pylot on Board hall'd off from y<sup>e</sup> said wharf y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> day of this instant month endeavoring to hall out into y Harbour the wind being Norwesterly they warpt off but y<sup>e</sup> small anchor Coming home & y wind veering more westerly & blowing fresher the ship drove upon a Ledge of rocks lying nigh y<sup>e</sup> said winter Island where y<sup>e</sup> ship almost Overset when y<sup>e</sup> water fell away & then at y<sup>e</sup> flowing of y<sup>e</sup> water filled water and was almost covered over with water whereby the fish is wett & almost spoild & y<sup>e</sup> ship Lying Sunk Cannot yet give an Account what Damage She hath Sustained."

Jan. 14, 1709-10. Capt. Samuel Shurburn personally

appeared and declared "further that it being about twelve dayes before they could raise y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Ship y<sup>e</sup> fish was almost all spoiled & y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Ship has some timbers brak & y<sup>e</sup> planke broken."

Deposition of Samuel Cleeves, mariner, of the Gideon Galley, "that he stayd & workt in getting up y<sup>e</sup> said Ship when she lay sunke as in y<sup>e</sup> above written testimony is Expresst & that they had Severall Sloops and Shallops & Caske to weigh & raise y<sup>e</sup> said ship & that it was ten or twelve dayes before she could be got up and that y<sup>e</sup> fish was much of it so Soaked & Softed with lying so long in y<sup>e</sup> water that great part of it was spoiled & broaken in pieces so that it was heaved overboard with shovels & y<sup>e</sup> like & that y<sup>e</sup> Ship proved much bilged & Severall Timbers broken & y<sup>e</sup> planke rent & broken or bruised in & that what fish was not utterly spoiled but adjudged & Deemed Worth Carrying ashore was Carryed ashore & dried by shoremen y<sup>t</sup> were Skilled & accostomed to dry and save fish."

Deposition of Capt. Samuel Shurburn of Hampton, New Hampshire, late commander of the Gideon Galley, that in August, 1709, he was, by Mess<sup>rs</sup> Lewis Boucher & Peter Escot, merchants, resident in Boston, made master of a new ship, then on y<sup>e</sup> stocks in Boston, built by Mr. Clarke, the said ship about 120 tons was launched Sept. 7, 1709 and ordered to Salem to load with dry merchantable fish. He "Saild out of Boston y<sup>e</sup> 17 day of September aforesaid but y<sup>e</sup> wind proveing Contrary we did not arrive at Salem till y<sup>e</sup> 21 day of the same September being about Eight Leagues distance from Boston."

[82] Deposition of Peter Escott, now resident in Salem, part owner of the ship Gideon Galley, in behalf of Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Shurburn, commander of said ship, "who is Busy & Necessarily Employed in Endeavoring to get up y<sup>e</sup> said Ship," that on Nov. 9 1709 the ship was wrecked in Salem harbor. Salem, Nov. 21, 1709.

Deposition of Samuel Foot of Salem, that some time after the Gideon Galley was wrecked he "was employed by M<sup>r</sup> Peter Escott & y<sup>e</sup> aforenamed Cap<sup>t</sup> Shurburn to take



care of & do my utmost to save & dry a parcell of Wett fish which came out of y<sup>e</sup> said ship in a bad Condition \* \* \* & there was of it two hundred Eighty seven quintalls and halfe" which was cared for, dried, and delivered to the parties who bought it at public sale. Salem, Jan. 28, 1709-10.

Deposition of John Dixey of Marblehead, that he received fish from Escott and Shurburn and after caring for it and drying it, he delivered it to such as had orders, it weighing 90 quintals. Salem, Feb. 4, 1709-10.

[83] Deposition of John Calley of Marblehead, that he received, dried and delivered 185 1/2 quintals of fish from said Gideon Galley. Salem, Feb. 4, 1709-10.

New Castle, Feb. 11, 1709-10.

Ten days sight draft given by Joseph Neale on his brother Jeremiah Neal, carpenter, of Salem, to Sylvester Garland, for £60, "at y<sup>e</sup> Rate of seuteen penny w<sup>t</sup> for Six Shillings."

Receipt by Thomas Steel for above draft on account of Sylvester Garland.

New Castle, Feb. 11, 1709-10.

Sight draft by Joseph Neal on Jeremiah Neal, carpenter of Salem, to Sylvester Garland for £100 "at y<sup>e</sup> rate of seventeen penney w<sup>t</sup> Silver for Six Shillings."

Receipt by Thomas Steel on account of Sylvester Garland of Pennsylvania.

Maryland, June 19, 1708.

Thirty days sight draft of Edmond Mason on Isaac Milner, Merch<sup>t</sup> in London, to Anthony Simms for £4. Protested at the request of Thomas Plaisted, merchant of London. Witnesses: William Brookhouse, William Tothaker.

[84] Affidavits of John Grover of Beverly, "sawyer," aged 82 years, Sarah Chattivill of Salem, widow, aged 72 years, and Mary Gage of Beverly, widow, aged 69 years, "that they were well acquainted with M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Woodbery Sen<sup>r</sup> late of Beverly aforesaid Dec<sup>d</sup> and Anne his wife whose maiden name was Anne Palsgrau who came from great yarmouth in the Countey of Norfolk in the Kingdome

of England as these Deponants alwayes understood by them and other: being brought over by her father in law M<sup>r</sup> John Young and that after the Intermariage of the said Nicholas Woodbery [and] Anne Palsgrave they had Issue Several Sons and Daughters viz. Nicholas, the Eldest Son, Johanna, Abigall, Joseph, Isaac, Andrew, and Benjamin, and further that William Woodbery of beverly aforesaid is the Eldest and only surviving son of the said Nicholas Woodbery Eldest Son as aforesaid who is since also Dec<sup>d</sup> the said William being now bound for the west Indies and Great Britiane and present at the Caption of these Depositions June 17th 1710."

John Grover

The marke S of Sarah Chatwell

The marke M of Mary Gage

[85] Charter party made Aug. 11, 1710 between Philip English, merchant, in Salem, and Eleazer Lynsey, mariner, of Salem, owners of the Briganteen Neptune, of one part, and Leonard Abbott of Kings Towne on Jamaica, now resident in Salem, of the other party, to let to said Abbot the said Neptune under the following conditions, viz. "that y<sup>e</sup> said Briganteen is staunch & firm fit for y<sup>e</sup> sea & that they will take y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Leonard Abbott on Board with all convenient Speed & Transport him to y<sup>e</sup> Island of Jamaica & in some Convenient time after y<sup>e</sup> said Briganteen is unloaden & refixt at Jamaica shall & will take him on board again he presenting himselfe & Transport him to y<sup>e</sup> Bay of Compeache Either in y<sup>e</sup> aforesaid vessel or another as good to y<sup>e</sup> acceptance of y<sup>e</sup> said Leonard Abbott Reasonably & being arived at y<sup>e</sup> Bay of Compeache y<sup>e</sup> said Leonard Abbott on his part doth Covenant \* \* \* that he will Deliver at some Convenient Bareadeer so much merchantable Loggwood as she will carry \* \* \* to be Transported to Holland, viz. to Amsterdam or Rotterdam, for y<sup>e</sup> freight of which wood \* \* \* to receive twelve Tunns in twenty of the said wood." The penalty for the failure to fulfill said charter party to be £500. current money of New England to be paid by the negligent party.

Witnesses: Stephen Sewall, George Locker.



Protest. William Clark, merchant, of Boston, made declaration that by a charter party with Phillip English, merchant, and Eleazer Lindsey, mariner, owners of the Brig-ateen Neptune then riding at anchor in the harbor of Salem, he would "ship Twenty hhds of fish on freight for Jamaica on y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Briganteen she should sayl without delay viz within — after y<sup>e</sup> said Merchandize was on board & whereupon y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Clarke prepared y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Twenty hhds of fish In July last and had bills of loading signed by y<sup>e</sup> Master y<sup>e</sup> 8 July last \* \* \* they are not sayld to this day." Salem, Aug. 28, 1710.

[86] Protest. Capt. John Kent of London, commander of the ship Macklesfield Frigott, 300 tons, Thomas Hayward mate, and Thomas Bell, Gunner, made declaration that being laden with salt they sailed from Lisbon, Sept. 10, 1710, bound for Boston. That on Nov. 2 "they made y<sup>e</sup> Land on y<sup>e</sup> Coast of New England," and continued towards Boston "& that on ye 3<sup>d</sup> Day of Nouember in y<sup>e</sup> Gray of y<sup>e</sup> Morning it being Hazey & y<sup>e</sup> wind westerly as they were Standing to y<sup>e</sup> Southward with y<sup>r</sup> Starboard tacks on board they struck vpon a sunken Rock which lay some Miles off from y<sup>e</sup> Shore in Sight off Bakers Island & it being Ebbing Water wee could by no meanes heave her off & there being a great Surfe she bilged & filled with water & lost all her Salt & almost Every thing save her rigging & sayles w<sup>ch</sup> with great difficulty Wee Sav'd y<sup>e</sup> most part of." Salem, Nov. 4, 1710.

Twenty days sight draft of Edward Benson on Thomas Sly, Sadler, in White Chappell in London, to John Merrill for £13. sterling. Endorsed by Joseph Browne to Thomas Bletsoe of London. Protested July 8, 1710 for want of effects.

Thirty days sight draft of Cap<sup>t</sup> John Sanders on Cap John Hyde, merchant in London, to Edward Sanders for £28. Endorsed to Joseph Browne of Salem by Edward Sanders. Endorsed to Thomas Blettso by Joseph Browne. Protested Jan. 30, 1709 for want of effects.

[87] Protest. Capt. Michael Gill of Charlestowne, commander of the ship John Galley, 300 tons, made declaration that "to make all possible dispatch on a voiage from New England aforesd to y<sup>e</sup> West Indies (to wit) to Saltatoodos had Shipt many Saylers on great Wages in per-ticular Thomas Stevens, Peter Hase & Robert Dunkin & notwithstanding Cap<sup>t</sup> Gill \* \* \* required utmost dispatch Inasmuch as y<sup>e</sup> fleet under y<sup>e</sup> Convoy of y<sup>e</sup> Chester Mann of Warr were almost ready to sail bound for y<sup>e</sup> Same port y<sup>t</sup> Notwithstanding y<sup>e</sup> aforementioned saylors Thomas Stevens, Peter Hase, Robert Dunkin had postively shipt themselves \* \* \* did, on y<sup>e</sup> 24 Day of December, 1710, Illegally desert y<sup>e</sup> said ship & Comanders service & runne away from y<sup>e</sup> Same to y<sup>e</sup> great Injury & Damage of y<sup>e</sup> said Cap<sup>t</sup> Michael Gill & parties concerned." Salem, Dec. 26, 1710.

London, Oct. 15, 1709.

Twenty days sight draft of Samuel Lambert [signed by mark] on Margaret Lambert, wife of Samuel Lambert in Salem, to John Kitchen for £5. 12s. 6d. Protested April 28, 1711 "as her husband was come home."

"Joseph Halleway & Jonathan Neale have hired two good men to goe in their roome haue liberty to returne.  
July 30, 1711. Edm<sup>d</sup> Goffe."

[88] Bell Isle 8<sup>br</sup> 23 1708

Forty days sight draft of Robert Arbuthnott on Mrs. Sarah Arbuthnott his wife in Weymouth, to Sam<sup>l</sup> Ruck for £14. 6s. 4d. Endorsed by Samuel Ruck to James Rolleston, merchant in London, for account of James Lindall of Salem.

Protest. John Hollicum of New Castle, N. H., commander of the sloop Miriam, and John Venerd, mate, made declaration that on a voyage from St. Johns on the Island of Antegua to "North Carolina alias Roanoke" while east of Cape Hatteras on Feb. 24, 1711/12 "& from that time to y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> of March they met with Exceedly stormy weather y<sup>e</sup> winds being from the Northwest to y<sup>e</sup> W. N. W.

and so violent that drove them back a hundred & twenty Leagues Eastward by which time their Provision grew very Scant whereby they were under a Necessity to make the best of their way to y<sup>e</sup> first harbour they Could obtain on the 24 of this instant March they made Land which they Supposed to be Martins vineyard but were driven off againe by the violence of the weather so that with much difficulty they recovered the harbour of Marblehead" on March 30. Salem, Mar. 31, 1712.

Deed. Francis Wainwright, merchant of Boston, "for one Moiety or halfe part" of the Ship Evelyn, whereof Capt Thomas Wenmoth is at present master, and one-half her tackle and rigging, to John Caswall, merchant of London, for £625. to be paid in current money of New England by said John Caswall, of London. Aug. 7, 1712. Witnesses Thomas Wenmoth, Dan<sup>l</sup> Goffe, Steph. Sewall.

[89] Mr. Nathaniel Hathornes Last will and Testament. "In the Name of God Amen. I Nathaniel Hathorne of Gosport in y<sup>e</sup> County of Southton mariner—being in bodily health of sound and disposing mind and memory and considering the perills and dangers of y<sup>e</sup> Seas and other uncertainties of this transitory life doe for avoyding controuersies after my decease make publysh and declare this my last will and Testament in manner following that is to say first I recomend my soul to God that gave it and my Body I comit to the earth or Sea as it shall please God to order and as for and concerning all my worldly Estate I giue bequeath and dispose thereof as followeth that is to say first I will that all my debts whatsoever and wheresoeuer be paid and then all y<sup>e</sup> rest and residue of y<sup>e</sup> pay and wages sum and sums of money Lands Tenements goods Chattells and Estate whatsoever \* \* \* I doe give and demise and bequeath the Same unto my well beloued wife Sarah and to heires foreuer and I do hereby nominate and appoint my Said wife to be Sole Executor of this my last will." Dated September 18, 1706. Witnesses: John Hooper, John Rogers, W<sup>m</sup> Wise sen<sup>r</sup> at Gosport. Proved and allowed at the Prerogative Court in London, Oct. 12, 1712.

Deed. Benjamin Marston, merchant of Salem, to Benjamin Woodbridge of Newbury, mariner, the sloop Betty, about 90 tons, built by Ebenezer Lambert of Salem, shipwright, and her tackle and appurtenances for £1000. Dated, Dec. 13, 1712. Witnesses: Anthony Attwoode, Jonathan Sewall.

[90] Whereas Benjamin Marston on Dec. 13 conveyed to Benjamin Woodbridge the sloop Betty with her tackle and appurtenances, if Benjamin Marston or his agents, or Samuel Cox Esq. of Barbados, for whom the said sloop was built, shall within sixteen days after the arrival of the said sloop in Barbados, pay £380. and the mens wages and other expenses, the said Benjamin Woodbridge shall deliver the said Sloop, the bill of sale thereof and make all necessary deeds to convey it to Samuel Cox. Dated Dec. 13, 1712. Witnesses: Anthony Attwood, Jona. Sewall.

Deed. Ebenezer Lambert of Salem, shipwright, to Benjamin Marston of Salem, the sloop Betty, about 80 tons, and appurtenances for £240. Dated, Dec. 29, 1712. Witnesses: Peter Osgood, George Locker, Thomas Black.

[91] Marblehead, Feb. 2, 1709/10.  
Ten days sight draft of Gregory Blackmore on Andrew and Robert Quass & Company Merchts. in Exon, to Capt Jno Cawley, for £20. Sterling, value received in merchantable fish on board the ship Union.

*(To be continued.)*



# SALEM TOWN RECORDS.

## TOWN MEETINGS, VOLUME II.

1659—1680.\*

(Continued from Vol. XLII. page 64.)

pd	To Cap <sup>t</sup> Corwin: for the ballance of his account	14 : 03 : 00
	To Serg <sup>t</sup> Browne, for mending Glafs for y <sup>e</sup> meeting houle	00 : 17 : 00
pd	To Daniel Andrew for Keeping Skoole in his houle	
pd	and for mending the Schoole houle that now is	01 : 18 : 00
pd	To m <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Browne Sen <sup>r</sup> for Soe much paid m <sup>r</sup> Higginson: on the Townes behalfe	05 : 01 : 00
pd	To m <sup>r</sup> Gedny Sen <sup>r</sup> for the Select mens Expences 47 <sup>s</sup>	02 : 07 : 00
	To m <sup>r</sup> Daniel Epps. 3 bills for 20 <sup>li</sup> for Keeping s <sup>c</sup> ll <sup>h</sup> oole	20 : 00 : 00
pd	To Cap <sup>t</sup> Price 9/6 <sup>d</sup> w <sup>ch</sup> was due to him in the year 1668. w <sup>ch</sup> was not paid	00 : 09 : 06
pd	To Nath Pickman : Sen <sup>r</sup> for a Coffin for W <sup>m</sup> Lyde	00 : 10 : 00
pd	To Jn <sup>o</sup> Pickering for mending the Southfeild gate & for wood for W <sup>m</sup> Lyde, a bill of 6 <sup>sh</sup>	00 : 06 : 00
pd	To Josiah Southwick: for brush for the high ways    in 1669	00 : 05 : 00
pd	To m <sup>r</sup> Batter for Expences at y <sup>e</sup> Gen <sup>l</sup> all Court	03 : 00 : 00
pd	To Jeremy Neal for diiburfm <sup>t</sup> s by his fath <sup>r</sup> on high ways	03 : 00 : 00
		<hr/>
		136 : 02 : 03

[157] Att A meeting of the Select men the 30<sup>th</sup> January: 1671 being p<sup>r</sup>sent

\*Copied from the original by Martha O. Howes and verified by Sidney Perley, Esq.



Accounted with m<sup>r</sup> Higginson this p<sup>r</sup>sent day above written and ther was due to him on the ballance of account for his yearly maintainance, for the years 1668: 1669 five pownds one shilling which m<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Browne Sen<sup>r</sup> did Ingadge to pay him the S<sup>d</sup> Summ in the behalfe of the Towne of Salem: Vpon the Same m<sup>r</sup> Higginson did giue a receipt or acquittance w<sup>ch</sup> is Sett on the Latter End of this booke, for the full of his maintainance from the Towne. Vntill the last of December one thousand Six Hundred ||&|| Seauenty, he being fully paid by the Constables for the year one thousand Six hundred Seauenty:

Reckoned with W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jun<sup>r</sup> this p<sup>r</sup>sent day and on the paymt of five shillings ten pence pd to Willm Curtis which was the ballance of account w<sup>ch</sup> the S<sup>d</sup> Browne ow'd the Towne, the Select men doe fully acquitt and discharge the S<sup>d</sup> Browne from the Rates Which were Comitted to him in the year 1668: the year that he was Constable in:

Thomas Rix: is discharg'd by the Select men for the Rates Committed to him by the Select men in the year 1666

Reckoned with Capt Corwin and ther is due to him on the ballance of all accounts to this day from the Towne the Just Sume of fourteen pownds three shillings wherof 4<sup>li</sup> 13<sup>s</sup> of it was the remaind<sup>r</sup> of a bill granted to him to the Constable in the year 1669: & 9<sup>li</sup> 10<sup>s</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> was for a bill Giuen him to the Constable in the year: 1670: w<sup>ch</sup> were not paid Granted him a bill to the Constable for the paym<sup>t</sup> of this debt w<sup>ch</sup> is fourteen pownds three shillings.

Adam Westgate & Paule Manfeild are fin'd twenty shillings a pece for falling of trees on the towne Common:

[158] At A meeting of the Select men this 1<sup>h</sup> m<sup>r</sup>ch 1671/72 Being p<sup>r</sup>sent

Henery Rennolds is discharg'd from the Rates Comitted to him by the Select men the year that he was Constable in The Select ||men|| haueing some discourse w<sup>th</sup> John Clifford about Six weeks Agoe to See whether he would Abate anything of

Majr Hathorne  
m<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Browne  
m<sup>r</sup> Bartholmew  
m<sup>r</sup> Brafton  
W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jun<sup>r</sup>;

Majr Hathorne  
m<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Browne  
m<sup>r</sup> Bartholmew  
m<sup>r</sup> Joseph Grafton  
W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jun<sup>r</sup>

the Seauen pownds p year for the Keeping of Sarah Lambert (they thinking it too much for the Towne to Giue) he Answered that he would not Abate anything and that for the time to come he would haue more of the towne or elce he would not Keep her any longer, vppon which the Select men tould him that they would Indeaueur to put her Some Where Elce if they could get her Kept for Lefs, he made Answer that he should be very Gladd of it, and that he would Giue the towne the Keeping of her if it were for three months if they would take her of from his hands, vppon w<sup>ch</sup> they tooke care to put her to some other body, And this p<sup>s</sup>ent day wee Agreed w<sup>th</sup> ffancis Skery to Keep her for one year, and the Select men Agreed w<sup>th</sup> him on the townes behalfe to Giue him fife pownds for this next year, and he is to maintaine her with meat drinke and Cloathing and what Elce is needfull for her, and at the End of the year he is to Agree with the Select men then in being for the time to Come if he shall see Cause to Keep her Any longer.

Its Ord<sup>d</sup> that A Generall Towne Meeting be warn'd vppon the Next Lecture day to meet on thurfday the fourteenth of this p<sup>s</sup>ent month of m<sup>c</sup>h at Eight of the Clock in the morning for the Choice of Select men, and for the Choice of Constabls, And to Giue an Answer to the farm<sup>r</sup>s Consering ||ther|| Request of haueing a minestr Among themselues and what other Buissiness may fall in wherein the Towne is Confernd.

Its ord<sup>d</sup> that the next lecture day the Constabls shall warne the ffreeman of this Towne to meet on Wenfday the 13<sup>th</sup> of m<sup>c</sup>h for the Nomination of Majestrates And Choice of A County Treasurer & for choice of Deputyes for the Generall Court.

[159] Att A Meeting of the ffreemen the 13<sup>th</sup> m<sup>c</sup>h :  
1671 : 72

Cap<sup>t</sup> Geo : Corwin & m<sup>r</sup> Henery Bartholmew are Chosen Deputyes for the Generall Court for the year Ensueing

m<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Corwin : is Chosen Comisioner to Carry in the Voats for the nomination of Majestrates at the meeting of the Comision<sup>rs</sup> of other townes vppon the day Appointed by Law :

Att A Generall Towne meeting held the 14<sup>th</sup> m<sup>r</sup>ch:  
1671/72

Chofsen ffor Select men for the year Enfuing

Vitz <sup>t</sup> Major Hathorne	Cap <sup>t</sup> Walter Price
m <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Browne Sen <sup>r</sup>	Corporall Jn <sup>o</sup> Puttnam
Cap <sup>t</sup> Geo : Corwin	William Browne Jun <sup>r</sup>
m <sup>r</sup> Edm <sup>o</sup> Batter	

Chofsen ffor Constables for the year Enfueing

John Williams Coop: Nicholas Maning and John Southwicke.

Voated that ther shall be A Generall Towne Meeting held on ffryday the 22<sup>th</sup> m<sup>r</sup>ch this p<sup>r</sup>sent month to begin at 9 of the Clock in the morning to Ifsue Such things as were p<sup>r</sup>sented at this meeting & could not be Ended, and what elce may fall in wherin the Towne is Confernd :

[160] Att A meeting of the Select men the 18<sup>th</sup> m<sup>r</sup>ch :  
1671 : 72 being p<sup>r</sup>sent as in the margent

Maj<sup>r</sup> Hathorne  
m<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Browne  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Geo: Corwine  
m<sup>r</sup> Edm<sup>o</sup> Batter  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Walter Price  
Corporall Putnam  
W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jun<sup>r</sup>

W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jun<sup>r</sup> is Chofsen to Keepe the Towne Booke for this year Enfueing: m<sup>r</sup> Edm<sup>o</sup> Batter & m<sup>r</sup> Philip Cromwell are Chofsen Surueyors of the ffences belonging to the Southfeild.

m<sup>r</sup> Samuel Gardner & Thomas Rootes are Appointted Suruey<sup>r</sup>s of the ffences belonging to the Towne from the meeting houe to the Lower End of the Towne.

Willm Lake & Edward flint are Chofsen Suruey<sup>r</sup>s of the ffences belonging to the Towne from the meeting houe to Strong watter Brooke.

Serg<sup>t</sup> Nathaniel flilton & Hugh Jones are Appointed Suruey<sup>r</sup>s of the ffences belonging to the Northfeild and of all the ffences from strong watter brooke to Sam<sup>n</sup> Ebornes Sen<sup>r</sup> & soe vppwards.

Its order'd that all fences About the Towne shall be Suffisiently repaired, and all feilds enclosed by the Laft of this Instant month, on the penalty of fve shillings for Euery weekes defect

Its Ord'd that all Swine aboue two months old shall be Suffisiently Ring'd that Goe vppon the Townes Commons



at or before the twenty fift day of this p<sup>r</sup>sent month vppon the penalty of twelue pence p day for neglect, and to be Suffisiently yoak'd by the first of may next on the Same penalty And Willm Curtis & John Marfton Jun<sup>r</sup> are Chofsen to See to the Execution of this order

M<sup>r</sup> Philip Cromwell is Chofsen Clarke of the marktett for the year Enfueing, for the Sealing of weights and meafures, and Constable Jn<sup>o</sup> Williams is Appointed to Giue him notice of it :

[161] At A Gen<sup>r</sup>all Towne Meeting held the 22<sup>th</sup> m<sup>r</sup>ch 1671:/72

Voated That all ffarm<sup>r</sup> s (That now are, or heerafter shall be willing to Joyne Together for quiding a minefter Among themselves, whose habitations are Aboue Ipswich high way from the horse Bridge to the wooden Bridge at the hether End of m<sup>r</sup> Endecotts plaine, and from thence vppon A west Line) shall haue Liberty to haue A mineft<sup>r</sup> by themselves, and when they shall haue p<sup>c</sup>ured one, and pay him mainetenance, that then they shall be Discharged from their p<sup>t</sup> of Salem mineft<sup>r</sup>s maintenance and this to Continue soe Long as the mineft<sup>r</sup> abides with them, and is mainetayned by them; quided allwayes that they shall bear all other Charges Whatsoeuer, amongst themselves, both with respect to ther meeting house & mineft<sup>r</sup>s house or otherwayes Whatfoeuer, in Carrying on this worke, and alsoe bear ther p<sup>p</sup>ortion of all other publike Charges in the Towne :

Its Left to the Select men to Sell house Lotts in the Swampy Land in the Comon, from Daniel Rumballs ffence to the Land Layd out for L<sup>t</sup> Georg Gardner to Such p<sup>ns</sup>ons as shall need them, quided they Build ||houses|| on them, in two years Time, after Granted to them, but if not then to Returne to the Towne Agen: Voated.

Its Left to the Select men to Giue Sattiffaction according to Law vnto Jacob Barny Senr for A highway which the Towne has Layd out through his Land, to ffrost fish Brooke, And Soe Likewise to all others whoe haue had high ways Layd out through ther Land & haue not had Sattiffaction for it: this was Voated.

vppon A motion made by Hennery Skery Sen<sup>r</sup> to the

Towne for About three foote of Land into the highway for the In Largm<sup>t</sup> of his house it was Left to the Selectmen to View it and to doe as they should see cause in it.

[162] The 22<sup>th</sup> m<sup>ch</sup>: 1671-72

vppon A Request of Jn<sup>o</sup> Bacheld<sup>r</sup> Sen<sup>r</sup> to the Towne for A Small psell of vpland & Swampe Containing About three or fower Acres, Lying betwixt the Land of the S<sup>d</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Bacheld<sup>r</sup> & the Land of Robert Leech, w<sup>ch</sup> form<sup>ly</sup> was Left out for a way for Cattle, the Towne Doth Grant to him all that waft land quided that ther be a high way of two Rodd wyde Left, & together with it a Smal Elbow of Land neer his house, quided ther may be noe hindrance to the high way & Serg<sup>t</sup> Leech and Jacob Barny Jun<sup>r</sup> are Appointed to Lay out both psells.

vppon A Request of John Phelpes that the Towne would Guie him a Small psell of land that Lyeth at the vtmost of Salem Bownds, Adjoyning to his owne Land, The Towne did Grant to him his Request quided it Exceed not five Acres, & that it is w<sup>th</sup> in Salem Bownds

The Instructions Giuen to the Select men in the year 1668, are Giuen to the Select men for this year:—

Voated that Nich<sup>o</sup> Haward shall haue Sattiffaction for his Land Lying over Against Thomas Wattsens

[163] Att A meeting of the Select men the 5<sup>t</sup> of Aprill 1672 being p<sup>s</sup>ent as in the Margent,

Maj<sup>r</sup> Hathorne,  
m<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Browne,  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Geo. Corwine,  
M<sup>r</sup> Edm<sup>o</sup> Batter,  
Corporall Putnam  
W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jun<sup>r</sup>

Its ord<sup>d</sup> that Majo<sup>r</sup> Hathorne, m<sup>r</sup> Hen Bartholmew m<sup>r</sup> Joseph Gardner & Corporall Jn<sup>o</sup> Putnam are Apointed and heerby Impowred to meet our neighbors of Beu<sup>ly</sup> to Goe in pambu- lacion in the bounds between them and us, and alsoe to Settle the bownds according to An Agreem<sup>t</sup> made with them the 14<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>mo</sup> 1659.

Its Ord<sup>d</sup> by the Select men that Anthony Needham and W<sup>m</sup> Trafke are Appointed to See to the Order or Law made about Stone horfes that Goe vppon the Towne Common, And what horfes they shall Judge not to be fitt, that they shall bring or Cause them to be brought before the



S<sup>d</sup> Select men or at Least two of them And if they Judge them to be Suffisient that then they shall haue liberty to Goe on S<sup>d</sup> Common, and if not then they are to be taken of on the penalty which the Law Lays on them & S<sup>d</sup> Needham & Trafke shall take the fine which the law guides and shall returne one qt<sup>r</sup> p<sup>t</sup> of it to the Towne if the Select men See Cause

Agreed w<sup>th</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Milke to keep the Cowes this Sum<sup>r</sup> at 4/3<sup>d</sup> p head and he is to guide a Suffisient boy to helpe to keepe them, and Suffisient bulls for y<sup>e</sup> heard, and to haue the benifit of 12<sup>d</sup> p head for Cows that feed on the Towne Common w<sup>th</sup> out a Keep according to the ord<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Towne and he is to begin to keep them the 10<sup>th</sup> of this p<sup>r</sup>sent month and to End the 20<sup>th</sup> of October next

Jn<sup>o</sup> Launder Nich<sup>o</sup> Maning for his Sone in law Joseph Grey, James Symonds, Nath Selfby & Petter Cheeuers haue Each of them a house Lott Granted them, according to the Same p<sup>o</sup>portion w<sup>ch</sup> Manafses Marfton had, and they are Each of them to pay five powns for Each lott, in Some Good pay to the Select mens Content, and w<sup>th</sup> in one year after this Grant and they are Each of them Injoynd to Build a house on ther lotts w<sup>th</sup>in two years time after this Grante or the S<sup>d</sup> lotts to returne to the Towne Againe, and Each man is Injoynd to Carry the watter through his land tow<sup>rds</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Sea John Launder is to haue the next lott tow<sup>rds</sup> Manafses Marftons Nich<sup>o</sup> Maning the 2<sup>d</sup> James Symonds the third Nath Selfby the fowerth & Petter Cheeuers the fift

[164] The 15<sup>th</sup> of Aprill: 1672

Lay'd out by the Select men, to Seu<sup>r</sup>all p<sup>o</sup>ns A house lott a pece in the Swampy Grownd in the Common, for w<sup>ch</sup> they are to pay five powns a pece Each man for his lott, in Some Good pay to the Select mens Content, w<sup>th</sup>in one year after the date heerof and they are Each of them Injoynd to Build a house on ther Lotts w<sup>th</sup>in two, years after this date.

Imp<sup>r</sup> To John Launder a house Lott next to that w<sup>ch</sup> was Lay'd out for Manafses Marfton

11      s      d  
05 : 00 : 00

To. Nich <sup>o</sup> Maning, the Next	05 : 00 : 00
To : James Symonds, y <sup>e</sup> Next to Nich <sup>o</sup>	
Manings given him by y <sup>e</sup> towne	00 : 00 : 00
To. Nath : Selfby: y <sup>e</sup> Next	05 : 00 : 00
*To : Thomas Beadle, y <sup>e</sup> Next to Selfbys	05 : 00 : 00
To : Petter Cheuers, y <sup>e</sup> next w <sup>ch</sup> Lyes between Thomas Beadls, and that w <sup>ch</sup> was Granted to m <sup>r</sup> Richard Prince	05 : 00 : 00
Joseph grey hath paid for his Lott to m <sup>r</sup> Batter	05 : 00 : 00
186 <sup>mo</sup> 1673 Thomas Beadle hath paid for Lott to m <sup>r</sup> Batter	05 : 00 : 00
12 : 7 1673 Jn <sup>o</sup> Launder hath paid to m <sup>r</sup> Batter for his Lott	05 : 00 : 00
ditto Peeter Chevers hath paid to m <sup>r</sup> Batter for his Lott	05 : 00 : 00
Nath Silsby hath paid to m <sup>r</sup> Batters for his Lott	05 : 00 : 00
Joseph Prince hat paid for his Lot to m <sup>r</sup> batter	05 : 00 : 00
John Robinson taylor hath paid for his lott to m <sup>r</sup> B. Gedney	05 : 00 : 00

Att A meeting of the Select men the 18<sup>th</sup> Aprill 1672  
 being p<sup>r</sup>sent Agreed w<sup>th</sup> Thomas Maule  
 to ring the Bell and *and* Sweep the  
 meeting house, for this year and he is to  
 haue Six pownds for his pains

majr Hathorne  
 m<sup>r</sup> Browne  
 Capt Corwin  
 m<sup>r</sup> Batt<sup>r</sup>  
 m<sup>r</sup> Price  
 Corporall Putnam  
 W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jun<sup>r</sup>

[165] Att A meeting of the Select-  
 men the 30<sup>th</sup> April: 1672 being present

Majr Hathorne  
 Capt Corwine  
 m<sup>r</sup> Batter  
 Capt Price  
 W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jun<sup>r</sup>

Its Ord<sup>d</sup> by the Select men that notice  
 be Giuen on the Lecture day that the  
 ffreemen meet on Munday next, ||the  
 6<sup>t</sup> may ||about 9 of the Clock in the  
 morning for the Election of Majestrates  
 & other Gen<sup>r</sup>all offisrs.

\*In the margin, "pd to m<sup>r</sup> Batt<sup>r</sup>"

And that warning be Giuen to the Inhahitants of the Towne, to meet on the Same day about one of the Clock to Confid<sup>r</sup> of m<sup>r</sup> Higginsons Motion Conserning m<sup>r</sup> Nicholletts Continuing Amongst us for A year or two :

Its ord<sup>d</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> Select men that forty Shillings be disbursed on the Townes account for the Cloathing of Sarah Lambert, and m<sup>r</sup> Batter is desir<sup>d</sup> to doe it

Granted to m<sup>r</sup> Keaser, Liberty to fall twenty trees & noe more for barke: and he is Injoyn<sup>d</sup> to Cut up the Tops of them into Cord wood.

Att A Generall Towne meeting held the 6<sup>t</sup> may : 1672

The Towne being mett together to Confider of m<sup>r</sup> Higginsons motion About m<sup>r</sup> Nichollatts Staying heer doe Earnestly desire that m<sup>r</sup> Nichollat would be pleased to Stay with us one year for Tryall and to Exerfise his Guifts amongst us and that wee may haue a lecture once Euery weeke, and for his mayntenance to haue it by a free Volluntary Contribution Every lords day :

[166] Att A Meetng of the Select men the 8<sup>th</sup> may 1672 being p<sup>r</sup>sent as in the m<sup>r</sup>gent

Majr Hathorne	Whereas form <sup>ly</sup> ther was a high way
m <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Browne	laid out begining about James Had-
Capt Corwin	locks And soe to the Riuer that Runeth
m <sup>r</sup> Edmo <sup>r</sup> Batter	to Ipswich, and noe Returne made to
Corporall Putnam	the Select men, wee doe now Impower
W <sup>m</sup> Browne Jun <sup>r</sup>	Thomas ffuller Sen <sup>r</sup> John Pickering

and Joshua Ray Speedily to lay out a high way ther or near as they can about the Same place, with as little damadge to any o<sup>p</sup>prieter as may be, and make a returne to the Select men :

The Select men doe ord<sup>r</sup> that these twelue p<sup>r</sup>sons Name-ly m<sup>r</sup> Emery, mathew price, ffancis Collins Math: Nixson Willm Smith, John Best Eleaz<sup>r</sup> Eaton: Nathanel Hun Georg Waitt, Georg Crofs, John Petherick & Mathew Woodwell doe not frequent the Ordinaryes, nor Spend ther tyme and Eftates in Tipling, on the penalty the law lays on Such as shall soe doe and a list of ther names was Giuen to m<sup>r</sup> Gedny & m<sup>r</sup> Joseph Gardner, to forbidd them and a warrant Giuen to the Constabls to Giue notice to those 12 p<sup>r</sup>sons aboue named of it :

Att A Generall Towne meeting held the 20<sup>th</sup> June 1672: ther was Chofsen to Serue on the Jury of Tryalls, for this next Court

m <sup>r</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Gardner	William Curtis
m <sup>r</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Ruck	Abraham Coale
m <sup>r</sup> Philip Cromwell	Nathanel Beadle
m <sup>r</sup> James Browne	

[167] Att A meeting of the Select men the 7<sup>th</sup> August 1672 being p<sup>r</sup>sent as in the margent Its Ord<sup>d</sup> that all Rams be remou'd from Goeing with any flocks of Sheep vppon the Towne Comons by the 15<sup>th</sup> of this Instant month of August: and soe to be kept of till the middle of october next: and if any rams be found to be Amongst any flocks of Sheep on the Towne Comons aforesaid between the middle of this p<sup>r</sup>sent month and the middle of october next it shall be lawfull for any man to Kill them, and he shall haue the one halfe of them for his paynes and the other halfe shall be Giuen to the poore of This Towne:

Its Ord<sup>d</sup> that ther be a Generall Towne meeting warn'd the next Lecture day for the Inhabitants of this Towne to meet on Satturday next come Senett, w<sup>ch</sup> will be the 17<sup>th</sup> day of this p<sup>r</sup>sent month, at 9 of the Clock in the morning, to Confider whether the old meeting house shall be taken downe or Sould as it now stands; 2<sup>ly</sup> to Chuse the Grand Jury: 3<sup>ly</sup> to Chuse an 8<sup>th</sup> man or Comitioner to Joyne w<sup>th</sup> the Select men to make the Country Rate. 4<sup>ly</sup> that the Constable Giue notice to the Inhabitants of the Towne that they bring in an acc<sup>o</sup> of ther Estates to the Selectmen for the makeing the Country Rate by the 20<sup>th</sup> of this p<sup>r</sup>sent month of August, and what elce may fall in wherin the Towne is Confernd.

\* W<sup>m</sup> Curtis & Jn<sup>o</sup> Marston Jun<sup>r</sup>, are fin'd fise pownds between them that is 50<sup>sh</sup> a pece for ther neglect in Seeing to the Execution of that order about ringing & yoking of Swine, and the Constable are required to diftraine it of them

\*In the margin, "9<sup>th</sup> June 73 Remited by ye towne."



Jn<sup>o</sup> Robbinson: the Taylor, hath liberty Granted him to haue a houle lott in the Comon on the Same tearmes as other men haue theirs:

m<sup>r</sup> Homan is Admitted to be an Inhabitant in this Towne

[168] Att A Gen<sup>l</sup>all Towne meeting held the 17<sup>th</sup> August: 1672

m<sup>r</sup> Joseph Gardner, was Chosen for an Eight man or Comission<sup>r</sup>, to Joyne with the Select men to make the Country Rate.

Ther was Chosen to Serue on the Grand Jury

Cap<sup>t</sup> Walter Price

m<sup>r</sup> Edward Groue

Left<sup>t</sup> Tho: Putnam

m<sup>r</sup> Jos. Phipeny Sen<sup>r</sup>

m<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Corwine

Daniel Andrew

Its voated that the old meeting houle be referu'd for The Towne use, to build a skoole houle & watch houle

Its voated that the old meeting houle shall be taken downe and that euery family in the Towne, and which belong to the Towne, shall send one man of a family to helpe to take it downe, and to Cary it into Some conuenient place wher it may be referu'd for the Townes use, and that for tyme when to begin to doe it and the number of men to worke each day it is left to the Select men to Appoint.

The old pulpitt and the Deacons Seat is Giuen to the ffarmers. Voated.

The stones of the vnd<sup>r</sup>pinning of the old meeting houle and the Clay of the old meeting houle is Giuen to Jn<sup>o</sup> ffiske

Att A meeting of the Select men the 17<sup>th</sup> August: 1672 being p<sup>r</sup>sent as in the margent

Maj<sup>r</sup> Hathorne

m<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Browne

Cap<sup>t</sup> Geo: Corwine

Cap<sup>t</sup> Walter Price

Corporall Puttman

W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jun<sup>r</sup>

Its ord<sup>d</sup> the old meeting houle be begun to be taken downe the 19<sup>th</sup> of this p<sup>r</sup>sent month, and the Constables are Appointed to warne 30 men a day, to appear to helpe to take it downe,

and they are to begin to warne them at Strong watter brooke, and soe downwards to the lower End of the Towne.

Its Ord<sup>d</sup> that the Select men meet on munday next



come Senett the 26<sup>th</sup> of this p<sup>r</sup>sent month for the makeing of the country rate.

[169] the 26<sup>t</sup> of August: 1672:

John Williams: Constable his p <sup>t</sup> of the	li	s	d
Country Rate is	22:	18:	06
Nicholas Maning Constable his p <sup>t</sup> is	28:	14:	10
John Southwick: Constable his p <sup>t</sup> is	16:	09:	10

---

The whole of the Country Rate is 68: 03: 02  
the 23<sup>th</sup> September: 1672

Jn <sup>o</sup> Williams: Constable his p <sup>t</sup> of the minefters	
Rate is	71: 14: 06
Nicholas Maning his p <sup>t</sup> is	75: 09: 00
Jn <sup>o</sup> Southwick his p <sup>t</sup> is	40: 14: 00

---

The whole of the mineft<sup>r</sup>s rate is 187: 17: 06  
the 6 January 1672

Jn <sup>o</sup> Williams Constable his p <sup>t</sup> of the Towne	
Rate come to	25: 06: 01
Nicholas Manings p <sup>t</sup> is	31: 12: 11
ffrancis Nurfe Constable in the roome of Jn <sup>o</sup>	
Southwick his p <sup>t</sup> is	18: 06: 03

---

The whole of the Towne Rate is 75: 05: 03

Att A meeting of the Selectmen the 14<sup>th</sup> octob<sup>r</sup> 1672  
Being p<sup>r</sup> sent as in the m<sup>r</sup>gent

Maj <sup>r</sup> Hathorne	Capt Walter Price, was Chosen to
mr W <sup>m</sup> Browne	Appear at the Gen <sup>r</sup> all Court to Anfwer
Capt Geo: Corwine	to the petition of Richard Hutchifon
mr Edm <sup>o</sup> Batter	& Tho: ffuller, Confering the mainte-
Capt Waltr Price	nance of the mineftry Amongst them:
W <sup>m</sup> Browne Jun <sup>r</sup>	

[169 1/2] Att A meeting of the Select men the 13<sup>th</sup>  
nouemb<sup>r</sup> 1672 being p<sup>r</sup>sent as in the m<sup>r</sup>gent

Maj <sup>r</sup> Hathorne	W <sup>m</sup> flint Joshua Buffum and Josiah
mr W <sup>m</sup> Browne	Southwicke are Chosen Survey <sup>r</sup> s of the
mr Edm <sup>o</sup> Batter	high ways belonging to the Towne and
Capt Walter Price	they ord <sup>d</sup> to take care Speedily that the
W <sup>m</sup> Browne Jun <sup>r</sup>	high ways be mended Espetially the Grt

bridge at the Townes End and strong Watter brooke

Its alsoe Ord<sup>d</sup> that they that are Chosen Survey<sup>r</sup>s are to warne men to worke on the high ways and they that worke shall be paid out of the Towne Rate and any that shall neglect or reffuse to worke being Legally warn<sup>d</sup>, shall pay fower shillings p day for ther defect.

Its ord<sup>d</sup> that A Towne meeting be warn<sup>d</sup> for the Towne to meet on Munday next the 18<sup>th</sup> of this p<sup>r</sup>sent month about ten of the Clocke for the Choice of a Jury of Tryalls, and to Choofe a Constable in the Roome of Jn<sup>o</sup> Southwicke defea<sup>d</sup> and to Consider what may be done about M<sup>r</sup>blhead bridge; and what other Small matters may fall in wherin the Towne is Confer<sup>n</sup>d.

Its ord<sup>d</sup> that the Lecture shall be began at Eleuen of the Clock in the morning Euery Lecture day through-out the year :

Att a meeting of the Select men the 9<sup>th</sup> Decembr 1672 being present Its Ord<sup>d</sup> that Jn<sup>o</sup> Procter doe Discharge

Major Hawthorne  
m<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Browne  
m<sup>r</sup> Edm<sup>o</sup> Batter  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Waltr Price  
W<sup>m</sup> Browne Jun<sup>r</sup>

himselfe & the Towne forthwith of one Jn<sup>o</sup> Bull a lame man belonging to lin w<sup>ch</sup> was neu<sup>r</sup> Admitted an Inhabitant in this Towne, and the Constable is required to Giue him warning of it: And this is

done vpon Information Giuen to the Select men that the S<sup>d</sup> procter doth Entertaine the S<sup>d</sup> Bull at his house w<sup>ch</sup> is Conterary to A Towne Ord<sup>r</sup>.

Its Allfoe Ord<sup>d</sup> that the Constable shall goe and demand that pt of the mineft<sup>r</sup>s Rate w<sup>ch</sup> was Comitted to John Southwick, of his widow, or them that haue it in keeping And shall Deliuer it to ffrancis Nurfe whoe if Chofen Constable instead of y<sup>e</sup> Said Southwicke.

[170] Att A Gen<sup>r</sup>all Towne meeting held the 18<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>br</sup> 1672 Chosen for the Jury of Tryalls for the next Court

cap <sup>t</sup> Rich <sup>d</sup> more	m <sup>r</sup> Barth <sup>o</sup> Gedny
m <sup>r</sup> Rich <sup>d</sup> Prince	m <sup>r</sup> Hilyard Vearen Jun <sup>r</sup>
m <sup>r</sup> Sam <sup>l</sup> Gardner	Serg <sup>t</sup> Richard Leach

ffrancis Nurfe is Chosen Constable to Serue in the Roome of Jn<sup>o</sup> Southwicke defea<sup>d</sup>

Its left to the Select men to ||take|| care about the

Bridge as we Goe to Mrblehead and to doe w<sup>t</sup> they see  
caufe in it

Its voated that wheeuer Kill any wolues w<sup>th</sup>in the  
p<sup>r</sup>sincts of this Towne shall haue thirty shillings for Euery  
wolfe w<sup>ch</sup> they kill from this tyme till the Towne take fur-  
ther order or shall see caufe to Alter this voat: quided  
they bring the heads and nayle them on the meeting house  
according to the vsuall maner formerly.

Att A meeting of the Select men the 20<sup>th</sup> x<sup>br</sup> 1672  
being p<sup>r</sup>sent. Granted to Jn<sup>o</sup> Milke an ord<sup>r</sup> to rec 12<sup>d</sup> p  
Cow of those that haue Cows feed on the  
Towne Comon with out a Keep from the  
the bridge to the Lower End of the  
Towne to winter Iland.

Maj<sup>r</sup> Hathorne  
m<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Browne  
m<sup>r</sup> Edm<sup>o</sup> Batter  
Capt Price  
W<sup>m</sup> Browne Junr  
Its ord<sup>d</sup> that the next Lecture day  
the Towne be warn'd to meet on Saturday the 4<sup>th</sup> of Jan  
uary next at nine of the Clock in the morning. for the  
raifeing of a Towne Rate and for all p<sup>rs</sup>ons to acquaint  
the Towne of ther Seuerall Ditburfmts for the Towne that  
ord<sup>r</sup> may be Taken for ther paym<sup>t</sup>.

Att A Gen<sup>l</sup>all Towne meeting held the 4<sup>th</sup> January  
1672 It was voated that m<sup>r</sup> Edward Norice shall have  
tenn p<sup>ow</sup>nds allow'd him out of the Town rate for this year  
for Keeping Skoole as a Gramer skoole master and the  
year began the 17<sup>th</sup> of July last in 1672 and is to End the  
17<sup>th</sup> July: 1673

[171] the 20<sup>th</sup> Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1672

Conftable Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardner: is Debitor

for his p <sup>t</sup> of y <sup>e</sup> minefters Rate	67 : 15 : 00
for his p <sup>t</sup> of y <sup>e</sup> Country Rate	31 : 08 : 06
for his p <sup>t</sup> of y <sup>e</sup> Towne Rate	30 : 05 : 02

---

129 : 08 : 08

Th: acc<sup>o</sup> Above is Credito<sup>r</sup>

pd m <sup>r</sup> Higginson	58 : 00 : 00
pd the Country Treafurer	21 : 15 : 09
pd Daniel Epps skoolemaft <sup>r</sup>	08 : 05 : 00
pd Willm Curtis	01 : 14 : 02
pd Capt Georg Corwine	14 : 11 : 03

pd John Clifford	03 : 10 : 00
pd John Marfy	06 : 01 : 06
pd W <sup>m</sup> Browne Jun <sup>r</sup>	02 : 05 : 08
pd m <sup>r</sup> Edm <sup>o</sup> Batter	03 : 00 : 00

By Abatement in Seu<sup>r</sup>all mens rates w<sup>ch</sup> could not be Gather'd in by reason they were Gone out of the Towne before he had the rates Comitted to him as p his acc<sup>o</sup> Giuen in doth appear 07 : 05 : 04

By Allowance for Gathering in the rates and paying for the Whipper all is 30<sup>s</sup> 01 : 10 : 00

By mony receiued 20<sup>sh</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> is in full to Bal-  
lance this account of 30<sup>sh</sup> remaining 01 : 10 : 00

---

Ballanc'd 129 : 08 : 08

M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Gardner is Difcharg'd from the Towne for the Rates Committed to him by the Select men the year that he was Conftable in.

Major Hathorne paid into the Deacons Six pownds in mony for and in p<sup>t</sup> of the mony the Towne Borrowed of them, for w<sup>ch</sup> it is ord<sup>d</sup> that he shall haue one lott & halfe and Something more Downe in the Swampy land in the Common near to that w<sup>ch</sup> was laid out to Left Georg Gardner, and more he paid to the Deacons twenty Shilling in mony, w<sup>ch</sup> was the twenty ihillings which the Select men recd in mony of m<sup>r</sup> Sam Gardner, w<sup>ch</sup> was the ballance of his acc<sup>o</sup> which he ow'd the Towne, Soe that in all ther was Seauen pownds paid into the Deacons of the tenn pownds Borrowed of them

[172] the 20<sup>th</sup> January 1672

Conftable Eleazer Gedney : is Debitor

for his p <sup>t</sup> of the Minefters Rate	80 <sup>h</sup> : 10 <sup>s</sup> : 00 <sup>d</sup>
for his p <sup>t</sup> of the Country Rate	30 : 03 : 06
for his p <sup>t</sup> of the Towne Rate	40 : 17 : 08

---

151 : 11 : 02

Th acc<sup>o</sup> Aboue is Credito<sup>r</sup>

pd to m <sup>r</sup> Higginfon as p his receipt	70 : 00 : 00
pd to m <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Browne Sen <sup>r</sup>	02 : 13 : 02



pd to m <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Browne Sen <sup>r</sup> for Seagraue y <sup>e</sup> Sexfton	05 : 00 : 00
pd to Capt Geo Corwine	14 : 03 : 00
pd to m <sup>r</sup> Gedny Sen <sup>r</sup> 47 <sup>s</sup> & 55 <sup>s</sup> .5 <sup>d</sup> is in all	05 : 02 : 05
pd to m <sup>r</sup> Henery Bartholmew	05 : 02 : 00
pd to Cap <sup>t</sup> Price	00 : 09 : 06
pd to m <sup>r</sup> Edward Norice	10 : 00 : 00
pd to W <sup>m</sup> flint	05 : 01 : 06
pd to John Pickering	00 : 06 : 00
pd to Jeremy Neal	03 : 00 : 00
pd to Nath Pickman Sen <sup>r</sup>	00 : 10 : 00
pd to Daniel Andrews	01 : 18 : 00
pd to Jn <sup>o</sup> Marfton Jun <sup>r</sup>	00 : 05 : 06
pd to the Country Treafurer	18 : 00 : 00
By Petter Audlys rate he being gone	00 : 04 : 00
By W <sup>m</sup> Babers rate 7/4 <sup>d</sup> & Jn <sup>o</sup> Burges. 4	00 : 11 : 04
By Jn <sup>o</sup> Briant : 5/ James Curtis 5/ & Geo Earlys. 6/8 <sup>d</sup>	00 : 16 : 08
By y <sup>r</sup> owne rates w <sup>ch</sup> is allow'd y <sup>n</sup> for Gather- ing the rates	00 : 18 : 00
By Jn <sup>o</sup> Harbert. 2/ Philip Haris. 5/ Jos Jaffoe 5/	00 : 12 : 00
By Jos. King. 7/4 <sup>d</sup> Ifack Reed. 3/ Roger Rice. 5/	00 : 15 : 04
By Sam Reeves : 5/ Docter Wells : 5	00 : 10 : 00
By Jn <sup>o</sup> Whitridge. 5/ Rich <sup>d</sup> Wilkins 5/	00 : 10 : 00
By m <sup>r</sup> norice five pound two shillings 9/ <sup>a</sup>	05 : 02 : 09

---

151 : 11 : 02

3 June 1671 Eleazer Gedney Is Discharged from the  
towne for the Rates Comitted to him by the Select men that  
year he was Constable

[173] the 20<sup>th</sup> January. 1672 :

Conftable Nathaniel Ingerfon : is Debito<sup>r</sup>

for his p <sup>t</sup> of the minefters Rate	39 : 03 : 00
for his p <sup>t</sup> of the Country Rate	16 : 12 : 03
for his p <sup>t</sup> of the Towne Rate	23 : 13 : 00

---

79 : 08 : 03

(To be continued.)



# THE WILDES FAMILY OF ESSEX COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS.

BY WALTER DAVIS, JR.

(Continued from Vol. XLII. page 152.)

30. ELEAZIER, b. April 12, 1693, in Enfield; m. Mehitable Gary, Dec. 10, 1719, and lived in Somers. He d. April 20, 1755.

Children:—

A child, b. May 26, 1721; d. June 26, 1721.

ELEAZER, b. Jan. 26, 1723.

BENJAMIN, b. May 8, 1730.

ELEZIER, b. Feb. 18, 1736.

**7 Phoebe Wild** married Timothy Day of Gloucester, July 24, 1679. Her husband's receipt for her legacy from her grandfather Gould's estate is as follows:—

“This ma sartefi to houn it ma consern that I Timothy Day have reseued the full and iust sum of my wife house name was Phoebe Wylds part of ye wish in riten bond of my unkel John Gould.”

In 1692 she was accused of witchcraft and was taken to Ipswich gaol where she remained until September 24, of the same year, when she was released on bonds for her reappearance, together with Mary Rowe and Widow Rachel Vinson. These three Gloucester witches were accused of bewitching the sister of Lieut. Stephens, and the story is also related that when the three women were crossing Ipswich bridge on their way to the gaol, an old woman who met them was immediately thrown into convulsions. The fact that she was taken to Ipswich instead of to Salem, where the trials were being held, may have saved her life, for there were so many victims in Salem that all others were forgotten. She died April 8, 1723, aged seventy.

Timothy Day, son of Anthony and Susannah Day of Gloucester, lived on the westerly side of the Squam River. He was a member of the First Church of Gloucester. In 1730, he deeded his Gloucester property to his son John for care and affection in his old age.

## Children:—

32. TIMOTHY, b. in Topsfield, Jan. 19, 1679-80; m. Jean —, and lived in York and Gloucester. He d. Sept. 16, 1757.

## Children:—

PHOEBE, b. Oct. 11, 1706, at York.  
 ZEBULON, b. April 14, 1709, at Gloucester.  
 ELIPHALET, b. Dec. 17, 1711.  
 JUDITH, b. April 2, 1714.  
 ABNER, b. Aug. 12, 1716.  
 TABITHA, b. Jan. 29, 1719.  
 BETHULA, b. Apr. 2, 1722.

33. JOHN, b. Jan. 21, 1681; d. Jan. 22, 1681.

34. ANTHONY, b. Dec. 20, 1681-2; m. Penelope —. He died Jan. 12, 1712.

## Children:—

MARY, b. March 20, 1709; d. April 11, 1709.  
 CHARITY, b. April 25, 1711.  
 PENELOPE, b. May 22, 1712; d. May 24, 1712.

35. JOHN, b. Feb. 1, 1684; m. Dorothy —. Lived in Gloucester on his father's homestead. He died in 1747.

## Children:—

DOROTHY, b. July 28, 1707.  
 MERCY, b. Oct. 28, 1709.  
 ANNE, b. Aug. 31, 1711.  
 JONATHAN, b. April 29, 1716; d. Oct. 2, 1716.  
 PHOEBE, b. March 12, 1718.  
 JEMIMA, b. Aug. 20, 1720.  
 ZEBEDEE, b. June 17, 1722.  
 EUNICE, b. Oct. 28, 1724.  
 EPHRAIM, b. Feb. 13, 1727.  
 MOSES, b. April 2, 1731.  
 LYDIA, b. April 26, 1734.

36. JONATHAN, b. Nov. 8, 1685-6; m. Sarah Ingersoll of Gloucester, Dec. 3, 1730. He died before 1732.

## Children:—

JONATHAN, b. Oct. 6, 1731.  
 DAVID, b. Feb. 1, 1732, posthumous.

37. JOSEPH, m. Patience —.

## Children:—

DORCAS, b. May 3, 1713, at York.  
 HANNAH, b. Aug. 8, 1714.  
 PATIENCE, b. Dec. 6, 1715.

38. SUSANNAH, b. April 11, 1688; m. David Ring of Gloucester, as his second wife, about 1717. She died, at childbirth, June 19, 1720.

Child:—

SUSANNAH, b. Dec. 27, 1718.

39. PRISCILLA, b. May 25, 1689; d. June 8, 1689.

40. ELIZABETH, b. May 23, 1690; d. same day.

41. BENJAMIN, b. Dec. 5, 1695; d. July 23, 1697.

42. EBENEZER, b. Nov. 14, 1697; m. Hannah Downing, Dec. 3, 1719. "Old widow Ebenezer Day" died April 1, 1771, in Gloucester.

Children:—

JONATHAN, b. Feb. 28, 1721.

LUCY, b. Oct. 15, 1722.

HANNAH, b. Nov. 14, 1726.

JOB, b. April 30, 1731.

JERUSHA, b. Oct. 25, 1735.

DAVID, b. Jan. 26, 1737,

JAMES, b. Dec. 16, 1738.

**8 Priscilla Wild** was born in Topsfield, Apr. 6, 1658. She married, May 9, 1681, Henry Lake who founded the family of that name in Topsfield, and died March 23, 1688. Henry Lake was a weaver and lived first in Salem and then in Topsfield. The cellar of his home may still be seen. He died May 22, 1733. His will, made in 1724, mentions his two sons and two daughters, and twelve grandchildren, to whom he left a large estate. His legacy to his grandson, Eliezer Lake, was "to be paid toward his bringing up to Larning."

Children, born in Topsfield:—

43. GERSHOM, was living in Rehoboth in 1706. He m. Elizabeth Millerd, Oct. 30, 1706. She d. Nov. 11, 1707, and he m. second, Prudence Chaffee of Medfield (int. Dec. 8, 1708). Widow Prudence Lake d. March 18, 1759.

Children:—

HENRY, b. Nov. 8, 1707; d. April 5, 1708.

JOSEPH, b. Nov. 18, 1709.

ELIZABETH, b. April 28, 1711.

PRUDENCE, b. May 14, 1713; d. Nov. 13, 1713.

PRUDENCE, b. May 15, 1714; d. Feb. 2, 1714-15.

HENRY, b. March 25, 1716; d. Jan. 1, 1718-19.

HANNAH, b. May 13, 1717.

PRISCILLA, b. Sept. 19, 1718.

GERSHOM (?). A Gershom Lake, d. 1719.

44. PRISCILLA, b. Sept. 5, 1684; m. Ebenezer Smith of Rehoboth, Dec. 6, 1706. He was the son of Ens. Ebenezer Smith and Elizabeth (Cooper), and was b. in Rehoboth, July 23, 1660. He d. Feb. 12, 1710-11. She m. her cousin Ebenezer Jones of Enfield as her second husband (int. April 19, 1712).  
*See 26.*

Children, b. in Rehoboth:—

ABIGAIL, b. Oct. 6, 1707.

PRISCILLA, b. Sept. 13, 1709.

45. ELIEZER, b. July 9, 1686; m. Lydia Forde, daughter of Matthew and Lydia (Ela) Forde, Dec. 7, 1708. He received from his father "my mansion dwelling house and Land," and became one of the prominent citizens of Topsfield. Lydia (Forde) Lake, d. May 29, 1743. He d. April 29, 1771, "an aged man."

Children, b. in Topsfield:—

LYDIA, b. Nov. 4, 1709.

PRISCILLA, b. Oct. 11, 1715.

ABIGAIL, b. Aug. 14, 1719.

ELIEZER, b. Sept. 12, 1724.

Daniel, b. June 22, 1726.

46. MARTHA, b. February 23, 1687-8; m. Elisha Peck of Rehoboth, Feb. 23, 1703-4. He was a son of Nicholas Peck and was b. April 4, 1683.

Children, b. in Rehoboth:—

MARTHA, b. Oct. 13, 1705; d. May 2, 1706.

JOEL, b. June 1, 1707.

JERUSHA, b. June 11, 1708.

EUNICE, b. March 12, 1710-11.

INSPERSION, b. Feb. 22, 1712-13.

CONSTANTINE, b. May 26, 1715.

MARTHA, b. April 8, 1717.

NICHOLAS, b. April 30, 1719, in Attleborough.

MARY, b. Aug. 31, 1724, in Attleborough.

**9 Martha Wild** born in Topsfield, May 13, 1660, was living in 1676, when her brother John made his will, but the only other mention of Martha Wild is contained in a deed disposing of his property, which his brother-in-law, Edward Bishop, signed "for his own share & Interest in said lands & y<sup>e</sup> share Interest & claim of Martha Wild which was y<sup>e</sup> right he bought of her" (December 14, 1685). From this record, it would appear that she was living, unmarried, in 1685.



**11 Ephraim Wild** was born in Topsfield, in December, 1665. He married Mary Howlett, March 18, 1689-9. In 1689, he was one of the selectmen of Topsfield and in 1692 he became town treasurer and constable. The story of his connection with the Witchcraft Delusion has already been told in the biography of his mother—a story which shows him to have been a man of truly noble character. He lived in the family homestead in Topsfield which his father deeded to him in 1690, and occupied a prominent position in the affairs of the town. He is several times dignified with the titles, Mr. and Quartermaster in the town and county records. The following story is obtained from the town records and illustrates the duties imposed upon him during his term of office as constable. When the minister's rate for 1692 was being collected, Constable Wild had trouble in obtaining this tax from an Irishman, Nealand by name, who lived on the boundary line between Topsfield and Ipswich. Whenever the constable called, Nealand was sure to be found in the Ipswich side of his house. Finally the constable, with several other Topsfield men, visited the pig pen of the delinquent, and the minister received his rate in pork. Soon after this incident, the town sued Goodwife Nealand for defaming the whole town of Topsfield. In the latter part of his life, he served as selectman in 1714, 1720, and 1722. Tradition states that before his death, which occurred on April 2, 1725, he saw his thirteen living children gathered about his fireside. His will follows:—

Knowing that it is appointed for all Men to Dye and being under Infirmitie and Weekness of Body and senseable of my own Mortality Do make this My Last Will Confirming this and none other. First I give and bequeath My Soul to Almighty God who first gave itt being, and my body to be Deceantly buried att the Direction of my Executors hereafter named nothing Doubting but I Shall receive again att the Resurrection and as for what Worldly estate itt hath Pleased God to bless me with all I Dispose off itt in manner following.

Item. I Do give and bequeath to My Well beloved Wife Mary Willds all my household goods and two Cows



for her own use and to dispose of as Shee Shall See Most Convenient Amongst my Children and also I give to my beloved Wife the Liberty of one End of my Dwelling house together with the Improvement of one third Part of all My land So long as Shee Shall Remain my Widow, but in case Shee Shall See cause to marry again that then Shee Shall have Twenty pounds Paid to her by my Executors, hereafter named and my will is that then Shee Shall Resigne up all her Right of Dower or Power of third in my Real Estate to My Sons John and Ephraim whom I Do appoint and Constitute to be My Sole Executors to this My last Will and Testament.

Item. I Do give to my Son John and to my Son Ephraim all my buildings and all my lands both Meadow and Upland with all the priviledges and Appertances thereunto belonging together with My Rights of Land in Common and also I Do give to My Sons John and Ephraim all my Stock of Cattle (Excepting the two Cows before given) and all my Sheep and Horses (Excepting the black Colt which I Do give to my Son Elijah) and also I Do give to My Sons John and Ephraim all my utensils of husbandry they Paying all My Just Debts and Such Legacies as I shall order them to Pay in this my Last Will.

Item I Do Give to My Son Johnathan Sixty Pounds to be Paid by my Executors within two years after my Decease which is for his portion out of My Estate.

Item I Do Give to My Son Jacob Sixty Pounds to be Paid by My Executors within two years after My Decease which is for his portion out of My Estate.

Item I Do Give to My Son Samuel Sixty Pounds, to be paid by My Executors when he Shall come to the age of Twenty one years itt Being for his Portion

Item I Do Give to My Son Nathan Sixty Pounds, to be paid by My Executors when he Shall come to the age of Twenty one years itt Being for his Portion

Item I Do Give to My Son Amos Sixty Pounds, to be paid by My Executors when he Shall come to the age of Twenty one years itt Being for his Portion

Item I Do Give to My Son Elijah Sixty Pounds, to be paid by My Executors when he Shall come to the age of Twenty one years itt being for his portion

Item I Do Give to My Daughter Mary Perkins Twenty Pounds besides what Shee hath already had to be paid by My Executors : in four years after My Decease which is for her portion.

Item I Do Give to My Daughter Susannah Town Twenty Pounds beside what Shee hath already had to be paid by My Executors: in four years after My Decease which is for her portion.

Item I Do Give to My Daughter Dorothy Perkins Twenty Pounds besides what Shee hath already had to be paid by My Executors: in four years after My Decease itt being for her Portion.

Item I Do Give to My Daughter Priscilla Twenty Pounds to be Paid by My Executors when Shee Shall come to the Age of Twenty one years or the Day of her Marriage.

Item I Do Give to My Daughter Hannah Thirty Pounds to be paid when Shee Shall come to the age of Twenty one years or att her Marriage If Shee be married Sooner. But in case any of My children that are under age Should Dye before they come of age to Receive their Portion that then my Will is that what Should have been Paid to them Shall be Divided amongst the Surviving brothers and Sisters and also my Will is that If any of My Children that are of age Should Dye before the time Sett for payment of there Portion that then itt shall be Paid to thir Heires, and itt is to be Noted that notwithstanding, all My buildings and Lands are given to My Son John & My Son Ephraim itt is to be understood that they are not to Debar or hinder their Mother of any Privilidges given to her in My home or Land. In Confirmation of all that is before Written in this Will I have hereunto affixed My hand and Seal this Second Day of April one thousand Seven hundred and Twenty five.

Signed Sealed and Delivered In                      Ephraim Wildes  
the Presence of John Howlett  
Joseph Andrews Jacob Peabody

Mary Howlett, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Clark) Howlett, was born in Topsfield February 17, 1671. Samuel Howlett was a son of Ensign Thomas Howlett, one of

the earliest and most prominent settlers of Ipswich and Topsfield. Mrs. Sarah (Clark) Howlett was a daughter of Daniel and Mary (Newbury) Clark, and a granddaughter of Mr. Thomas Newbury. At the death of her father in 1720, Mary (Howlett) Wilds inherited a portion of his books. She died May 17, 1758. Her will, made April 28, 1758, mentions her son Ephraim, to whom she left her "old loom and the cubbard and the great table in consideration that he has ever found me with flax and wood," sons Jonathan and Nathan, daughters Priscilla Averill and Hannah Averill, and son-in-law Jacob Averill.

Children, born in Topsfield :—

47. JOHN, b. June 25, 1690.
48. MARY, bp. March 13, 1691-2.
49. EPHRAIM, bp. Sept. 3, 1693.
50. JONATHAN, b. Oct. 21, 1695.
51. SUSANNAH, b. Oct. 20, 1697.
52. SARAH, b. March 27, 1699.
53. DOROTHY, b. Dec. 15, 1700.
54. JACOB, b. Aug. 31, 1702.
55. PRISCILLA, b. Aug. 12, 1704; d. Aug. 3, 1705.
56. PRISCILLA, b. March 3, 1706.
57. SAMUEL, b. March 2, 1708.
58. HANNAH, b. Oct. 8, 1709.
59. AMOS, b. June 28, 1711; d. July 25, 1726.
60. NATHAN, b. Aug. 5, 1713.
61. JULEENEA, b. Feb. 21, 1716; d. March 21, 1716-17.
62. ELIJAH, b. Jan. 4, 1717-18.

**47 Capt. John Wildes** born in Topsfield, June 25, 1690, was prominent in town affairs, and served as selectman in 1730, '31, '33, '37, '39, '41, and 1745-50. He was a carpenter by trade and on the town records for December 27, 1720, the following statement appears: "alowed to John Willds for makeing the Towns Stooock and for finding y<sup>e</sup> Iorns and Lock and bringing them to the meeting house and for seeting up sd stooocks £1 4s." In 1725 he was executor of his father's estate, and guardian of his brothers Amos and Elijah. His house was situated on Meeting-house Lane, and is described in the direct tax of 1798, as two stories high, covering 1280 square feet, and

having 17 windows. The house was destroyed in 1864. John Wildes, "Gentleman," died September 27, 1750. His will leaves all his property in Topsfield, Ipswich, and Boxford to his son Elisha, with the exception of the land bought of the Averills, and five acres on Great Hill and in Bradstreet's meadow, which went to his son John. His armor was willed to Elisha Wildes. His estate was valued at £1045. 3. 8.

"Widow Pheebe Wildes an aged woman" died September 30, 1765. No record has been found of their marriage. Daughters named Phoebe, of whom no further record of marriage or death remains, were born about 1690 in the Redington, French, Smith, and Bixby families.

Children, born in Topsfield:

63. JOHN, b. Nov. 1, 1715.
64. KATHERINE, b. Jan. 27, 1716-17; d. Oct. 12, 1800. The following obituary appeared in the Salem Gazette on Oct. 24, 1800. "Died. At Topsfield, Oct. 12. Miss Catherine Wildes, aged 84 . . . Whose amiable and benevolent deportment through life secured her the esteem and affection of her acquaintance, and entitled her to the honorable appellation of 'a mother in Israel,' although she had neither husband nor children."
65. ZEBULON, b. Dec. 19, 1718.
66. ELISHA, b. Sept. 23, 1720.
67. EZRA, b. May 23, 1722; d. June 11, 1722.
68. SARAH, b. May 5, 1723; m. George Start, May 15, 1744. George, son of William and Mercy (Figg) Start, was born in Ipswich, Aug. 23, 1719. He settled in Boxford, but moved to Topsfield in 1750, where he was taxed for two years. He then returned to Boxford where he lived until 1758, when he moved to New Ipswich, N. H. He died in New Ipswich, about 1800.

Children, born in Boxford:—

- SARAH, b. July 4, 1745.
- WILLIAM, b. March 24, 1747.
- GEORGE, b. Dec. 16, 1748.
- JOHN, b. Feb. 12, 1751, in Topsfield.
69. EPHRAIM, b. Aug. 25, 1725; d. Nov. 25, 1736. His death and that of his sister Mary were probably caused by the throat distemper, which proved fatal to hundreds of Essex County children in that year.



70. AMOS, b. Jan. 27, 1727-8.

71. MARY, b. July 24, 1729; d. Nov. 5, 1736.

**48 Mary Wildes** baptized in Topsfield, March 3, 1691-2, married Thomas Perkins, November 26, 1719. They removed to Arundel, now Kennebunkport, Maine. She returned to her old home about 1721, as the births of her first two children were recorded there. The French and Indian hostilities would give sufficient cause for retiring to a more thickly settled region. She died in Arundel, April 1, 1742. Her gravestone is still standing.

Thomas Perkins, son of Elisha and Katherine (Towne) Perkins, was born in Topsfield, October 15, 1681. His house in Arundel was a garrison. He died in 1761.

Children :—

72. JUDITH, bp. May, 1721; m. Benjamin Durrell.

73. THOMAS, bp. June 28, 1724; m. Susannah Hovey.

74. MARY, b. in 1728; m. Eliphalet Perkins, son of Capt. Thomas Perkins; d. Sept. 14, 1802.

75. SARAH, m. Israel Stone.

76. JOHN, d. young.

77. EPHRAIM, d. young.

**49 Ephraim Wildes** was baptised in Topsfield, September 3, 1692-3. He is said to have been a member of the third, and only successful expedition against the French and Indians at Norridgewock. If he settled in Arundel with his brothers, as the tradition states, he soon returned to his native town, for after 1730 his name appears frequently on the Topsfield records. He occupied the old Wildes homestead built by his grandfather. There seems to have been a boundary dispute between the Wildes and Daniel Redington families, for in 1731 Ephraim Wildes signed an agreement "to end strife" and to let the boundary remain as their forefathers had established it. On January 31, 1730-1, he married Hepsibah Peabody of Topsfield. He died April 3, 1767. The will of Ephraim Wildes, yeoman, made December 23, 1762, and probated April 28, 1767, left all his land, houses, cattle, horses, sheep, farming utensils, and armor to his sons Thomas and Moses. His estate was valued at £704.5.10. Among



the interesting items mentioned in his inventory is "an hour glass."

Hepsibah Peabody, daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Estes?) Peabody, was born in Topsfield, May 25, 1709. She died of consumption, December 23, 1783.

Children, born in Topsfield:

- 78. THOMAS, b. May 20, 1732; d. Dec. 21, 1736.
- 79. JACOB, b. Nov. 6, 1733.
- 80. DOROTHY, b. April 28, 1736. She m. Joseph Andrews, April 10, 1759, and d., his widow, Feb. 15, 1813. Her gravestone is standing in Pine Grove Cemetery. Joseph Andrews was a son of Joseph and Hepzibah (Porter) Andrews and was b. Oct. 14, 1717. He lived on his father's homestead in the ancient French house, which was built in 1675, and is still standing near the Dry Bridge. He d. Oct. 16, 1785.

Children, b. in Topsfield:—

HEPSIBAH, b. Jan. 10, 1760.  
 JOSEPH, b. May 27, 1763.  
 SALOME, b. Oct. 20, 1765.  
 EPHRAIM, b. April 7, 1772.

- 81. THOMAS, b. March 9, 1737-8.
- 82. MOSES, b. July 30, 1740.
- 83. EPHRAIM (twin), b. June 23, 1743; d. July 3, 1743.
- 84. ELIJAH (twin), b. June 23, 1743; d. July 6, 1743.
- 85. MARY, b. June 23, 1744; m. Zebulon Perkins, Sept. 22, 1767, and d. March 23, 1839. Zebulon, son of Jacob and Hannah (Borman) Perkins, was b. Jan. 15, 1740. He died Sept. 22, 1810.

Children:—

MARY, b. July 19, 1768.  
 EPHRAIM, b. Feb. 5, 1770.  
 ABEL, b. Sept. 15, 1771.  
 EUNICE, b. July 6, 1773; d. Sept. 23, 1777.  
 ZEBULON, b. June 3, 1775; d. Sept. 21, 1777.  
 SARAH, b. May 3, 1777.  
 HANNAH, b. Oct. 5, 1778.  
 ELISHA, b. Jan. 3, 1781.  
 JACOB, b. Feb. 24, 1783.  
 ANNA, b. Feb. 1, 1786.  
 ELIJAH, b. May 11, 1791.

- 86. HEPSIBAH, b. Nov. 28, 1746; m. Lot Conant of Ipswich, June 4, 1786. The Conant Genealogy gives the date as March 19, 1768, and says that Hepzibah Wildes was the mother

of six children of Lot Conant. There seems to be no reason to doubt the Topsfield record, however, especially as two of the children given in the Conant Genealogy are stated to have been children of Lot and *Eunice* Conant in their death records. Lot, son of Joshua and Jerusha (Cummings) Conant, was b. in Ipswich, Dec. 21, 1746. He was in Capt. Brown's Company at Providence, R. I., Jan. 1, 1779. (Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls, Vol. 41, p. 92.)

87. HANNAH, b. May 10, 1749; m. Nathaniel Averill, her cousin, (pub. Sept. 8, 1776), and survived him, dying Oct. 28, 1816. Nathaniel, son of Capt. Nathaniel and Hannah (Wildes) Averill, was b. April 27, 1749. He was a yeoman and a wheelwright, and lived in Topsfield. His first wife was Dorothy Perkins, whom he m. Dec. 16, 1766 and who d. May 6, 1767, aged 17 y. He d. in 1811.

Children, b. in Topsfield :—

AZARIAH, b. Feb. 11, 1778.

AMMI, b. Aug. 17, 1779.

LYDIA, b. March 3, 1782.

DOROTHY, bp. April 2, 1784.

MOSES, b. June 5, 1786.

**50 Jonathan Wildes** was born in Topsfield, October 21, 1695. Tradition states that he was at the capture of Norridgewock, in 1724, with three of his brothers. He settled in Arundel, Me. about 1730, and kept an inn there, although his occupation at Topsfield had been that of a carpenter. In 1733, he sold seventeen acres of land in Topsfield to his brother John for three hundred pounds. His wife was named Elizabeth.

Child, born in Topsfield :

- 88 NATHANIEL, b. April 23, 1727.

**51 Susannah Wildes** born in Topsfield, October 20, 1697, m. Benjamin Towne, April 12, 1722. A few months before her death, which occurred July 5, 1736, she gave birth to three healthy boys, all of whom lived to be men. Benjamin Towne, son of Joseph and Amy (Smith) Towne, was born in Topsfield, May 10, 1691. His first wife was Katherine, daughter of Jacob Towne, Jr. After the death of his second wife, Susannah Wildes, he married Mary Perkins, May 2, 1738, and fourth, Mrs. Mary Clark, April 15, 1761. He acquired a large estate, and became

prominent in the politics of the town, holding the offices of town clerk, selectmen, etc. He died February 11, 1772.

Children, born in Topsfield :

89. BENJAMIN, b. May 12, 1723.
90. EPHRAIM, b. July 10, 1725.
91. JACOB (twin), b. March 7, 1727-8.
92. JOSEPH (twin), b. March 7, 1727-8.
93. ELI, b. March 3, 1730-31.
94. SUSANNAH, b. Sept. 6, 1733.
95. EDMUND (triplet), b. April 30, 1736.
96. EZRA (triplet), b. April 30, 1736.
97. ELIJAH (triplet), b. April 30, 1736.

**52 Sarah Wildes** born in Topsfield, March 27, 1699 ; m. Jonathan Perkins, January 2, 1718-19. Either before her marriage, or very soon afterward, she lived with Mary (Perkins), widow of William Howlett, who mentioned on her will her "cousin Sarah Wildes now Perkins" who had lived with her, and bequeathed to her a brass kettle, an iron kettle, and one half of her estate that she had not already disposed of. Sarah never received her legacy, for her cousin outlived her many years. Jonathan Perkins, son of Timothy and Hannah Perkins, was born in Topsfield, January 29, 1692-3. He married second, Elizabeth Potter (Porter?) of Salem, December 11, 1722. He died June 2, 1749. The gravestone in Pine Grove Cemetery bearing the following inscription, is undoubtedly that of Sarah (Wildes) Perkins. "Hear Laes the Body of Sarah Perkins who Departed This Life January y<sup>e</sup> 21 Day 1719-20 Aged 20 Years & 9 Months & 24 Days."

**53 Dorothy Wildes** born in Topsfield, December 15, 1700 ; married John Perkins about 1725 ; and died before 1736. John Perkins, son of Timothy and Abigail Perkins, was born in Topsfield, June 2, 1700. He married for his second wife Widow Martha Robinson, June 18, 1736. She died August 16, 1736. He married Jemima Averill, February 14, 1737-8, and she died March 2, 1749. He died February 7, 1780.

Child, born in Topsfield :

98. STEPHEN, b. March 7, 1725-6. He was very prominent at the time of the Revolution, and was a member of the committee of three appointed to draft instructions for the town's representative at the outbreak of the war. He commanded a company, with the rank of Captain. In town politics he held the offices of constable, juryman, tythingman, selectman, clerk and representative. He died Oct. 23, 1790.

**54 Jacob Wildes** born in Topsfield, August 31, 1702, married Ruth Foster of Ipswich, and moved to Arundel, Me. Tradition states that he was a member of the expedition which was sent to destroy the Indian settlement at Norridgewock and to capture Father Rasle, the Jesuit priest, who for many years had incited the savages to attack and slaughter the English settlers. The New England force of one hundred men, many of them from Arundel, attacked the Indian village in August, 1724, and plundered it, after killing Father Rasle. After this battle, the danger from the Indians gradually abated, although for many years murders were committed and homes pillaged on the borders of the Maine towns. In 1728, Jacob Wildes was one of the proprietors of Arundel. He was a member of the committee to settle the dividing line between Arundel and Saco, March 29, 1732.

The following entries are found in the town book:—

“Jacob Willdes Chosen Constable for y<sup>e</sup> year Ensuing & Sworn,” 1734.

Jacob Willdes chosen selectman, 1735.

“At a Lawfull Town Meeting feb<sup>r</sup> ye 10<sup>th</sup> 1735/6 voted to Jacob Willds fifty Six Shillings for his going to York Court Jan<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> 1735/6.

Jacob Willds chosen selectman 1735/6.

Jacob Willds chosen “Survair of High ways,” 1738.

Jacob Willds chosen selectman, 1741.

“Jacob Willds, John Burbank was chosen to Prosecute the breakers of the Law Relating to y<sup>e</sup> Preserving of y<sup>e</sup> Deer & Sworn, 1741.”

Jacob Willds chosen selectman, 1743.

His original estate in Arundel seems to have been one-half of the four hundred and fifty acres sold by James



Mussey to Joseph Averill and Jacob Wildes, January 16, 1727/8. Three quarters of a sawmill was also included in the sale. (York Deeds, Vol. 12, p. 251.) He is called millman until 1733, when he sold one-half of the mill to Thomas Perkins. (York Deeds, Vol. 16, p. 105.) In 1734 and 1735, he purchased in company with Moses Foster, four hundred acres of land in Arundel from Joseph and Benjamin Jeffrey of Lynn. (York Deeds, Vol. 17, pp. 78 & 153.) In these deeds he is called coaster, and husbandman. He died about 1774, and the administration of his estate was granted to his widow, Ruth Wildes, and his son Jacob Wildes, mariner, October 10, 1774.

Ruth Foster, daughter of Ebenezer and Mary (Borman) Foster, was born in Ipswich, January 23, 1709/10.

Children :

99. JACOB.
100. JOHN.
101. EPHRAIM.
102. MARY, m. Ebenezer Emmons.
103. RUTH, m. Jacob, son of Miles and Mary (Huff) Rhodes of Kennebunkport. Children:—Alice, Louisa, Sally, Jacob, Moses, Polly, Lydia, John, Olive.
104. DOROTHY, m. Gideon, son of Abel and Mary (Harding) Merrill of Arundel. Children:—Abel, Ruth, Jemima, Jacob.

**56 Priscilla Wildes** born in Topsfield, March 3, 1706, married Jacob Averill, her cousin, about 1728. She is mentioned in the will of her mother in 1758. She died May 17, 1799 (May 22, Church Record). Jacob Averill, son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Howlett) Averill, was born in Topsfield, August 17, 1702. He was a yeoman and lived in Topsfield, where he died June 15, 1791.

Children, born in Topsfield :

105. JACOB, b. March 18, 1728-9.
106. DANIEL, b. Dec. 3, 1730.
107. DOROTHY, b. Feb. 24, 1731-2.
108. LYDIA, b. July 2, 1735.
109. MARY, b. Aug. 1, 1739.
110. PRISCILLA, b. July 1, 1742; d. March 29, 1781.
111. AMOS, b. Mar. 25, 1747.



**57 Samuel Wildes** was born in Topsfield, March 2, 1708. He is said to have been at the capture of Norridge-wock with two of his brothers. He settled in Arundel, Me. where there was a large Topsfield colony, and was for several years employed as schoolmaster. (Bradbury's History of Kennebunkport.) In 1735 he was called carpenter, and in 1748, husbandman. He purchased one hundred acres of land in Arundel from Jonathan Philbrook, December 1, 1728. (York Deeds, Vol. 15, p. 211.) His will, made March 6, 1760, probated July 7, 1760, mentions his wife, Elizabeth, sons Samuel and John (minors), daughters Mary, Hannah, and Sarah (minors), daughter Elizabeth Deshon, and granddaughter, Susannah Weeks.

Children :

112. **SUSANNAH**, m. Nicholas Weeks of Kittery. They lived in Arundel. She d. in 1757. He m. second, Phoebe Averill. Child:—Susannah, m. George Ayer.
113. **ELIZABETH**, m. James Deshon before 1760. He was a son of James and Chasey (Perkins) Deshon. James Deshon, Sr. was a Frenchman, who came to Arundel about 1730. Children:—Daniel, Susannah, John, Thomas, Samuel, James, Elizabeth.
114. **SAMUEL**.
115. **JOHN**, died, unm., on board a Salem privateer during the Revolutionary war.
116. **SARAH**, m. — Pitts. (Bradbury.)
117. **HANNAH**, m. Peter Deshon, son of James and Chasey (Perkins) Deshon, a brother of James Deshon, who m. her sister Elizabeth. Children:—Samuel, Hannah, Joseph, Benjamin, Stephen, David, Jonathan, Lydia.
118. **MARY**, m. Dagger Mitchell, an Irishman, about 1760. This family moved from Arundel. Children:—Richard, John, Mary.

**58 Hannah Wildes** was born in Topsfield, October 8, 1709. She was apparently her father's favorite daughter, as she received a larger legacy than the others in his will. She married Nathaniel Averill, November 24, 1734, and died his widow May 22, 1790. Capt. Nathaniel Averill son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Howlett) Averill, was born in Topsfield, September 6, 1700. He was a housewright, and lived in Topsfield, where he died August 17, 1751.

## Children born in Topsfield :

119. NATHANIEL, b. April 27, 1747.

120. HANNAH, b. Aug. 17, 1750.

**60 Nathan Wildes** was born in Topsfield, August 5, 1713. December 11, 1738, he bought of Thomas Averill for one hundred and four pounds, a tract of meadow and upland in Topsfield. In his sixty-ninth year, he was adjudged *non compos mentis*, and Samuel Smith appointed as his guardian. His near relatives Elisha, Moses, and Ephraim Wildes, and Nathaniel Averill are mentioned. He died July 10, 1783, "of a complication of disorders." An inventory, amounting to £165, mentions many cooper's tools.

**62 Elijah Wilds** was born in Topsfield, January 4, 1717/18. He married Anna Hovey May 15, 1744, and moved to Shirley, a part of Groton. When the Shaker religion was introduced into America by Ann Lee, this family, among others in Shirley, was converted to the new faith, and the Shaker Village has been built on his estate. A tradition remains that he settled his estate on his sons Ivory and Elijah, and lived with the latter, who occupied the family mansion. (Chandler's History of Shirley.) He died April 6, 1791. In this branch of the family the name is commonly spelled Wilds. Anna Hovey, daughter of Capt. Ivory and Anne (Pingree) Hovey, was born September 21, 1720. She died March 16, 1806.

## Children :

121. ELIJAH, b. Nov. 10, 1745; d. Dec. 27, 1745.

122. ELIJAH, b. Nov. 9, 1746.

123. ANNA, b. Feb. 15, 1749; m. Elijah Wheelock of Lancaster, July 14, 1774. She died Sept. 28, 1838, a Shaker. Child:—Olive Wilds, b. June 25, 1775; d. Sept. 21, 1841, a Shaker.

124. IVORY, b. Nov. 27, 1751.

125. MOLLY, b. Dec. 27, 1754; m. Samuel Randall of Stowe, in 1774. Children:—Ivory, Eunice, Samuel.

126. OLIVE, b. Apr. 7, 1757; d. June 2, 1775.

127. PHÆBE, b. Feb. 15, 1761. She m. Levi, son of John and Prudence (Wheelock) Warner of Lancaster, who was b. May 22, 1761. They had one child when they joined the Shakers. He died June 27, 1825. After her husband's death, Mrs. Warner left the sect, and died Dec. 7, 1837. Child:—Elijah, b. Mar 20, —; d. July 14, 1814, a Shaker.

**63 John Wildes** born in Topsfield, Nov. 1, 1715, married Sarah Rogers, Sept. 29, 1742. On March 5, 1738, he bought of John Averill a two-story house on Ridge Street in Topsfield, which Averill had built in 1730. The house, which is still standing, remained in the Wildes family until 1833. He died October 28, 1760. The administration of his estate was granted to his widow, Sarah Wildes, Dec. 15, 1760. Among the interesting items in his inventory, dated Jan. 2, 1761, are "Books," "a Pew in the Meeting House," and "War Armes." Sarah (Rogers) Wildes died April 23, 1810, aged 89 years. Her daughter-in-law, Mrs. Lydia Wildes was appointed administratrix of her estate September 7, 1812.

Children :

128. SARAH (?). A Sarah Wildes m. Nathaniel Dorman July 2, 1765. Nathaniel, son of Joseph and Abigail (Porter) Dorman, was b. Mar. 31, 1740. He died Oct. 13, 1776. No children are recorded.
129. EPHRAIM, b. 1745; m. June 6, 1810, Lydia, widow of John Wright; d. Mar. 28, 1812, aged 67 y. No children. She m. (int. Jan. 9, 1820) Dea. John Platts of Rowley.
130. PHOEBE (?), b. 1747. A Phoebe Wilds m. Jacob Kimball in Jan., 1795. Jacob, son of Jacob and Sarah (Hale) Kimball, was b. in Andover in 1731. He m. first, Priscilla Smith, July 15, 1756. Jan. 5, 1765, Jacob Kimball "chosen to set ye Psalms, to sit in ye elders seat." He was a soldier in the Revolution. He d. Nov. 8, 1810. Phoebe (Wildes) Kimball, d. July 18, 1808, aged 62 y. (aged 60 y. gravestone.) She had no children.

**65. Zebulon Wildes** born in Topsfield, December 19, 1718, married Margaret Hazen, August 18, 1743. He was a witness to the will of his grandmother, Mrs. Mary Wildes in 1758. He lived in Topsfield and Boxford, where he owned a house. He died in Topsfield, October 14, 1804. Margaret Hazen, daughter of John and Marcy (Bradstreet) Hazen, was born July 16, 1716.

Children :

131. MOLLY, b. Sept. 5, 1745, in Boxford; d. unm., Feb. 4, 1830, "at the Almshouse" in Topsfield.
132. PEGGY, bp. July 12, 1747; d. unm. Feb. 8, 1832, "at the Almshouse."

133. ZEBULON, b. May 19, 1750, in Boxford; d. Sept. 14, 1751, in Boxford.  
 134. MERCY, b. Oct. 7, 1753, in Topsfield; d. unm., June 6, 1839, in Topsfield.  
 135. JOHN, b. Apr. 14, 1756, in Topsfield.  
 136. EZRA, b. Feb. 24, 1758, in Topsfield.

**66 Elisha Wildes** was born in Topsfield, September 23, 1720. He inherited from his father the family homestead, built by Capt. John Wildes, and lived there until his death, June 26, 1787. He married Mary Bradstreet, February 27, 1754. He served as selectman, 1768-9. Mary Bradstreet, daughter of Simon and Elizabeth (Capen) Bradstreet, was born in Topsfield, May 10, 1731.

She was a granddaughter of Rev. Joseph Capen, and a descendant of Governors Dudley, and Bradstreet. She died November 14, 1810.

Children, born in Topsfield :

137. SYLVANUS, b. May 6, 1754.  
 138. MEHITABLE, b. Nov. 30, 1756; d. unm., March 9, 1840.  
 139. SARAH, b. Feb. 10, 1761; d. unm., April 1, 1840.

**70 Amos Wildes** born in Topsfield, January 27, 1727-8, married Hannah Perkins, February 5, 1750-1. He lived in Topsfield, and died there May 24, 1779 of smallpox. His son, Dudley Wildes, was appointed administrator of his estate December 6, 1779. His property was valued at £34,528.12. Hannah Perkins, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Porter?) Perkins, was born in Topsfield, January 16, 1727/8. December 20, 1779, "Hannah Wildes relict widow of Amos Wildes, departed this life in a sudden & surprising manner, by means of her own using." She committed suicide by hanging.

Children, born in Topsfield :

140. MARY, b. February 7, 1752; m. Moses Conant of Ipswich, June 29, 1779. He was b. in Ipswich about 1749. He served in the battle of Lexington under Capt. How.

Children:—

- LOIS, bp. July 16, 1780, in Topsfield.  
 MATILDA, bp. May 5, 1782.  
 WILLIAM, bp. Oct. 16, 1785.  
 ASA WILDES, b. about 1788.



- 141. LOIS, bp. July 22, 1753; d. June 7, 1779, of smallpox.
- 142. AMOS, bp. Feb. 16, 1755.
- 143. ASA, bp. July 31, 1757.
- 144. DUDLEY, bp. Jan. 7, 1759.
- 145. "TAMME," bp. April 11, 1762; m. Bethiah Harris; d. April 17, 1776.

**79 Jacob Wildes**, born in Topsfield, November 6, 1733, married Mrs. Martha Day of Ipswich (int. June 5, 1755). He died July 14, 1757, "at Fort Edward" apparently while serving in the army during the French War. His widow, Martha Wildes, married Thomas Perkins, Jr., January 24, 1760.

Child :

- 146. LYDIA, b. Sept. 14, 1756. She was mentioned in the will of her grandfather, Ephraim Wildes. She m. Archaleus Perkins, at Boxford, June 18, 1778. They moved to Dunbarton, N. H. He was born April 4, 1756, and d. Feb. 13, 1825. Children:—Archelaus, Lydia, Hannah, Daniel, Thomas, Sally, Jacob, David.

**81 Thomas Wildes**, born in Topsfield, March 9, 1737/8, married Anna Batchelder, at Wenham, May 12, 1761. He died November 15, 1781, "of a lethargy." The administration of his estate was granted to his widow, Anna Wildes, March 4, 1782. His property was valued at £443.19.10. Books and armor figure in his inventory. Anna Batchelder, daughter of Ebenezer and Jerusha (Kimball) Batchelder, was born in Wenham, May 14, 1740/1.

Children, born in Topsfield :

- 147. JACOB, b. June 20, 1762.
- 148. DANIEL, bp. Aug. 11, 1765.
- 149. HULDAH, bp. June 28, 1767; m. Jacob Peabody of Topsfield, Nov. 15, 1785. Jacob, son of Jacob and Sarah (Potter) Peabody, was b. May 10, 1764. He was a miller. He d. Oct. 6, 1845. She d. June 30, 1811. 11 children.

**82 Moses Wildes**, born in Topsfield, July 30, 1740, married December 12, 1775, at Linebrook Parish, Mrs. Susannah Deering of Ipswich; yeoman. He owned and occupied the original Wildes homestead, built by his great-grandfather, John Wild, and died July 24, 1810. Susan-



nah (Deering) Wildes died February 20, 1837, aged 85 years, 6 months.

Children, born in Topsfield :

150. MOSES (twin), b. Aug. 4, 1777.
151. HUMPHREY (twin), b. Aug. 4, 1777.
152. EPHRAIM, b. March 4, 1782.
153. SUSANNAH, b. Feb. 20, 1785; m. Cyrus Cummings of Topsfield, May 25, 1809, and d. Jan. 7, 1852. Cyrus Cummings, son of Joseph and Anna (Gove) Cummings, was b. July 30, 1782. He kept the famous Topsfield Hotel, and was prominent in town affairs, holding all the offices within the gift of the town. He d. April 26, 1827.

Children:—

SUSAN, b. Aug. 20, 1810; m. Rev. Martin Moore of Boston.

MARY ANN, b. May 16, 1813.

CYRUS, b. Nov. 24, 1816.

CATHERINE, b. April 21, 1819; d. Feb. 20, 1820.

HUMPHREY, b. Feb. 27, 1822.

154. SOLOMON, b. May 1, 1791.

**88 Nathaniel Wildes** was born in Topsfield, April 23, 1727. He moved with his father to Arundel, Maine, and kept a tavern there. He married Lydia Griffin in Topsfield, Nov. 1, 1749. He was called "tailor" in 1752. January 3, 1764, he was appointed guardian of his cousin John, son of Samuel Wildes. The date of his death is unknown. His widow Lydia Wildes was appointed administratrix of his estate, April 11, 1768. His property amounted to £239. 1. 6. Among the items of the inventory were the following: "2 pr silver buckles," "1 great Bible," "one small Bible and other old Books." His widow married Thomas Dempsey.

Children, born at Arundel :

155. MARY, b. Feb. 21, 1752; m. John Davis, Oct. 6, 1776.
156. ELIZABETH, b. June 10, 1756; m. Stephen Seavey, Sept. 1, 1774. He was a son of Nicholas and Hannah (Leach) Seavey of Arundel.
157. LYDIA, b. Feb. 14, 1758; m. Josiah Hutchings, May 25, 1784.
158. BENJAMIN, b. May 14, 1762; m. Sarah Davis.

**99 Jacob Wildes** born about 1728, was a mariner and lived in Arundel, where his father conveyed to him a house and fifty acres of land on Miller's brook, on April 18, 1755. He married, first, Abigail Stevens, and, second, Lydia Banks of Saco, July 8, 1772. He was Representative from the town in 1777, and from 1792 to 1796. In his will, made April 21, 1803, he mentions his sons Joseph and William, his daughters Sarah Gillpatrick, Lucy Durrell, and his granddaughters Susannah, Elizabeth, and Abigail Wildes. Abigail Stevens was a daughter of Moses and Lucy (Wheelwright) Stevens.

Children :

159. SARAH, m. Christopher Gillpatrick, son of William and Martha (Thompson) Gillpatrick. He was b. in 1751.
160. JACOB, d. young.
161. JACOB. He was in Col. Furney's regiment at Lake Champlain in 1776. He afterwards was commander of the privateer schooner Greyhound, 8 guns; the privateer Hawk, 6 guns; and the ship General Greene; 16 guns. He was lost at sea in 1785, between Martha's Vineyard and Boston.
162. LUCY, m. Jacob Durrell, son of Benjamin and Judith (Perkins) Durrell, Dec. 30, 1783.
163. ISRAEL.
164. WILLIAM.
165. JOSEPH.
166. A child who d. young.

**100 John Wildes** was a mariner, and lived in Arundel. He married Jane Stone. The administration of his estate was granted to his widow, Jane Wildes, on October 11, 1773. The amount of his inventory was £157. 4. 4. Among the items were "Delph Ware," "Hat & Wigg," "Quadrant & Sea Books." Jane Stone was a daughter of Dixey and Mary (Curtis) Stone of Arundel.

Children :

167. JOHN, d. young.
168. LYDIA, m. Alexander, son of Benjamin and Eunice (Lord) Thompson, April 8, 1784.
169. THOMAS.
170. DIXEY.

**101 Ephraim Wildes** lived in Arundel, and married Temperance Downing. Serg. Ephraim Wildes saw active service in the Revolutionary War, and died in Arundel about 1833. Temperance Downing was a daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Fabyans) Downing.

Children :

- 171. EPHRAIM, d. young.
- 172. MARY, m. Elidicom, son of John and Elizabeth (Deering) Emmons, July 30, 1790.
- 173. ELIZABETH, m. Thomas Lee of Biddeford, Feb. 9, 1797.
- 174. LYDIA, d. young.
- 175. RUTH, m. Cleopas Smith of Biddeford, Feb. 12, 1804.
- 176. PHOEBE, m. James Taylor, Jr., July 13, 1813.
- 177. JOHN.
- 178. JACOB.

**114 Samuel Wildes** married Olive Deshon, and lived in Arundel. Owing to the almost total lack of town records in Arundel, it is difficult to obtain much definite information concerning this branch of the family. He served in the Revolution, being drafted in October, 1776.

Children :

- 179. MEHITABLE, pub. to Daniel Hazen, Aug. 27, 1796.
- 180. SAMUEL.
- 181. EPHRAIM.
- 182. JOHN.
- 183. PERSIS, m. John Rhodes, Jr., Aug. 18, 1796.
- 184. JACOB.
- 185. ISAAC.
- 186. SARA. A Sarah Wildes m. Benjamin Adams, Jr., Dec. 18, 1794.
- 187. MARY.

**122 Elijah Wilds** born in Shirley, November 9, 1746, married Eunice Safford of Harvard, July 4, 1771. He joined the Shaker Society, and was appointed an elder at its organization in Shirley. He held this office until his death, March 14, 1829. His death was deeply felt by the members of the order, who had been under his teaching and supervision for many years. His funeral address is printed in Chandler's History of Shirley. Eunice (Safford) Wilds died November 11, 1819.

## Children, born in Shirley :

- 188. EUNICE, b. Oct. 11, 1772; d. May 29, 1855, a Shaker.
- 189. ABIGAIL, b. Oct. 1, 1774; m. Benjamin Willard of Harvard. She d. Oct. 12, 1848. Child:—Jerome Willard, b. Oct. 26, 1818.
- 190. OLIVE, b. Aug. 15, 1776. She left the Shakers, and m. Phineas Ames, who had also been a Shaker. She d. in Cambridge, Aug. 10, 1872. Child:—Mary Ames.
- 191. ANNA, b. Feb. 15, 1779; m. Flavel Coolidge, in 1806. They lived in Cambridge, and she d. there June 28, 1854. Children:—Herrick Coolidge, b. Oct. 8, 1806; Helen Coolidge; Martha Coolidge, b. Jan. 19, 1814.
- 192. MARTHA, b. Dec. 20, 1781; d. Jan. 23, 1827, unm.

**124 Ivory Wilds** born in Shirley, November 25, 1751, married Hannah Estabrook of Lancaster, April 3, 1777. He was converted to the Shaker faith, and was made a deacon of the sect. He died September 13, 1817.

## Children, born in Shirley :

- 193. NATHAN, b. April 14, 1778.
- 194. LEVI, b. June 9, 1782.

**136 Ezra Wildes** born in Topsfield, Feb. 24, 1758, married, first, July 12, 1785 in Boxford, Mary (Polly) Wright of Methuen; married, second, at Rowley, Dec. 4, 1800, Sally Phillips who died at Georgetown, Sept. 7, 1844, aged 75 years. He died Dec. 17, 1824 at Rowley, of consumption. Popularly known as "fiddler Wildes." Lived in Boxford and New Rowley, now Georgetown. Soldier in the Revolution.

## Children :

- 195. JAMES, b. April 2, 1790, at Rowley; m. Hannah Lefavour, int. Jan. 21, 1816 (Topsfield). He was then of Portsmouth, N. H.
- 195a. SARAH, m. — Spiller. Lived in New Hampshire.
- 196. EPHRAIM, b. March 20, 1801, at Rowley.
- 197. ASA, d. in infancy.
- 198. GREENE, b. July 21, 1806.
- 198a. ASA, b. about 1808. Probably died of yellow fever in 1838, in Charleston, S. C.
- 199. GEORGE, b. Nov., 1811.
- 200. CHARLES, b. Nov., 1814.
- 201. IRA, d. June 3, 1843, in Newbury, aged 26 years.

**137 Sylvanus Wildes** born in Topsfield, May 6, 1754, married (int. Feb. 11, 1781), Rebecca, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Wade) Baker. She died Jan. 15, 1837, aged 83 years and 11 months. He died Nov. 19, 1829. Graduated at Harvard College in 1777. Lawyer. Lived in Topsfield in the two-story house that stood, until it was taken down in 1863-4, beside the narrow way now known as Meeting House Lane.

Children born in Topsfield :

- 202. CHARLES, b. Mar. 2, 1782; d. unm. Nov. 9, 1826.
- 203. JOHN, b. Feb. 9, 1784; d. unm. Feb. 4, 1849.
- 204. ELIZABETH, b. Mar. 11, 1787; m. Dec. 24, 1809, William Waitt.  
He was drowned at sea, Sept. 22, 1817. She d. Mar. 16, 1853.
- 205. SOPHIA, b. Mar. 16, 1789; m. Apr. 23, 1809, Jacob Towne, 3d.
- 206. CLARISSA, b. May 24, 1791; d. unm. Jan. 27, 1875.
- 207. ELISHA, b. Mar. 18, 1796; d. Jan. 24, 1799.

**144 Dudley Wildes** born in Topsfield, Jan. 7, 1759, married May 1, 1782 (1781. Church Rd.), Bethia Harris. He died Jan. 21, 1820, and she died Feb. 25, 1833, aged 85 years. Yeoman and lived on what is now Wildes street, in the northeastern part of Topsfield near the Ipswich line.

Children born in Topsfield :

- 208. AMOS, b. May 5, 1782; m. July 8, 1819, Sally Burnham, children, born in Topsfield; Arethusia, b. Jan. 17, 1820, m. June 28, 1846, Joseph W. Legro of Danvers; Lydia Ann, b. June 18, 1821.
- 209. DUDLEY (twin), b. May, 1786.
- 210. ASA WALDO (twin), b. May, 1786.
- 211. ELIZABETH (Betsey); m. Jan. 21, 1835, David Hobbs, jr.
- 212. A child, d. bet. Oct. 1 and Dec. 31, 1793, Topsfield.

**148 Daniel Wildes** baptized in Topsfield, Aug. 11, 1765, married, Oct. 12, 1797, Eunice, daughter of Lot and Eunice Conant, of Ipswich. He died "suddenly," July 5, 1811, and she remained his widow for 53 years, dying in Boxford, Sept. 19, 1864, aged 94 years.

Children born in Topsfield :

- 213. JOSHUA, b. July 13, 1798, farmer; d. May 15, 1862.
- 214. SALLY, b. Dec. 17, 1799; d. unm. Sept. 12, 1820, consumption.
- 215. THOMAS, b. Mar. 2, 1802.
- 216. ISRAEL, b. Nov. 23, 1805.



217. MEHITABLE, b. July 7, 1807; m. May 9, 1826, Amos Andrews.  
 218. MOSES, b. Nov. 4, 1810.

**150 Moses Wildes** born in Topsfield, Aug. 4, 1777, married, June 22, 1802, Esther Dwinell, daughter of John and Esther. He died Jan. 2, 1838, and she died Sept. 23, 1858, aged 79 years, 10 months. Yeoman.

Children, born in Topsfield :

219. ESTHER, b. Apr. 14, 1803; m. Feb. 28, 1828, Jeremiah Stone, M. D., and d. Feb. 16, 1876. Children: Esther Wildes, b. Dec. 16, 1828, m. Urban P. Hutchings, 3 children; Susan Alzea, b. Feb. 23, 1834, m. Mar. 26, 1865, George S. Mann, 2 children.  
 220. SUSAN, b. Oct. 28, 1804; d. unm. June 1, 1884.  
 221. JOSEPH, b. May 2, 1807; d. unm. Mar. 10, 1862.  
 222. MOSES, b. June 11, 1809; d. unm. in Topsfield, Nov. 5, 1889. In 1828 he removed to Boston and became associated with his uncle Solomon Wildes in the management of Wildes' Hotel, on Elm street, a widely-known resort for stages. He retired from active business in 1850 but kept up his Boston associations and was a well-known figure in State street. He was highly respected for his integrity and was very popular as a landlord. At his death bequests of considerable amount were made to local institutions and Boston charities.  
 223. THOMAS MEADY, b. April 7, 1812; d. April 17, 1812.

**151 Humphrey Wildes** born in Topsfield, Aug. 4, 1779, married (int. April 8, 1804) Nabby Peabody, daughter of John and Lydia. She died Nov. 18, 1857, aged 76 years, 5 months, and he died Feb. 19, 1862. Farmer.

Children, born in Topsfield :

224. NABBY (bapt. Abigail), b. Nov. 7, 1806; m. July 1, 1833, John Wright; d. Oct. 19, 1851.  
 225. LUCINDA, b. Mar. 14, 1809; m. Dec. 11, 1849, John Todd.  
 226. HUMPHREY, b. May 11, 1814.

**152 Col. Ephraim Wildes** born in Topsfield, Mar. 4, 1782, married, Apr. 8, 1807, Rachel Towne, daughter of Jacob and Rachel. He died Jan. 31, 1829, in Boston. His widow was insane at the last of her life, and committed suicide by hanging, April 15, 1830.

He was for many years proprietor of the Eastern Stage House on Ann street (now North street), Boston.

## Children, born in Topsfield :

227. **WILLIAM**, b. Apr. 17, 1808; m. Mary Ann Willis of Cambridge. He d. in Cambridge, Aug. 20, 1865. Children: George, Charles, Louisa, Alice.
228. **EPHRAIM**, b. Mar. 11, 1810; d. unm., Jan. 22, 1873.
229. **LUCY ANN**, b. Jan. 4, 1817; m. Thomas Gilbert Thornton of Saco, Me. She d. in Boston, April 7, 1883, *s. p.*
230. **MOSES**, b. Nov. 9, 1818; m. Caroline Willis of Boston; d. in Boston, Oct. 29, 1887, *s. p.* Engaged in the hotel business in Boston.
231. **RACHEL**, b. Mar. 30, 1823; m. Jan. 28, 1841, George W. Lewis of Boston. Children: George, b. Nov. 1, 1841; Charles, b. May 26, 1846.

**154 Solomon Wildes** born May 1, 1791, married, first, Oct. 4, 1818, Phebe Bradstreet, daughter of Moses and Lydia. She died Apr. 25, 1824, aged 26 years, and he married, second, Jan. 29, 1826, Ruth Bradstreet. She died in Boston, Jan. 7, 1874. He died in Boston, Oct. 22, 1867. For many years he was associated with his brother Ephraim in the hotel business in Boston.

## Child by first wife:

232. **MOSES BRADSTREET**, b. July 8, 1819, in Topsfield.

## Children by second wife, born in Boston :

233. **PHEBE BRADSTREET**, b. April 23, 1827; d. unm. Oct 28, 1863, in Boston.
234. **CATHERINE**, b. Mar. 9, 1829; m. William B. Richmond of Memphis, Tenn. She d. July 14, 1860.
235. **HARRIET AMELIA**, b. Feb. 19, 1837; m. John M. Welsh of Scotland. She d. Nov. 5, 1901.
236. **RUTH ADELAIDE**, b. April 2, 1840; m. Dec. 28, 1869, Herbert Beach of England.

**196 Ephraim Wildes** born in Rowley, Mar. 20, 1801, married at Boxford, June 6, 1822, Huldah Emerson of Boxford. He died in Georgetown, Aug. 4, 1838, and she married, second, June 13, 1842, William Tenney of Rowley.

## Children :

237. **ELBRIDGE GERRY**, b. Nov. 23, 1822 at Topsfield; m. Feb. 28, 1842, at Georgetown, Mary L. Rogers. He d. July 12, 1854, at Georgetown. She d. Apr. 10, 1857, at Rowley. Children: Lucretia, b. Aug. 14, 1848; Ira William, b. May 14, 1852.

- 238. GREENE, b. 1825-6.
- 239. A daughter, d. Dec. 28, 1826, at Rowley, æt. 2 years.
- 240. SAMUEL P., b. 1831.
- 241. MARY E., b. 1833 in Rowley; m. Nov. 24, 1849, at Topsfield, Timothy W. Spiller, shoemaker.
- 242. LUTHER SHAW, b. in Ipswich.

**198 Greene Wildes** born July 21, 1806, married Oct. 10, 1831, at Rowley, Mary B., daughter of Jeremiah and Sarah (Barker) Jewett of Rowley. He died in Georgetown, Aug. 24, 1874. She died in Georgetown, Feb. 13, 1882, aged 74 years.

Children :

- 243. EDWARD PAYSON, b. Aug. 27, 1832, in Rowley; d. May 4, 1898, in Georgetown; m. April 16, 1857, Martha J. Dorman of Georgetown. Child: Charles Edward, b. May 11, 1858, who m. Nov. 12, 1881, Emma H. Rollins of Natick, and lives in Haverhill. Private in 50th Mass. Vols. in Civil War.
- 244. JEREMIAH JEWETT, b. May 21, 1834, in Rowley.
- 245. SARAH BARKER, b. Oct. 3, 1836, in Rowley; m. June, 1866, D. E. N. Carleton, of West Newbury; d. Mar. 1900. Children: Josephine, b. July 7, 1869, d. Sept. 2, 1871; Herbert Newton, b. Dec. 27, 1872; Ethel Blanche, b. Dec. 23, 1877.
- 246. JAMES BIRNEY, b. May 25, 1840, in Rowley; m. July 24, 1865, Caroline Augusta, daughter of Nathaniel and Caroline Plumer. Private in 50th Mass. Vols. in Civil War. Lives in Boston. Children: Charles Cushing Paine, b. Jan. 21, 1867; d. Sept. 15, 1867; George Thurlow, b. Mar. 25, 1869; d. Aug. 25, 1869; John Carpenter, b. Nov. 23, 1874.
- 247. EBENEZER JACKMAN, b. Nov. 4, 1843, in Georgetown; d. young.
- 248. EBEN JACKMAN, b. Oct. 12, 1845, in Georgetown; m. June 27, 1888, Tena S. Beckett of Haverhill. Lives in Haverhill.
- 249. ELIZA MOORE, b. Sept. 27, 1848, in Newbury; m. Nov. 29, 1884, Samuel P. Batchelder of Georgetown. Children: John Quincy, b. Sept. 6, 1885; Fred Wildes, b. Apr. 8, 1888; Florence, b. Sept. 4, 1890.
- 250. IRA GREENE, b. Oct. 24, 1851; m. Jan. 10, 1878, Louise, daughter of A. J. Huntress of Groveland. Lives in Haverhill. Children: Ada May, b. Jan. 10, 1882, d. Oct. 2, 1882; Howard Greene, b. Feb. 2, 1884; Bertha Garland, b. June 22, 1886.

**199 George Wildes** born Nov., 1811, married June 19, 1832, Abigail P. Chase. They were both then living in

Rowley. He died in Georgetown, Aug. 15, 1855, aged 43 years, 10 months.

Children, born in Rowley :

- 251. SARAH PICKARD, b. July 10, 1832; d. Sept. 5, 1833.
- 252. GEORGE THURLOW, b. June 25, 1833; m. June 2, 1856, Mary T., daughter of Benjamin and Abigail McLaughlin of Georgetown. He d. April 20, 1863, at New Orleans, La. Private in 20th Mass. Vols. in Civil War.
- 253. JOHN LOWELL b. Aug. 26, 1835; Private in 19th Mass. Vols. in the Civil War, and d. in Virginia.
- 253a. SARAH PICKARD, b. 1836-7; m. Charles E. Rogers of Byfield.

\* **200 Charles Wildes** born Nov. 1814, married Dec. 12, 1842, Maria (Mary. m. rd.) E., daughter of John and Maria Glines of Newbury. He died in Georgetown, Mar. 19, 1875, aet. 63 y. 5 m. She died in Georgetown, Feb. 16, 1878, aet. 56 y. 6 m.

Children :

- 253b. SARAH MARIA, b. Nov. 15, 1843 in Rowley; m. Oct. 4, 1865, George Woodbury. Lives in Georgetown. Children: Anson E., b. Apr. 19, 1868; Arthur W., b. Mar. 8, 1870; Sarah E., b. Feb. 1, 1882; Ella M., b. May 5, 1886.
- 254. JOHN MILTON, b. Oct. 27, 1844, in Georgetown.
- 255. CHARLES E., b. Dec. 1, 1855, in Georgetown. d. March 4, 1860, in Georgetown.

**209 Capt. Dudley Wildes** born in Topsfield, May, 1786; married, Feb. 13, 1812, Abigail, daughter of Samuel and Matta (Foster) Bradstreet. She died in Lynn, Dec. 2, 1869, aged 83 years, 11 months. He died Jan. 11, 1820, aged 33 years, 7 months.

Children, born in Topsfield :

- 256. ASAHIEL HUNTINGTON, b. Apr. 22, 1813.
- 257. ABIGAIL BRADSTREET, b. May 17, 1815; m. Aug. 9, 1835, at Newbury, Levi Pearson of Methuen.
- 258. Twin sons, b. and d. Sept. 8, 1817.
- 259. ELIZABETH HARRIS, b. June 12, 1819; m. Oct. 6, 1840, Joseph W. Rust.

**210 Asa Waldo Wildes** born in Topsfield, May, 1786, married, June 7, 1818, at Newburyport, Eliza Ann, daughter of Capt. Abel and Phoebe (Tilton) Lunt of Newburyport. He was graduated at Dartmouth College in 1809, and



for a time taught school in Newburyport and Washington. He was admitted to the bar in 1820 and began the practice of law in Newburyport, which he continued until 1826 when a Commission, now known as the County Commissioners, was created and Mr. Wildes was appointed its chairman. He continued a member of the Commission, by appointment and election, until 1856, with the exception of one term, 1842 to 1845. Mr. Wildes was peculiarly fitted for the office he so long occupied, and his long incumbency was as creditable to the people of Essex County, as to himself. He served on the Board of Selectmen of Newburyport from 1825 to 1827.

He died Dec. 4, 1857, aged 71 years, 7 mos., at Newburyport.

Children, born in Newburyport:

260. GEORGE DUDLEY, b. June 19, 1819.
261. MARY HOWARD, b. Mar. 5, 1820; m. Nov. 18, 1841, Francis Chase of Hampton Falls, N. H. s. p.
262. ASA WALDO, b. Aug. 2, 1822; m. first, Jane Merrill Patten; m. 2d, Fanny Gray of Skowhegan, Maine. Colonel of 16th Maine Vols. and R. R. Commissioner in Maine for many years. Children: George L.; William H.; Annie W.; May Howard.
263. CAROLINE, b. Aug. 27, 1824; d. March 13, 1826.
264. JOSEPH HENRY (Col.), b. May 31, 1828, m. June 17, 1857, Alice, daughter of Hon. Otis L. Bridge, of Newburyport. Children: Francis L.; Alice B. Removed to California.
265. CAROLINE HUNTINGTON, b. Jan. 29, 1828; m. in Salem, 1858, Henry Perkins Stanwood, of Hopkinton, N. H. s. p.
266. ANNIE TILTON, b. March 7, 1835; m. Oct. 7, 1856, George T. Brown of Haverhill. Children: Emily A.; Caroline Wildes; Frank Q.; Annie Wildes; George Kimball; Henry Stanwood.
267. FRANCIS A., unm.; Captain in the Civil War. Lived in California and Portland, Me.

**215 Thomas Wildes** born in Topsfield, Mar. 2, 1802; married at Ipswich, Aug. 19, 1824, Eunice, daughter of Corp. John Foster. She died Aug. 1, 1894, aged 91 years, at Weathersfield, Conn. He died Jan. 26, 1871, at Ipswich.

Children, born in Ipswich:

268. SOLOMON, b. Feb. 16, 1825.



269. ELIZABETH A., b. Sept. 23, 1827; m. Aug. 6, 1848, Leonard, Bailey of Ipswich. Removed to Weathersfield, Conn.  
270. LUCY, b. Nov. 8, 1829; d. April 23, 1904.  
271. SARAH, b. July 3, 1834; d. Dec. 27, 1834.  
272. MARY FRANCES, b. April 12, 1844; m. Jan. 23, 1868, John G. Foss, of Ipswich.

**216 Israel Wildes** born in Topsfield, Nov. 23, 1805; married, in Ipswich, April 22, 1840, Lydia Ann, daughter of Luke and Sally Averill. She died Sept. 25, 1847, in Linebrook, and he died Dec. 4, 1880 in Topsfield. Farmer. Children, born in Ipswich :

273. OTIS ALMOND, b. Sept. 26, 1843; d. Sept. 26, 1847, in Linebrook, Ipswich.  
274. EUGENE LAMONT, b. Oct. 29, 1845.

**217 Moses Wildes** born in Topsfield, Nov. 4, 1810; married, first, in Ipswich, June 1, 1840, Sarah Ann, daughter of Capt. John Adams. She died July 15, 1853, at Ipswich, aged 36 years, and he married, second, Oct. 8, 1856, Sarah J., daughter of Enoch and Abia Lombard of Otisfield, Me. He died Mar. 5, 1895. Farmer and shoemaker. Lived in Topsfield.

Children by first wife, born in Topsfield :

275. SARAH FRANCES, b. Jan. 30, 1843; m. Dec. 13, 1866, Charles L. Wildes of Topsfield.  
276. HAYWARD LOREN, b. Oct. 24, 1845; d. Sept. 1, 1865.  
277. LYDIA ADAMS, b. Dec. 24, 1848, in Ipswich; m. Jan. 23, 1872, Alden P. Peabody of Topsfield.  
278. SUSAN ELLA, b. June 14, 1853, in Ipswich. When 9 months old, her mother having died, she was given to John Chapman of Ipswich and her name was changed to Edna Chapman. She m. Fred Wilcomb of Ipswich. No children.

Children by second wife, born in Topsfield :

279. ALMOND OTIS, b. Oct. 22, 1857; d. Dec. 13, 1857.  
280. SERVETUS LOMBARD, b. Dec. 7, 1858; shoemaker; d. unm. Feb. 23, 1889.  
281. LUCY ELLA, b. Mar. 21, 1861; d. unm. April 18, 1878 in Topsfield.  
282. HENRY WALTER, b. Jan. 22, 1863; watchmaker; d. unm. May 7, 1892 in Topsfield.  
283. EFFIE MAY, b. Feb. 11, 1866; m. Feb. 19, 1887, Walter Eldron Milbury of Middleton.

**225 Humphrey Wildes** born in Topsfield, May 11, 1814, married, Mar. 8, 1835, Olive Brown Perkins, daughter of Amos, jr. and Betsey. She died Mar. 25, 1862, aged 43 years, and he died Dec. 9, 1883. Bootmaker.

Children, born in Topsfield :

- 284. LUCY ANN, b. June 11, 1837; m. Apr. 20, 1855, Benjamin C. Dodd of Topsfield.
- 285. ABBY ELIZABETH, b. July 31, 1839; d. Apr. 20, 1841.
- 286. LEWIS HUMPHREY, b. July 10, 1842.
- 287. WILLIAM HERBERT, b. Oct. 13, 1843.
- 288. CHARLES LORING, b. Sept. 14, 1845; m. Dec. 13, 1866, Sarah Frances Wildes, dau. of Moses and Sarah Ann. Shoemaker. He d. May 26, 1873, in Topsfield. Child: Hayward Harland, b. Oct. 6, 1870.
- 289. ALVIN T., b. Oct., 1847; d. Feb. 14, 1853.
- 290. AUSTIN PERKINS, b. Nov. 13, 1849; d. Nov. 6, 1853.
- 291. JOHN T., b. Nov. 8, 1851; d. Feb. 15, 1853.
- 292. GEORGE ALVIN, b. Oct. 10, 1854.

**232 Moses Bradstreet Wildes** born in Topsfield, July 8, 1819, married, at Boston, Emeline Augusta, daughter of Jonathan Heath. In the early part of his life he was engaged with his father in the hotel business in Elm street, Boston, and afterwards embarked in the dry goods trade and subsequently became interested in the shipping trade with California and the East Indies. After the death of his father the management of the family estate occupied his time. He died in Boston on May 6, 1890. She died Oct. 25, 1868, aged 44 years, 6 months.

Children, born in Boston :

- 293. FRANK WALDO, b. Oct. 17, 1843.
- 294. FREDERICK BRADSTREET, b. Aug. 29, 1847; d. unm. July 13, 1905.
- 295. EMMA GERTRUDE, b. Sept. 26, 1848; unm.
- 296. MARION RICHMOND, b. Dec. 2, 1854; m. May 6, 1893, George H. Adams of Boston; d. Feb. 23, 1896.
- 297. ANNA HEATH, b. July 16, 1857; m. Edward Cramer of Milwaukee.
- 298. KATHERINE RICHMOND, b. Sept. 28, 1864; unm.

**238 Greene Wildes** born 1825-6; married (int. Sept. 5, 1846, in Georgetown.) Mary B. daughter of John and Mehitabel (Bailey) Davis. She died in Georgetown, Dec.

8, 1904, aged 77 years, 6 months. He died about 1860 in Sacramento, California.

Children, born in Georgetown :

299. ABBY J., b. May 15, 1846; d. Nov. 25, 1862 at Georgetown.

300. ROWENA, b. Mar. 15, 1847.

300a. LYMAN G., b. Aug. 4, 1849; d. Sept. 22, 1888; m. Hattie J. Perkins, who d. June 26, 1876. Child: George Arthur, b. June 14, 1873; m. May 12, 1900, Addie T. Grundy of Georgetown.

**240 Samuel P. Wildes** born in 1831, married Sept. 1, 1853, Sarah R., daughter of William and Sarah (Thomas) Risk of Rowley. He was then living in Georgetown. She died in Rowley, Sept. 12, 1864, aged 36 years. He died in Rowley, Dec. 14, 1855, aged 24 years.

Child, born in Rowley :

301. EDNAH JANE, b. June 16, 1855; d. Nov. 16, 1856 at Rowley.

**242 Luther Shaw Wildes** born in Ipswich, married (int. Georgetown, June 7, 1855.) Caroline Barber, daughter of Eben and Lois Floyd of Georgetown. He died Feb. 24, 1876 at Newburyport. She married, second, Sept. 10, 1881, at Newburyport, Henry Hewitt.

Children, born in Georgetown :

302. WALTER LEE, b. Apr. 4, 1858; m. Dec. 25, 1880, Laura E. Hitchcock of Georgetown. Children: Luther, b. Dec. 1, 1882 in Newburyport; Ruth Collum, b. Jan. 28, 1890 in Georgetown; Ralph and Raymond (twins), b. Jan. 26, 1891, in Georgetown.

303. A daughter, b. Sept. 11, 1860.

304. CARRIE F. (twin), b. July 26, 1862.

305. CLARA E. (twin), b. July 26, 1862.

306. LEONA J., m. Sept. 10, 1880, Edward E. Collum, at Newburyport.

307. HENRY HUDSON, b. Oct. 7, 1874, at Newburyport.

**244 Jeremiah Jewett Wildes** born in Rowley, May 21, 1834, married Oct. 19, 1865, Sarah E., daughter of John and Hannah (Wadleigh) Tarleton of West Newbury. Lives in Georgetown.

Children, born in Georgetown :

308. ANNA TARLETON, b. Oct. 2, 1869; m. Mar. 7, 1896, Leopold I. DeQuoy of Boston. Child: Stanley Wildes, b. Feb. 14, 1898.

309. **HATTIE GREENE**, b. May 22, 1871. School teacher.
310. **ALICE AUGUSTA**, b. Mar. 28, 1873; m. Apr. 9, 1891, Charles A. Stetson of Boxford. Children: Mary Arnold, b. Jan. 19, 1892; Elizabeth Jewett, b. April 29, 1893; Harriet Endicott, b. Dec. 9, 1894; Eleanor, b. Sept. 7, 1896; Satira Tarleton, b. Mar. 27, 1898; William Chester, b. July 19, 1900; Charles Hazen, b. Aug. 14, 1902; Clifford Wildes, b. Sept. 11, 1905.
311. **ELLWOOD THURSTON**, b. May 7, 1877; sole-leather cutter.

**254 John Milton Wildes** born in Georgetown, Oct. 27, 1844, married at Newburyport, Oct. 10, 1865, Catherine (Kate. m. rd.) Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel and Sarah Furbush of Georgetown. Private in 2d Mass. Heavy Art. in the Civil War. Lives in Haverhill.

Children, born in Georgetown :

312. **CHARLES MILTON**, b. June 28, 1866; d. Dec. 10, 1867.
313. **FRANK HENRY**, b. July 14, 1868, m. Sept. 7, 1898, Susie E. Brown.
314. **LIZZIE FLORA**, b. Sept. 3, 1869; m. May 11, 1893, Charles R. Grover.
315. **SADIE MILTON**, b. Dec. 21, 1872; d. May 13, 1878.
316. **CHARLES MILTON**, b. Jan. 25, 1874, m. Jan. 28, 1900, Maud Blake.
317. **WINNIFRED**, b. Nov. 30, 1878; m. Dec. 28, 1904, Mildred M. Hodgdon.

**256 Asahel Huntington Wildes** born in Topsfield, April 22, 1813, married at Ipswich, Dec. 7, 1843, Wilhelmina Dodge. She died Feb. 27, 1892, aged 72 years. He died Mar. 4, 1879 in Ipswich.

Children, born in Ipswich :

318. A daughter, still born, June 21, 1845.
319. **EDWARD BRADSTREET**, b. Aug. 7, 1846.
320. **GEORGE D.**, b. June 11, 1849; m. Blanche H. Dodge. Children: Blanche, b. Apr. 6, 1880; Margery, b. Aug. 25, 1883.
321. **FRANCES**, b. Nov. 11, 1852; d. Nov. 28, 1852.

**260 George Dudley Wildes** born in Newburyport, June 19, 1819, married Nov. 5, 1846, Harriette, daughter of Benjamin Howard of Boston. He fitted for Harvard and was graduated at the Virginia Theological Seminary at Alexandria and ordained deacon in 1846 at New Bedford, Mass., at the same time being invited to the professorship of mathematics at Shelby College, Ky. After holding several charges, he became assistant at St. Paul's,



Boston. He afterwards was at Brookline. In 1859 he became the first rector of Grace church, Salem, where he remained until 1867. While at Salem he became a member of the State Board of Education. At the outset of the Civil War, he was instrumental in raising the 19th and 23d Massachusetts regiments, forming also the field hospital corps and being commissioned its chaplain. In 1867 he became rector of Christ church, Riverdale, New York. Author of numerous sermons and addresses, and editor and translator of several volumes. He died at Riverdale, N. Y., June 3, 1898. She died at Riverdale, Dec. 11, 1901.

Children :

- 322. GRACE HOWARD, b. Mar. 6, 1848; m. June 7, 1877, Thomas Butler Meeker. 3 children.
- 323. ALICE HOWARD, b. Mar. 3, 1852; unm.
- 324. CLARENCE HOWARD, b. Jan. 15, 1856; m. Oct. 13, 1888, Florence, daughter of J. Hobart Herrick of New York City.

**268 Solomon Wildes** born in Ipswich, Feb. 16, 1825, married, first, Ellen Althea ———, who died at Chelsea, June 12, 1849, aged 26 years, 9 mos. He married, second, ———, and, third, Anna W. Harding of Bath, Me. He died in Boston, Feb. 22, 1895.

Children :

- 325. LUCY ELLEN, b. Oct. 17, 1848, at Ipswich; d. Sept. 22, 1849, at Chelsea.
- 326. FRED A.
- 327. HENRY.
- 328. FRANK.
- 329. LUCY ELLEN.
- 330. ALICE.
- 331. FRANK H., b. Oct., 1867, at Newtonville; d. Dec. 6, 1868, at Boston.

**274 Eugene Lamont Wildes** born in Ipswich, Oct. 29, 1845, married Dec. 8, 1868, Alatheia Orietta, daughter of Josiah B. and Angelina Lamson. Farmer; lives in Topsfield.

Children :

- 332. ELTON EUGENE, b. Nov. 8, 1869, in Ipswich; m. Oct. 23, 1901, Carrie Baker Kimball of Ipswich. Child: Priscilla, b. in Malden, Aug. 9, 1905.



333. FLORENCE LAMSON, b. Dec. 15, 1872, in Topsfield; m. Jan. 20, 1898, Samuel McL. Hill of Wenham. Children born in Wenham: Marjorie Alathea, b. Oct. 4, 1898; Louise Huntington, b. Feb. 15, 1904.

334. MILDRED FERN, b. Dec. 8, 1890, in Topsfield.

**286 Lewis Humphrey Wildes** born in Topsfield, July 10, 1842; married, May 11, 1864, Anna Jane, daughter of Amos S. and Eliza A. (Perkins) Chapman. Shoemaker. Lives in Topsfield.

Children, born in Topsfield:

335. GEORGE WALTER, b. Sept. 27, 1865; m. Mary Mayon of Boston. Children: Walter Proctor, George W. (d. July 15, 1896); George Raymond; Nellie Frances (died); Lewis Timothy (d. Sept. 1, 1893); Florence May; Leo.

336. ELMER PERKINS, b. Jan. 22, 1867; m. Thirza Davis; Children: Ruth Haskell; Muriel May.

337. LENNIE MAY, b. Aug. 3, 1869; m. April 7, 1889, Everett C. Chapman of Wenham.

338. LYMAN WILBUR, b. May 4, 1874; m. Dec. 24, 1895, Mary R., daughter of Frank and Sophie E. (Ernst) Crouse of Lower Branch, N. S. Children: Wilbur Leighton, b. July 13, 1896; Ralph Winthrop, b. Nov. 25, 1899.

**287 William Herbert Wildes** born Oct. 13, 1843, married Nov. 5, 1865, Eunice Helen, daughter of Jason and Emily A. Richardson of Middleton. Shoemaker. Lives in Topsfield.

Children:

339. HAZEN ROGERS, b. May 29, 1866; m. Oct. 27, 1897, Mary E., daughter of James and Hannah (Carroll) Dieckhoff. Carpenter. Lives in Topsfield. Child: James William, b. April 20, 1898.

340. MABEL OLIVE, b. June 23, 1879; m. Sept. 24, 1895, James Munroe Bray of Topsfield; d. Jan. 3, 1896.

**292 George Alvin Wildes** born in Topsfield, Oct. 10, 1854, married June 1, 1882, Lottie Perley, daughter of Isaac and Charlotte (Burleigh) Frye, of Andover. Shoemaker. Lives in Beverly.

Children:

341. GEORGE ERNEST, b. July 8, 1883, in Topsfield.

342. FANNY ELLEN, b. Jan. 16, 1885, in Topsfield; m. June 22, 1905, William H. Workman of Beverly.

- 343. SUSIE FRYE, b. Aug. 9, 1887, in Topsfield.
- 344. RAYMOND PERKINS, b. Aug. 6, 1889, in Topsfield.
- 345. FREDERICK, b. June 6, 1891, in Beverly.
- 346. PERCIVAL, b. Sept. 25, 1895, in Beverly.

**293 Frank Waldo Wildes** born in Boston, Oct. 17, 1843, married, first, April 22, 1869, Helen Delia, daughter of Maurice and Delia A. (Sistare) Hilger of New York City. She died Nov. 10, 1885, and he married, second, Dec. 11, 1886, Mrs. Frances Elizabeth (Hilger) Ball, sister of his first wife. Harvard, 1864. Resides in Boston.

Children, born in Boston: Maurice Hilger, Harvard, 1891; Frederick, Harvard, 1894; Robert Waldo; Frances Elizabeth; Theodore Bradstreet.

**319 Edward Bradstreet Wildes** born in Ipswich, Aug. 7, 1846; married May 21, 1870, Harriet M., daughter of Willard B. and Harriet (Manning) Kinsman of Ipswich. He died Jan. 31, 1899, at Ipswich.

Children:

- 347. ANNA (Annie K.), b. April 21, 1873; d. Nov. 25, 1878.
- 348. HENRY HAMMATT (twin), b. Aug. 29, 1876; d. Nov. 9, 1896.
- 349. WILHELMINA (twin), b. Aug. 29, 1876.
- 350. MADELINE, b. Jan. 18, 1882.

## WILLIAM LLOYD GARRISON ON THE OUT- BREAK OF THE CIVIL WAR.

---

BOSTON, April 28, 1861.

J. S. Gibbons, Esq.\*

My Dear Friend—I am much obliged to you for your advisory and interesting letter, received yesterday. You will see, by an official notice in the *Standard and Liberator*, that the Executive Committee of the American Anti-Slavery Society have deemed it expedient to postpone the anniversary in May until a more suitable period. Heaven grant there may be no occasion for holding another, unless to celebrate the jubilee! For the present, at least, the abolitionists are justified in suspending their usual operations. The Civil War now raging in the land is, on the part of the Administration, technically and ostensibly to defend the “stars and stripes,” and maintain the government against conspirators and traitors: but it is really a struggle between the free and the slave States—i. e., between freedom and slavery—between free institutions and slave institutions—between the ideas of the nineteenth and those of the twelfth century. All the slave States make common cause with each other, the border ones being the most dangerous and detestable of them all. The Cabinet ought never, for one moment, to have recognized neutrality on the part of Virginia and Maryland, except as arrant disloyalty. It is manifest that the sentiment of the North is far ahead of the action of the Cabinet, and demands more vigorous measures—not acting merely on the defensive in trying to save the Capital, but carrying the conflict southward with irresistible energy.

You may well be astonished at the miraculous change which, in the course of a single fortnight, has taken place in the feelings and purposes of all classes in your city (as

\*Philanthropist, anti-slavery leader, and author of “We are Coming, Father Abraham.”

it has throughout the North), in relation to the South. That change you describe, in a very amusing and graphic manner, in your sketch of the "Billy Wilson's men," whose ferocious desperation Divine Justice seems to be concentrating into a flaming thunderbolt, to hurl at the heads and homes of Southern oppressors, by whom they have hitherto been controlled and directed against the cause of liberty.

So tremendous and wholly unexpected to the slave oligarchy are the military gatherings of the North for the preservation of the Union, that I am inclined, now, to think the South will no longer make any offensive assaults, in which case the present Northern furore may as suddenly go down as it has been aroused—leaving the spirit of "compromise" and "conciliation" to come in, and reduce the North to a worse submission than she has ever yet evinced. The war, in itself, presents some paradoxical aspects.

Give my warmest love to your dear wife and children, and to John and Rosa, whom not to see anniversary week will be a great bereavement.

Yours truly,

WM. LLOYD GARRISON.

*Essex Institute MSS. Collection.*

---

**THE OLDEST HOUSE IN SALEM.** It was stated in one of the newspapers of this town, some time since, that the house in High street, known by the name of the *Old French House*, was the oldest in the town. We have recently been informed, by a gentleman acquainted with the subject, that the dwelling-house at Ward's Corner, on Essex and North streets, is the oldest; it was built in 1642 by Capt. George Curwen and in 1746 the peaked roof was taken off and a gambrel-roof built. This house is now owned and occupied by the descendants of the builder.

In this house, the examination of many of the unfortunate persons charged with witchcraft took place.

*Salem Gazette, Dec. 8, 1826.*



PETITION OF J. RAY OF SALEM, IN 1675.

Pet<sup>n</sup> of J. Ray of Salem that, as his brother Capt. Lathrop & his son in law Samuel Stevens were slain,—his son & another, now impressed, may be released, &c.

To the Hono<sup>ble</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> and Councoll assembled in Boston  
Jan : 17<sup>th</sup> 1675

The Petition of Joshua Ray of Salem

Humbly Sheweth that yo<sup>r</sup> Petitiono<sup>r</sup>s brother in law namely Cap<sup>t</sup> Lathrop and yo<sup>r</sup> Petitiono<sup>r</sup>s Sone in Law namely Samuell Stephens were both Slaine in the warrs by the Indians: and Both their famalyes as well as his owne have dependance on yo<sup>r</sup> Petitiono<sup>r</sup>s for helpe and Supplies: and he hath but onely one sone to yield him assistant in the mannagem<sup>t</sup> of the affaire of the said three famalyes and now his Said Son is prest to goe out in his Expedition against the Indians: But his Said Son was not prest at Salem: but at Newbery for yo<sup>r</sup> Petitiono<sup>r</sup> had Sent his said Sone together with one Thomas Haines to looke after Some business of his daughter Stephens at Newbery: and they weere both prest by the officers at Newbery Now the Said Haines hath under his care and managem<sup>t</sup> the concernes of a Brother of his that now lyes wounded at Road Island: and also of a neighbor<sup>r</sup> and freind that lyeth in Garrison at Hadley and if he be forced to goe into the Warrs his friends concernes must unavoidably Suffuffer: as well as his owne: who being a maltster hath a great Quantity of malt at this time under hand which will be all Spoyled and Lost if he be forced to leave it: And more over the officers of Newbery have provided no Armes for the s<sup>d</sup> persons prest by them as affores<sup>d</sup>: but the majo<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> as well as Cap<sup>t</sup> Gerish did advise them to make their applications to yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup>s not doubting but y<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup>s would grant them release.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Petitiono<sup>r</sup> therefore humbly requests the favour of y<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup>s to Consider the p<sup>r</sup>misses and to grant yo<sup>r</sup> petitiono<sup>r</sup>s Sone namely Daneill Ray and the said Thomas Haines a dismission from this pu<sup>r</sup>sent Expeditio and Service So Shall yo<sup>r</sup> Petitiono<sup>r</sup> and the said persons be over Engaged to yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup>s C<sup>t</sup>

Jofhu: Ray:

The Council on y<sup>e</sup> petion Releas<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> peticone<sup>r</sup>, 18 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1675.

*Massachusetts Archives, Vol. 68, page 117.*







BEVERLEY MINSTER: EAST END, BEVERLEY, ENGLAND.



THE BAR, FROM WITHOUT, BEVERLEY, ENGLAND.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE

---

---

VOL. XLII.

OCTOBER, 1906

No. 4

---

---

REVOLUTIONARY LETTERS  
WRITTEN TO COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

---

BY GEORGE WILLIAMS OF SALEM

---

George Williams was the son of Henry and Mary (Waters) Williams and was born in Salem, Feb. 10, 1731. He was a merchant and in early life a shipmaster. A prominent and public-spirited citizen, in March, 1775 he was chosen a member of the Committee of Safety. He represented the town at the General Court in 1776, 1777, 1778, 1779, 1783, and 1785, and was elected to the Senate in 1780, but declined to serve. He married for his second wife, on March 15, 1758, Lydia, daughter of Timothy and Mary (Wingate) Pickering, and sister of Colonel Timothy Pickering. The following letters are selected from his correspondence with Colonel Pickering, now preserved by the Massachusetts Historical Society. (See Pickering Genealogy, Vol. I. pp. 118-121.)

---

Salem, June 16<sup>th</sup> 1777.

D<sup>r</sup> Friend, In counsil we Judge your horse will due for y<sup>e</sup> Journey, and am in hopes he will Answer. All Friends is well but myself, the latter, have ben from Boston since Last Wednesday. Yesterday morning Expres called on me from Townsend informing me of the Arrivil of a small Brig<sup>n</sup> of this State from Nanze in France, pas-hage Forty Eight days. Her cargo is Lead, Armes, powder, Flints, Steel, Shoes & Files. Says arrived a number of Ships fr<sup>o</sup> Virginia. Also Cap<sup>t</sup> Johnson with a packet, & a Small sch<sup>r</sup> that went from Boston as a packet, & she

Layed ready to sale only wating for a packet. The expres Bro<sup>t</sup> no Letters only fr<sup>o</sup> the master. If any for y<sup>e</sup> publick thay are not come to hand. If any more News will Let y<sup>e</sup> know by my next. Last night came fr<sup>o</sup> Portsmouth the prize master of the 6<sup>th</sup> prize of Fish & Harreden's\* one thay gave to prisnor's & the other's is arrived safe. You will see by the Boston paperes, thay have Taken Two Vessels with Hesseins. It is a mistake. It is but one. You have by M<sup>r</sup> Millet a number of English prints Taken in the Last prize. We have in sight three English men of war, all most every day or Two. By the expres he says there is Several men of war also eastard of Portsmouth. Arrived Saturday Last at Boston a prize Brig<sup>n</sup> fr<sup>o</sup> England Taken out of a Fleet of a 11 sale under convoy of a 64 Gun Ship as the prize master says. Taken by Cap<sup>t</sup> Manly & M<sup>r</sup> Neel.† If you should have any spare Time let me know weekly of any News with you & I will let you know y<sup>e</sup> news this way. Hoping this will meet you in good Health—your Sister joins in Love with me to you.

I Remain y<sup>r</sup> Friend &c.

GEORGE WILLIAMS.

To A<sup>t</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Pickering at Head quarters

*Pickering MSS. Vol. 17, p. 24.*

At Boston Aug<sup>t</sup> 23, 1777.

D<sup>r</sup> Friend. I received yours of 31 July. Am Glad to hear at Last there is a Baker Gen<sup>l</sup> appointed to Bake hard Bread & a Commissary for Vinegar &c. I hope thay will Look to the Northern Army & order the Like. I offin hear Complantes the Northern Army is nelected. I hope it is not True. Ty<sup>†</sup> is gon. The agreeable news from Benington came hear Last Friday. My plan is, if I understood the art of war, to muster the Militia and go in the rear of Burgoyne & fill up all the roads & march on to him, and Send word to the continental Troops that Layes on Scylers§ ground, we will give them the offer to Take

\*Capt. Jonathan Harraden.

†Capt Jonathan Neal.

‡Ticonderoga.

§Schuyler.

them in front or rear on a day & hour. If thay wont we would try it our Selves. The day ought to be hours & not Burgoynes. Not one of his men Should go Back to Ty. This plan you know is from a honest Salier. Gen<sup>l</sup> Lincon informed the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court the 6<sup>th</sup> Instant he was at Manchester. The Militia was a coming in. He should march to fall in the rear of Burgoyne in a few dayes. The next Newes he was at Benington. He was then order'd by Scyler to Stillwarter, then ordered from Stillwarter to Benington [and] got there the day after the Action. This in the Salers Frase is Back<sup>s</sup> & filling, makes but poor way a head. Yesterday a man fr<sup>o</sup> Brig<sup>r</sup> Danilson from Hampshire County Sayes he marched of Last Tusday 2000 men on horse Back. 1/6<sup>th</sup> of Militia is marched—Barkshire, Hampshire & Worster Countyes—one half is order'd to march. From our old Town of Salem our 1/6<sup>th</sup> Turned out emeaditly. Zadock Buffinton is Cap<sup>t</sup>. Josiah Gould &c. is the men. I Judge if a good Spirited Commander with good Assistance my plan as above will git the day, with God's Leave. I mensioned in one of my Letters to y<sup>e</sup> that D<sup>r</sup> Putnam & others was return'd by the Selectmen. It is not Acted on. Col<sup>o</sup> Frye & Walker has Leave to go to Hallifax. Y<sup>r</sup> Brother is register of deeds. The court of Captors is the Same. Our Fleet that Sailed, Manly & the Fox is gon. Yesterday M<sup>r</sup> Neel\* Arrived hear. Has bin eight weeks coming up from our eastward coast. So ende the continental Ships. The Little dolplin has sent in 3 prizes not much Vallue. A Boat from our north river Sent one prize of Vallue. Our Large priverteers makes out at present but poorly. M<sup>r</sup> Jos: Vinsent went Cap<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Boat Sculpin, was run a Shore to the eastward and Lost her with a Boy drowned & Two men Taken. He & the others Took to the woods & is got home. A priverteer of 20 Guns built by the Mereine Society of Newbury Port going over the Bar struck and Sailed about a mile fr<sup>o</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Bar. She Sunk in 09 fathem warter, drowned one man, the remainder Saved. I am very well and all Friends. Thay desired me to Remember them to you. Hoping this will meet you in good Health, & if I can with hon-

\*Capt Jonathan Neal?



our git clear of publick business, I desire to Take a Journey this fall. You have inclosed a Letter fr<sup>o</sup> y<sup>r</sup> wife.

Your Friend, &c.

To Adjutant Gen<sup>l</sup> Pickering at Head Quarters.

*Pickering MSS. Vol. 17, p. 27.*

At Boston Sept. 3, 1777.

Dr Friend. Yesterday I received your Kind Faver of the 14<sup>th</sup> of Aug<sup>t</sup>. By my Last to you I gave you a Sailers plan. Judge Foster when he came to Town to tend y<sup>e</sup> Superer Court Says 2000 men Whent from county of Worster and whent to Connecticut river, and because thay would not ingage to Stay 3 months, thay was Sent Back. You mention'd that Gov<sup>r</sup> Clinton Acquainted the Gen<sup>l</sup> there Militia Turn'd out with great Spirrit. I am well informed by Gent<sup>m</sup> out of y<sup>e</sup> cuntry our Militia Turn'd out chearfully which the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court order'd 1/6 to be drafted. Thay are gon to head quarters. And also the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court Order'd 1/2 y<sup>e</sup> Militia from Worster, Hampshire & Berkshire to Turn out, as there was from Hampshire &c as above. I am well informed thay Turned out on prinsebel and I due say if a Spirrit'd Commander had Steped forth, and emeaditly March'd forth & filled up the Roads and Lay'd in the woods, & Sent word to the Commander, at Albany or there abouts, thay would be in the rear of Burgoyne, on a day & hour—and I Judge he & men might be Stop'd & why the commander Should Send the Militia Back I cant Account for at a Time the Spirrits of y<sup>e</sup> men was up, and would have don anything. But Something was in the way which we cant Account for. I rejoin with Others that there is a New Commander, and by Some Letters I have Seen & hear'd of, the Sean is changed, & now I hope there will be Sum Stop to the retreating of the continental Troops, in the Northen Department. Col<sup>o</sup> S. Carleton Acquainted me thay retre'd from Ty the 4<sup>th</sup> of Aug<sup>t</sup> & So fr<sup>o</sup> day to day untill they got to the Forks of ye M<sup>h</sup>awk river. He Lost all his Bagage had only the Cloathes on his Back Left. Now he was in hopes thay Should go Forrow'd & he hoped he Should be able to git

Some of there Spare Cloath<sup>s</sup> that he may have a change of Cloathes. Cap<sup>t</sup> Harreden a few dayes past Arrived fr<sup>o</sup> France, with Lead, duck, a few Armes, Brimston, & Some Cloath. A Munday Last, Cap<sup>t</sup> Fisk<sup>\*</sup> with Two Boston priverteers, Sent a Ship in from Liverpool. Her Cargo is 12,920 wei<sup>ht</sup> of Salt & £300 Value in goods. She was bound to Hellafax & York. The Little Dolphine† has returned from the s<sup>d</sup> Cruse. Has Taken 3 more prizes, one a Brig<sup>n</sup> with 400 Q<sup>s</sup> of Fish & the 2 other's with coals. Small Vesseles. The Brig<sup>n</sup> is arrived. I have not bin at home this 15 day past. The Last Acco<sup>t</sup> all was well. You have inclosed Sundry papers. I hope thay will give Some Accounts of the other Side of y<sup>e</sup> War. We hear M<sup>r</sup> How is got all most to Baltimore. I hope he will fail in his atempts. I wish you Health, & Remain y<sup>r</sup> Friend &c.

*Pickering MSS. Vol. 17, p. 29.*

At Boston Sep<sup>t</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> 1777.

D<sup>r</sup> Friend. Yesterday Left Home. All Friends was well, but Betsy Gardner J<sup>r</sup>, hope not dangerous. Your Last Letter I gave to your Brother John, as I have allways all you Sent me, tho he had promised me he would wright to you a Long Letter. Your Last made him go and wright you one, which is on y<sup>e</sup> Road to you. Nothing remarkable hear only the State Ship from Connecticut Took a English packet with a Cap<sup>t</sup> of a English man of war on Board, Bound from Jamaica to London, which I hope will exchange Cap<sup>t</sup> Manly. She is Arrived Safe in this Harbour. Our priverteers has made out very Badly. Cap<sup>t</sup> Giles‡ & Buffinton§ is Supposed to be Taken for no Acco<sup>t</sup> of them. D<sup>r</sup> Orne has promised me he would wright you a few Lines—and as we have diffrent, Acco<sup>ts</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> numbers of Southren Army. If you will give me the number I Should be much obliaged to you and as you are now on a New rout, if you have Time to Spare, it will give me &

\*Capt. John Fiske, commander of the Tyrannicide.

†John Leach, commander, A privateer schooner sailing from the North river, Salem.

‡Capt. Eleazer Giles, commanding the brigantine Retaliation, of Beverly.

§Capt. John Buffington, commanding the True American, of Beverly.

your Friends pleasure, to have y<sup>e</sup> Acco<sup>t</sup> and I hope this will meet you well & Remaine y<sup>r</sup> Freind &c.

To A<sup>t</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Pickering.

*Pickering MSS. Vol. 17 p. 32.*

At Boston Sep<sup>t</sup> 28, 1777.

D<sup>r</sup> Sir. I received y<sup>rs</sup> of 29<sup>th</sup> of Aug<sup>t</sup> which is the Last I have received of y<sup>rs</sup>. Am very Sorry you have not received any more of mine & y<sup>r</sup> wives, as we have wright you near one weekly. Thay must have miscarred. You mentioned you know not what to Think of me and your Other Friends. We have not for got you. We have offen wright to you as above. You Say, we know not what events await us, is True. I hope you will return, if not, I Trust y<sup>r</sup> wife & babe will not be neglected, which I would have you not be uneasy on that Acco<sup>t</sup>. The Action of y<sup>r</sup> right wing & any others, if you Should have time to give me Acco<sup>t</sup> in Short hand, will much oblige me &c.—Ye Army to the Northard, I hope will give a good Acco<sup>t</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> Burgoine. The Gen<sup>l</sup> Court sence y<sup>e</sup> 1/6 of Militia is ordered one half of Militia to go Forrowed from the countyes of Berkshire, Hampshire, Worster, part of Midelsex, & half of Two Rigements of Essex. A Secret expedition on foot, the men from the Countyes, of Bristol, plymouth, part of Barnstable, part of Suffock & all Col<sup>o</sup> Crafts Rejement of the Train. S<sup>d</sup> Crafts Marched off yesterday, with 4-4<sup>lb</sup> Bras Cannon, last in this State, with 50,000 Small Arm cartridges &c. for the place of Randoues. I hope thay will meet with Succes. Now for privertering Acco<sup>t</sup>. The Brig<sup>t</sup> Salem of Salem we called y<sup>e</sup> Cretur\* has Sent in a Brig<sup>t</sup> 1/2 Load'd with Rum, ditto with 2300 Fishings, Butter, Beef, & a Small quantity of goods., ditto, Light fr<sup>o</sup> England to Lisbon, ditto, fr<sup>o</sup> England, arived Last Friday night, thay Say with woolen goods, y<sup>e</sup> am<sup>t</sup> is 31,000 ginnes, cost —. Two others Sent for Bilboa.

A Brig<sup>n</sup>, Brother Dodge, Dodge, my Brother Henry &

\*Brig Creature, 14 guns?

Son was consarned in, out of Marblehead, is Arrived, & Sent in a Brig<sup>n</sup> with Beef, pork & Butter, Flour, Medicianes & some Good's. A Sloop fr<sup>o</sup> England with £10,000 Cargo, Sundry Ports, d<sup>o</sup> with 1800 1/2<sup>lb</sup> of Beef & pork. She was retaking & then retaking again, & now Safe arrived, all bound for York. Cap<sup>t</sup> B. Warren of Salem in C<sup>o</sup> with a Marblehead man Sent in a Ship from Glascou Bound to York with wine, dry goods, &c. Invoice £13,000, Cap<sup>t</sup> Rogers from Boston, belonged to Col<sup>o</sup> Scares & C<sup>o</sup> in a Brig<sup>n</sup>. She is Arrived Leake, with a Ship fr<sup>o</sup> England Bound to York with 8,000 bus<sup>h</sup> of oates & a fine cask of Bottel wine for M<sup>r</sup> Hows. Brig<sup>t</sup> with 315 hh<sup>ds</sup> Sugar, 49 Bales of Cotton, 30 Cask of Coffee. A Sch<sup>r</sup> with 50 hh<sup>ds</sup> of Rum.

Nubury & Cape Ann priverters, Sent into Cape Ann, a Brig<sup>t</sup> with Sugars, &c. The above is the Capital prizes. A few others has Sent in New found land Fishermen, &c. The price current of goods hear, viz Rum—481 p Gall<sup>o</sup>, Sugar—£15 to 20 p C<sup>t</sup>, Coffe 8/ p lb. Cotton 30/ p lb. Moll<sup>s</sup> 24/ p<sup>r</sup> Gall<sup>o</sup>. I was ordered to go down to Beverly, &c. to parchas, for y<sup>e</sup> State for the use of the Armyes. Their prices, viz—Shoes @ 24/p<sup>r</sup>, Blankets Small 60/p<sup>r</sup>, Duffeles 70/p<sup>r</sup> yard, Stocking yarn 20/p<sup>r</sup>, I made a report. We have agreed not to purchas at presant, for we cant Think of given y<sup>e</sup> above high prices as we have Some in Store. Of this Stock is order'd by the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court to be Sent to Gen<sup>l</sup> Gates, 6000 p<sup>r</sup> Briches, 2100 Blankets, 6000 p<sup>r</sup> Shoes, 450 Great Coates, 2000 Shirts, to be sent emeditly. Part whent of yesterday, & I hope this week the remander will be made & Sent of. A Brig<sup>n</sup> & a Sloop arived into plymouth, from France a few dayes past, and the wind to the northard keeps them fr<sup>o</sup> comin hear. There cargo is Salt, 4000 p<sup>r</sup> Shoes, 2000 Hats, 2 Trunks of Linnin, 37 Bales, cases, & hh<sup>ds</sup> of mediums, 25,982<sup>lb</sup> Lead, 300 Faggots of Steele. Thay are Small Vessels. John Gardner is got home from France. Brother Clark is bound fr<sup>o</sup> France to South Carolina. All Friends desires to be remembered to you. You have inclosed y<sup>r</sup> wifes Letter. Am in hopes this will come safe to hand, and find you well & in good Health. I remain y<sup>r</sup> Freind &c.

*Pickering MSS. Vol. 17, p. 33.*



At Boston Oct<sup>o</sup> 25, 1777.

D<sup>r</sup> Friend. You have inclosed y<sup>r</sup> wifes D<sup>r</sup> Ornes Letters. Am in hopes this will meet you well, as all Friends are this way. The Good news from the Northard & the good from y<sup>t</sup> Army is very agreeable to us, and am Still in hopes you will give a good Acco<sup>t</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> How, if the Southeren men would Turn out, and then I am in hopes we shall have the Sight of How, as I am in hopes to see M<sup>r</sup> Burgoine in a few dayes. Now for Road Island. Col<sup>o</sup> Jackson from providence, Sayes he Saw 9000 men in high Spirrits and wanted to go on the Island, but no Orders. What is the reason. We hear are at a Loss. I am very Senseble nothing is wanting on y<sup>e</sup> men's Side. I was in hopes New England would have been clear'd of all British Troops &c. as the Time of our Men is out in a few dayes & disappointed of not going on, will give great unesenes of this disappointment. Nothing remarkable hear only the misfortune of Two privertiars in a very hard gale of wind Lost there main mast & guns. In Haste, I Remaine y<sup>r</sup> Friend &c.

*Pickering MSS. Vol. 17, p. 41.*

At Boston Nov<sup>r</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>, 1777.

D<sup>r</sup> Sir. I Left home a few days past. All Friends was well. Hope this will find you well. We have not hear'd from you Since 13<sup>th</sup> of Oct<sup>o</sup>. If you Should have any Spare Time before you Lay down on y<sup>r</sup> Straw, please to give me Acco<sup>t</sup> of what Turns up, as all your Friends, &c. depends on what you writ. I am offen calld on to know if you have writ to me, for there is no dependance on Accounts & Reports in General, for we have as many diffrent Accounts & Reports as there is hours in the day. We have a report How is Leaving Philedelphia. I hope it is not True, for this reason, that he may Stay there till you have reinforcements to Surround him, as Gen<sup>l</sup> Gates did Burgoyne. Our men is Return<sup>d</sup> from the Secret expidison against Road Island, as the Saying is the Went up the hill & Down again. No fault of men. We are greved at the disappointment. We expect Burgoyne & men in this



week. Hope the Transports will Soon be sent for them. We expect they will be very Troublesome company, as thay are to go home. I wish it was to morrow. If the Army that is gone against Ty. Should meet with Success, I Judge in the winter, if curragement is given, there is men in the cuntry that would go against St John's & endeavor to Take all the enemy's Armed Fleet on the Lake or River, distroy them or Stay by them and Bring them of in the Spring. Also go to Mountreal and ask for British property. This is a thought of a few freinds. It must be Left to Better Judges. This State Sent a Brig in Ballast a few days past to carry home to France the Acco<sup>t</sup> of Burgoyne, & all other Accounts from our Armys, and I also hope we shall have a Better Account of How's Army Soon to send to France, the Acc<sup>t</sup> of Burgoyne & all other Accounts from our Armys, and I also hope we shall have a Better Account of How's Army soon to send to France so our Friends in old England, if we have any, may be able to give the publick a True Acco<sup>t</sup> of what there Army has dun this camppain. Now for priverteers. Cap<sup>t</sup> Giles\* of Beverly, Ship Tarter, Sch<sup>r</sup> Buckrom of Boston, Capt Cluston in the State Brig, all Taken. Three Small Boats of Salem run a shore by men of war near Hallifax & Lost. The Little Dolphin, Cap<sup>t</sup> Leach, is return'd from the 3d Cruise, with a Small Sch<sup>r</sup> with Flour, a Brig with fish, &c. & half of a Sloop & Cargo of Rum. The other half is for a Small Boat that was in C<sup>o</sup> from our North river. Cap<sup>t</sup> Skimert† came in with a Sch<sup>r</sup> part Load'd with Rum. Cap<sup>t</sup> Harriden in the Brig Tyranicede, Cap<sup>t</sup> Sampson in the Brig Hazard, [both] State Vessels Sail in a few days. Cap<sup>t</sup> Fisk has Left the Massachusetts Brig, which I am Sorry for. An order of Council came to the Board of war to have made up 1000 Sutes of Cloathes. Am ferefull we have not Cloath anuf. Sent for all our Cloath from all our Stores in the Cuntry, which will be in I hope to morrow (Also 1000 Shirts, 1000 p<sup>r</sup> Shoes. Thease are ready made. Also order'd them in for to be deliver'd to some department to send them to the Army) The Sutes of Cloathes will be made with all Dispatch. Thread to

\*In the brigantine Retaliation.

†Capt. John Skimmer of Marblehead, in the schooner Lee.

make them is much want'd. The price is only 12 doll<sup>s</sup> a pound w<sup>t</sup> from the cuntry formerly only 3 to 4<sup>s</sup> p<sup>r</sup> lb. Judge you of our cuntrymen. I am greved to think of the high price of goods. I was Order'd down to Beverly to make enquiree of y<sup>e</sup> owner's of a prise that had Duffels. Thay ask'd me 70/p y<sup>d</sup>, Shoes 24/— Blankets fit for a Soilder £9— Stockings 20/. I Returned Back and made a report. We could not by them. Since that prise call'd, the Creture of Salem Sent in a Brig with 104 Bales of cours Cloath. If I dont mistake I have bin Told in s<sup>d</sup> Bales is 4500 y<sup>d</sup>— I Told Gen<sup>l</sup> Heath's adcamp of them. We informed council also. What will be dun, I cant informe you. I have desired Some of the council to Take them for the Army. I wish Some body had power to purchas them for the Army. Some thing is wanting. I wish I was free from the publick Business & on my horse to see the world. If you should be in Philedel<sup>a</sup> please to inquire if you have Time from our Friend Newman if he can give you Acco<sup>t</sup> of my old Sch<sup>r</sup> that was halled up in Philedelphia, & Let me know by the First opportunity that you may have. I hope we shall have the pleasure of a Visit from you this winter, is the wish of all your Freinds. I Remain y<sup>r</sup> Friend &c.

*Pickering MSS. Vol. 17, p. 43.*

At Boston Nov<sup>r</sup> 13, 1777.

D<sup>r</sup> Friend. I rece<sup>d</sup> yours of 17<sup>th</sup> Sept. & 7<sup>th</sup> of Oct<sup>o</sup> which I Thank you for. Haue rece<sup>d</sup> them only Last Sunday, and rejoice with you on all the advantage our Army or Forts have at any Time over our enemys. Hope Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington's Army may have the happyness to git M<sup>r</sup> How & his Army. Then I hope we may have peace & plenty. My Last to you was 3<sup>d</sup> Instant inform'd you we was order'd to make up 1000 Sutes of Cloathes. We have not Cloath to make them, as I mention'd. I hope the Council will order Some got tho at the Amasing high price. They sent of express to Congres to informe them of a quantity of Cloath, and I hope, thay will have a Return and Some order for to purchas s<sup>d</sup> Cloath. I Left

home yesterday, & by Account I have from Gentlemen from Newburyport & What is in Salem, I beleve Cloath may be bought to make 15,000 Sutes of Cloathes. Stockings, Shirts & Shoes will be the hardest to be got. A few dayes past a prize Sent into Portsmouth a Brig from England with £12,000 pounds worth of goods Sorted for a Large Store. She Sailed in Company with a 74 Gun Ship with money & Cloathing for Hows Army & 30 Sail more under her convoy for York &c. The Acco<sup>t</sup> got home to London that we Lost Tyconderoga. The city was iluminated & the saying was the day was theres, and the marchants was Taking up Ships to send over goods & Famelys to Take posesion of the concur<sup>d</sup> Lands &c. I hope when the State Brig gites to France, which will I judge be in 15 or 20 days from this, they will put out there Lights, and think Better and make some good proporsals to us, say Indepedant of them, & let us Trade where we please. Hear is Cloath for to Cloath a number of men. Some spur from the Good Gen<sup>l</sup> W. to Congress for them to giue orders to have it purchased so the Army may not want, if it is not given before this reaches you, I believe it might Answer a good purpose. My reason is a spur is wanted, as hear is no body to purchas for the Continental Army. Now is the only Time to purchase for in all the Stores in this Town you cant purchas Cloath for a Coat as I am Told. I am grived to hear of the want of Cloathes &c in the Army as you mension'd to Brother John of 22<sup>d</sup> of Oct. You have inclosed y<sup>r</sup> wives, and am in hopes this will meet you well. If any Spare Time let me know what Turns up as all Friends depends on what you write, and a Number of Gent<sup>m</sup> hear I let See your Letters. Some of our Council, hopes you will give me or Brother John a Line or Two as often as you can. I Remain y<sup>r</sup> Freind &c.

On public Service To Adjutant Gen<sup>l</sup> Pickering at Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington Head Quarters.

*Pickering, MSS. Vol. 17, p. 52.*

---

At Boston Nov<sup>r</sup> 26, 1777.

D<sup>r</sup> Friend. This day express from Congres disiring Gen<sup>l</sup> Court to give all there assistance to M<sup>r</sup> S. A. Otis

which is appointed to Collect Cloathing for the Continentale Army, and am in hopes he will be able to purchas a quantity for the Army in a few day's. There must be Time to make them up, and I believe he will make all the dispatch that any Gent<sup>m</sup> can this way, and I am sure nothing will be wanting to give him assistance that he may want, and Some hats &c. made or not, will be Sent a Long in a few dayes, so the Army may have what is promised to them. A Gentleman that belonged to the West Indies was at Albany when the Army marched fr<sup>o</sup> the Northard, and Asked what regiment that was so well Cloathed. A York regiment. Ware did this raged regiment be long. To the State of Massachusetts Bay. This day late Col<sup>o</sup> Francis Brother\* from Albany, wounded in his hand in the Battle of 8<sup>th</sup> to the Northard, Says there Rejement had not had a Coat. I hope Some care will be Taken that all rejements may have a like Cloath'd if there should be any, which is my hope and am sure hear is any, if purchased. The ship privateer Gen<sup>l</sup> Miffen is arrived from France, has Taken about 12 Sail, Burnt a number of them, on y<sup>e</sup> Coast of England. A French Ship is Arrived hear also with Goods. We haue not heard from you Since 22<sup>th</sup> Sept. Pray give us Acco<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>r</sup> Health, & the movement of y<sup>e</sup> Army, so we may haue some True Acco<sup>t</sup>, for we dont Depend on any Acco<sup>t</sup> except what comes from a good Hand. All Freinds hear is well, and hope this will meet you so. I Remain y<sup>r</sup> Friend &c.

On public Service To Adjutant Gen<sup>l</sup> Pickering at Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington Head Quarters.

*Pickering MSS. Vol. 17 p. 60.*

---

At Boston, Dec<sup>r</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> 1777.

Dr Sir. Your Favour of Nov<sup>r</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> p<sup>r</sup> post—you say the earth has yielded her increase in abundance, is True. Thay that have got it will have a high price. I hope a day will come that we Shall have a free course by water, which is the only way to Loar y<sup>e</sup> price. The Farmers will not consider the risk of the marchant's which pays 75

\*Capt. John Francis of Beverly.



p Ct. Insurance. Our State has Lay'd a Tax of 300,000 £ & the calling of all our State Money in, has within a few days past made money so scarce that Many Articales has fallen 20 p Ct. and a mosion is made in the house to have a Tax of 100,000 more, which I hope will be pased. The New Constitution is Order'd to be printed and every member to have one, to consider of it and at the next meeting of Gen<sup>l</sup> Court to propose amendment or Vote for it, and then it will be Ordered to be sent to the Towns for there consent. It is in the General Court Liked, only the paregraf of Representation, which is not so well as Brother John &c would have it. If I was at Liberty I would Send you mine. As Soon as I am, I will send you one. We are much Surprised to hear of mudfort, red bank, given up, & the dastardly conduct of great part of our river fleet. Thay are gone. What is the reason you have not had men to Surround M<sup>r</sup> How & Stop all his Supplies and cut off all communication. We are at a Loss. The Saying is by Some a Long & moderate war. I could wish it was a Short one, and for this those that is serving the publick will be ruined, but if we git the day no matter if some are ruin<sup>d</sup>. Your wife & mother & all Friends I Judge is pleas'd of your new appintment, but Some that was much pleased of your being in the Army say thay was in hopes you would have Tarred, but say as the Board of War may want you & other Good men;—are in hopes now if in your power the Army may be Timly Supply'd, if it falls under your Commission. In my Last I acquainted you of M<sup>r</sup> Otis being Appointed to purchase Cloathing. This State Let him have Shoes, Hatts, Shirts, Stockings, Briches, &c. to y<sup>e</sup> am<sup>ts</sup> of 10 to 11,000£, out of our Stores & is gone forrow'd, and he has purchased at Salem, Beverly, Newburyport, Cloath &c. to y<sup>e</sup> am<sup>ts</sup> of 100,000£ or upwards, and will be made up as soon as he posibly can. All the above might have bin to the Army if there had bin Orders to have them purchased. Now the winter is on us and the Bad roads will, I am fearfull, make the Time Long before thay git to the Army. Blankets & Shoes is hard to be got. It grives me to see a officer with a fine Blanket made into a Setute\* Coat, when

\*Surtout, or long coat.



he knows that his Sailors [*sic*] under him has none to Lay on. I wish thay would have more feelings for them. You say Congress has Acquainted the General a prospect of a french war. Don't depend on French. I have allways Told you I had but Littel faith for them. In my Travel I was pleased only with one, no further then I could See. In my next I will giue you Acco<sup>t</sup> of privertering. Please to Let me know by your next how I shall direct a Letter to you if this ant right and to give me Acco<sup>t</sup> of the Army if any thing Turns up worth wile.

I Remaine y<sup>r</sup> Friend &c.

P. S. The Adamses is hear and have not had an oportunity to Ask them if thay would exchange money. I will endeaver to git them or Some body to Exchange. Your wife if She wants, you & she knowe, may have money at any Time. Yesterday I rec<sup>d</sup> from our County Tras<sup>r</sup> for you £5.7. When I go home shall deliver it to y<sup>e</sup> wife.

*Pickering MSS. Vol. 17 p. 62.*

---

At Boston Dec<sup>r</sup> 29, 1777.

D<sup>r</sup> Sir. Your Faver of 2<sup>d</sup> I rec<sup>d</sup> yesterday. You mention winter quarters & no place nearer then 40 or 50 miles. Am very Sorry for it. The nabours round Philedelphia must be in great distress. I hope it will make there naboures Turn out to help the Army to keep the enemy in the city. If the enemy can keep posesion of the Capital Citys & Towns with 3 to 8000 men, and Several States that is Round them wont Turn out to help our Army, thay deserve to Suffer. Am in hopes Some thing will Turn up this Winter as well as the Last, for it don't appeare so dark as the Last, Tho many hear is Surprised that nothing is dun to Stop the course of the enemy to the southard. In my Last I acquaint'd you Cloathing is purchased. A quantity is gon forrow'd, Some made up Some not. A number of hands is employed in Making up. A number of Officers is down after Cloathes for there men by Orders from Gen<sup>l</sup> Gates. M<sup>r</sup> Otis has not got orders to Let them have what thay want. His Orders is from the Cloather Gen<sup>l</sup> to Send them to him. I wish there could

be orders given. If a Gen<sup>l</sup> sends an Officer from his regiment with a return of what is wanted he might have orders to deliuer them, and then that Officer to have orders to See them carred emiaditly to his regiment. In my Last I acquainted you I would giue Acco<sup>t</sup> of priuerteeing. The Brig called the Creture is got home. Has made a good cruse. Cap<sup>t</sup> Buffington is got Home [and] made but a poor one. The Schooner that Cap<sup>t</sup> Lander was in the First of the war, was made into a Brig [and] is supposed to be foundered. Cap<sup>t</sup> Giles Taken. Several small Boates Taken & Burnt. The Lettel Dolphin made a Good cruse. Cap<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Lee\* run a Shore on the coast of England. A number seting out for a New cruse. Some fue Sailed, Sampson,† Harriden & 2 others. The Brig Lyon, now commanded by Warren, Sales the First good wind. Am in hopes those that is gone & going towards the Spring will get some of the Canada men, to get Some good Blankets which is not to be got hear. Money is groing scarce and goods of all Sorts seames to be at a stand. Pe-pel begins to Look on money worth some things and many Familys wont purchas only eatables. I hope a refermasion will Take place. I Left home Last munday and then Left all Freinds well. Y<sup>r</sup> Lettel John groes a Brave Boy, and we all wish to See you, and am in hopes this will meet you well. If you have Time should be glad to hear from you & dont for-get to give me Acco<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Armys, after you Leave ours, for all Freinds &c dependes on what you right. I Remain y<sup>r</sup> Freind &c.

N. B. You have inclosed y<sup>r</sup> wives & one for Millet.

*Pickering MSS. Vol. 17, p. 67.*

At Boston Jan<sup>y</sup> 21, 1778.

Dr Freind. By my Last Two Letters I aquainted you Honnerd Farther was unwell & Brother John went home & this day I rece<sup>d</sup> a Letter fr<sup>o</sup> B<sup>r</sup> John. Says on gitting home he found him much better then he had been. He had Lost the use of his Limbs & was full of pain, but is now he Thinks as well as he has been for this month past. I hope he will recover. Nothing new hear, and I hope

\*Commanding the schooner Hawke, of Newburyport.

†Commanding the brigantine Independance.

the Acco<sup>t</sup> of Severel Captures in the Deleware is True. We expect the Transports every day for Burgoine & men. If thay come I hope the wind will be at West & a hard gaile when thay Sail, so thay may be prevented going to Newport or York, as some Judges thay will. Have not had a Line from you Since the 18<sup>th</sup> of Dec<sup>r</sup>. Our Freind John Clarke is apreaching in this Town, and he has a call from the Church of D<sup>r</sup> Chancey. I hope this will meet you in health, as all our Freinds ware but our Farther as above. I Remain y<sup>r</sup> &c.

To Tim<sup>o</sup> Pickering Esq<sup>r</sup> member of the Board of war in York Town.

*Pickering MSS. Vol. 17, p. 80.*

At Boston, March 8, 1778.

D<sup>r</sup> Sir. Y<sup>rs</sup> of Feb. 8<sup>th</sup> came to hand a few dayes past, which I thank you for. You Say Conneticut Troops wants nothing. Our State Troops would not have wanted if our Troops had not been order'd hear & there, which our Stores has bin Lost, and our Commissary for our Troops had no Orders to send any to the southard for we had no Troopes there Till after Burgoine was Taken. Our Court has Order'd the conductor of Stores to carry some to them, and you must consider we have much Longer way to send then Conneticut. The Gen<sup>l</sup> Court has ordered Supplys to be sent, and is gone forrow'd a few days past—has or'd'd 10,000 Shirts, as many Stocking's & Shoes, to be collected & to be sent to our Troops and Given to them as a present, and will be sent on as fast as posible. Large quantitys of made up Cloathing & Cloath &<sup>c</sup> has been sent to the Southard, and to our great surprise not arrived at Camp. A fault is some ware. M<sup>r</sup> Otis Tells me his Orders is to send y<sup>e</sup> Cloathing to the Cloather Gen<sup>l</sup> which I Judge Takes more Time then it ought to due. I will offer for your consideration my plan. Every Col<sup>o</sup> of a reg<sup>t</sup> shall make a Return of what his men wants to the Commander. If right he shall giue Orders to s<sup>d</sup> Col<sup>o</sup> on the Cloather or the Collector of s<sup>d</sup> Cloaths, and s<sup>d</sup> Col<sup>o</sup> shall send a officer for them with s<sup>d</sup> Order to receive them. When he comes to y<sup>e</sup> Cloather,

he shall minet the day of his coming, the day of delivery of them. The officer When he has received the Cloathes, shall have Orders for a Team and he to be conductor of them to the regement, and there deliuer them. If he shuld nelect or Loiter on the way he shall suffer Death, and if I was an officer, I would Take on me the order, to due the above duty. You say Great quantities of all necessaries for the Campaign remain to be provided. The orders comes to Late. What goods in this State, if orders to purchas, the Gen<sup>tm</sup> that purchases for the Army may have them. Money is wanting. The publick should set up workmen, in publick Shops in diffrent States to Make Cartridge boxes &c and Let them have a pattern that is good, and you Also must remember the publick must Order all the hides saved & Tann'd for the State use, for Leather is much wanted. I am greved to hear the complaints of the wants of wines &c for the Sick. Last Sumer 60 pipes of port wine Bought from the Board of war & the Agents of Cap<sup>t</sup> Cloustor & his men of war, is gon forrow'd. What is become of it is Surprising. We have reports that Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington's Army wants Bread & meet. It gives many hear great consarne. If the Army cant be supplied, the day is Over. We hear [you] will want Bread. With you I cant See how it can posible be, you are in want of Bread or meet. The publick Stores hear is very short. I Judge the reason is the Orders was not given out in season to purchas Meet. Let me know if the wants of y<sup>e</sup> Army is True as is reported, by your next, and if provision is not to be bought so we may know the True State of y<sup>e</sup> above. Each Town is call'd on to git the quota of men for the Army and I am in hopes we shall be able to fill our Army up soon. I Judge this State would Turn out numbers of men to joine the Army to Surround M<sup>r</sup> How, if needed. The distance of the Army from us is great. I have offen wondered the nabouroud of our Army. The men round dont go to a man and desire the Gen<sup>l</sup> to Accept them to Stop M<sup>r</sup> How. Now is the Time. No fleet come for to demand M<sup>r</sup> Burgoine but expected soon. No prises. Lastly Arrived the Brig Harriden of Salem. Has Lost all her Masts and got



into Martinico. Our Shipping—a great number Taking this winter, and privertering Turns out Badly. We have three State Briggs out, and we have only one prise of thers into Martinico with Fish. You mension'd Col<sup>o</sup> Carlton\* has a minde to go into the Sea Service. When he was in the Marchant service it was sayed he did not mind his business so well as he ought to have dun. Was unfortunet, so nelected. In a ship of war no Trading. When I Look on the commanders of our Ships of war, I often think Carlton would due as well or Better then some others. In our navy Oldest Command<sup>r</sup> is to have I suppose the Best Ship. I am Told the continent has a number of spare commanders now wating for a Ship. It seames to me we are appointing more officers then we have Ships and it will be sayed of our rulers thay are following the Same Stepes of old England which I am in hope will not be the case. I left home Wednesday morning. Y<sup>r</sup> wife & Littel or Great John is well. Y<sup>r</sup> Farther is got about again, but very week. Is an old man. I hope he may get Strenth, but fear he will not. Y<sup>r</sup> Mother, Brother John & all your Sisters &c is well. You have inclosed Constitution according to promise. I wish you health and hope to see you again. Y<sup>r</sup> Friend &c.

*Pickering MSS. Vol. 17, p. 108.*

\*Col. Samuel Carlton of Andover. Returned from the Army a paralytic and very much enfeebled. His son Capt. William Carlton, commanded the private armed sloop "Black Snake," of 12 guns and 60 men.

*(To be continued.)*



## BEVERLEY, YORKSHIRE, ENGLAND.

---

BY OSCAR FAY ADAMS.

Population, 13,200 (1901). 176 miles from London (King's Cross terminus of Great Northern); 35 miles from York. Parish churches: Minster of St. John, register from 1558, living, a vicarage, chapel-of-ease; St. Nicholas; St. Mary, register from 1569, living, a vicarage. Other churches and chapels: Roman Catholic, Wesleyan; Baptist; Free Methodist; Primitive Methodist; Congregational. Schools: Grammar; National; Wesleyan. Local institutions: Corn Exchange; Assembly Rooms; Swimming Baths; Temperance Hall; East Riding Pauper Lunatic Asylum. 4 banks, 4 weekly papers. Chief hotels: Holderness; Beverley Arms. Market day: Saturday. Corporation: Mayor, 6 aldermen, 18 councillors.

The Massachusetts locality that, with a slight change in spelling, bears the name of the town in the East Riding anciently known as "Biberlac," the beaver's lake, was for some thirty years following its first settlement, called "Bass-River-Side," and not until 1668 was it incorporated under its present designation. The reason for the selection of the name Beverly does not appear with entire clearness, but it is not beyond the bounds of allowable conjecture to assign the choice to Captain Thomas Lathrop, an early settler at Bass-River-Side, as well as one of its most prominent inhabitants. The parish of Lowthorpe, locally styled Lothrop, is situated not far from the minster town of the East Riding, and Captain Lothrop, who came from England about 1635, and, presumably, from the vicinity of the parish whence his own name was derived, may very possibly have suggested or proposed as a name for the new settlement that of the town familiar to him from his childhood.

However this may have been, the choice was not pleasing to all of his fellow-townsmen, for in 1671 we find Roger Conant and thirty-four others petitioning the Great and General Court in the following plaintive terms :

"Now my umble suite and request is unto this honorable Court, onlie that the name of our towne or plantation may be altered or changed from Beverley and be called Budleigh. I have two reasons that have moved me unto this request. The first is the great dislike and discontent of many of our people for this name of Beverley, because (we being but a small place) it hath caused us a constant nickname of Beggarly, being in the mouths of some . . . Secondly, I being the first that had house in Salem (and neither had any hand in naming that or any other town) and myself with those that were then with me, being all from the western part of England, desire the western name of Budleigh,\* a market towne in Devonshire, and neere unto the sea as wee are heere in this place, and where I myself was borne."

Although Conant and his fellow-petitioners seem to have had a real if not a weighty grievance, their plaint was unavailing, for the Court saw "no cause to alter the name of the place as desired," and thus it has come to pass that Budleigh Salterton in Devon has no New England namesake, while the minister town of the East Riding has. Beverly bears small relation to "Beggarly" in these days, one may think, who sees the magnificent country seats at Beverly Farms, and if weighed in the scales of harmony, Budleigh is not so fair a name as Beverly, it will probably be admitted. That the third "e" of the English name should not have been retained in the American one is matter for regret, since the possible origin of the name is thereby somewhat obscured. The other American Beverlys in this respect adopt the New England spelling, and may be found in Arkansas, Illinois, Kentucky, Missouri (2), Nebraska, New Jersey, North Carolina, Ohio, Texas, and West Virginia.

The English original of them all, at first or second hand, is some eight miles north of Hull, on the line of the North Eastern railway, between Hull and Scarborough, and near the centre of a comparatively wide plain watered by the river Hull, but still not far from the base of the wolds. Should the traveller happen to approach it from the west he will perceive, first of all, while coming down from the wolds, across the broad, enclosed common called Beverley

\*Budleigh Salterton, an extremely attractive Devon seashore resort, in the valley of the Otter, about fifteen miles from Exeter.

Pastures, that lies between him and the town, the white tower of the great church of Saint Mary. Then, when some intervening coppices are passed, the two magnificent towers of the minster will be seen soaring far above all else.

It is toward the minster that one's feet instinctively turn on reaching Beverley, yet few who have not seen it are mindful that it is a building to be classed among English cathedrals of the first rank. In the year 692, Saint John of Beverley founded here a monastery, and to Saint John the Evangelist the great collegiate church or minster is dedicated. It is three hundred and thirty-two feet long, and includes a nave of eleven bays, aisles, a huge north porch, a great, or central transept (one hundred and sixty-seven feet in extent, with eastern and western aisles), a lantern tower at the crossing, a long aisled choir, an eastern transept, and a Lady Chapel beyond, of the same roof elevation as the choir. The eastern limb of the edifice is of First Pointed date; the nave is principally of the succeeding period, and may be dated from about 1330. The majestic west front, grander even than that of York, all things considered, is Third Pointed in date, as is the north porch, likewise.

As a harmonious composition most admirably proportioned, the west front is unsurpassed by any cathedral facade in the kingdom. The minster interior reveals infinite riches in the way of sculpture, color effects, disposition of parts, and extreme beauty of details, but only a bare mention of a few of these may be attempted here. Purbeck marble is freely used in the choir, where is also to be noted the Percy shrine, a canopied altar tomb of most exquisite workmanship, to the memory of Eleanor, wife of the first Lord Percy of Alnwick. Its presumed date is about 1340. In the north choir aisle is a double arcaded staircase, once the approach to an octagonal chapter house whose foundations were discovered within recent years. Nave and choir are separated by an elaborate oaken choir-screen carved by a Beverley worker in wood, and placed in position in 1880. In the south aisle of the nave is the font of Late Norman date, with a spired wooden canopy of seventeenth century work.

The minster stands in a churchyard on the south side of the town, quite detached from other buildings, save at the east, where a street of commonplace dwellings approaches it. It is built of grey stone from the quarries at Tadcaster, and exhibits few traces of weather disfigurement, while its huge bulk is like that of some mighty cliff about whose northern base a small town has sprung up in the lapse of years.

A half-mile to the north is the great church of Saint Mary turning its western front to the High Street, a cruciform building, well worthy to be named with such parish churches as those of Saint Mary Redcliffe, at Bristol, Saint Botolph, Boston, and Saint Michael at Coventry. Its architecture is principally Middle and Third Pointed, though the south porch shows an inner Norman arch and an outer First Pointed one. The glass in its three west windows was designed by the architects Augustus and Edward Pugin, the latter adding the very striking flying buttresses of the south transept in 1856. In the tower is a peal of eight bells, and a clock with Westminster chimes. The minster has a peal of eight bells likewise, with a carillon, as well as a great bell in the southwest tower. The church of Saint Nicholas is a half-mile east of the minster, and dates only from 1880. The most modern of the Nonconformist churches is the large Wesleyan chapel, built in 1891, in the street bearing the singular appellation of Toll Gavel.

Should the visitor follow the winding thoroughfare from the railway station to the Toll Gavel he will presently be brought to the Market Square, an area of about four acres, with a singular market cross in the centre dating from 1714. It appears like a hybrid of classic temple and Chinese pagoda, and its architectural merits are not glaringly apparent. The Saturday market is held here, and the Wednesday market at the south end of the town. The modern Corn Exchange fronts the north side of the square, and attached to it is a swimming bath, though the natural connection between such institutions would not seem to be especially close. The Guildhall in Register Square, has a frigid looking Doric portico dating from 1832.



From the upper end of Market Square the High Street extends northward past Saint Mary's to the North Bar, the outer face of which is shown in the accompanying illustrations. The town occupies considerable territory beyond this ancient boundary, but save a few fine old residences near the Bar, there is nothing of especial interest to be noted. It is mainly a residence region, and the character of the dwellings is much above that of the houses at the south end.

The best general view of the town and vicinity is to be had from the northwest tower of the minster. The houses below are mainly roofed with the most glowing of redtiles, and above them rises the great bulk of Saint Mary's church, with a dark grove of trees observable beyond. Broad fertile fields, crossed by lines of trees, surround the town, and to the south the towers and spires of Hull are seen pricking through the smoky haze overshadowing them. Apart from its splendid minster and parish church, Beverley has no great attractions, and the town, though clean, is dull looking in the better portions, and dingy elsewhere. Tanning is the principal industry, but agricultural implements are made here in great quantities, and there are corn mills, whiting manufactories, and other industries. There is a race course to the west of the town, and a Recreation Ground in Wilbert Lane. For amusements the inhabitants of Beverley are probably dependent upon their great neighbour, Hull.

---

## IPSWICH, SUFFOLK, ENGLAND.

---

BY OSCAR FAY ADAMS.

Population, 66,622 (1901). 69 miles from London (Liverpool St. terminus of Great Eastern). Parish churches: St. Clement, register from 1563; St. Matthew, register from 1559; St. Stephen, register from 1585; St. Helen, livings, rectories; St. Laurence, register from 1539; St. Margaret, register from 1538; St. Mary-at-the-Quay, register from 1539; St. Mary-at-Stoke, register from 1565; St. Mary-le-



Tower, register from 1538; St. Mary-at-the-Elms; St. Nicholas; St. Peter; livings, all vicarages. Modern churches: All Saints; Holy Trinity; St. Michael; St. John; St. Bartholomew; all vicarages. Other churches and chapels: 2 Roman Catholic; 5 Congregational; 5 Baptist; Unitarian; Presbyterian; 4 Wesleyan; Catholic Apostolic; Friends; Swedenborgian. Schools: Grammar; Middle; National; Board. Local Institutions: East Suffolk Hospital; Custom House; Mechanics Institute; Workingmen's College; Artillery Barracks; etc. 1 daily paper, 3 weekly. Chief hotels, Great White Horse; Golden Lion; Crown and Anchor; Waterloo. 4 banks. Corporation: Mayor, 10 aldermen, 30 councillors.

Three American localities bear this name, the Massachusetts town first known as Agawam, but later named for the Suffolk capital, "in acknowledgement," says John Winthrop, "of the great honour and kindness done to our people who took shipping there;" the township of New Ipswich in New Hampshire; and a township in South Dakota. Twelve miles from the sea, on the banks of the river Orwell, known in its narrower part as the Gipping, is the town styled Gyppeswic in Domesday, the town or wick on the Gipping, and hence, by a very natural modification, Ipswich. Originally a Roman colony, then a Saxon settlement accustomed to behold the ships of Danish marauders come sailing up the estuary of the Orwell, it had risen to be a place of importance by the Conqueror's time, having then nine churches, and it is still, like Norwich, the Norfolk capital, a town of many churches. But it has other claims to notice as well. Today it is a handsome, lively market town, whose main thoroughfares are lined with substantial business houses and public buildings, possessing many large manufacturing establishments, and wearing in general an aspect distinctively modern. Thus it would surely impress the visitor who should alight from the train at the Great Eastern station south of the Orwell, and proceed up the broad Prince's Street to the Cornhill in the town centre, in the neighbourhood of the Town Hall, Corn Exchange and the General Post Office. In the course of this walk little will be noted that does not appear of more recent origin than much of what one would observe in the Ipswich of the New World. Choate Bridge in the

American locality is a far more venerable structure than is the station bridge by which the Orwell has just been crossed, and the houses around Ipswich Green are elderly indeed when compared with those the visitor has yet seen in the English town. Let him now turn aside into the Butter Market and gaze at "The Ancient House." Built by George Copping in 1567, it was for two centuries the home of the Sparrow family, but is now occupied by a firm of booksellers and stationers. Its four gables are adorned by stucco groups representing the four quarters of the globe, and its projecting upper story and its bow windows are supported by richly carven posts. On the front are the arms of the Second Charles, but the tale that he was concealed in the house in Cromwellian times must be accepted with reservations.

In College Street, next Saint Peter's church, may be seen a square brick gateway, with a stone tablet above, bearing the arms of the Eighth Henry. Ivy covers its top, and the wear and tear of three centuries have rounded all its once sharp edges and mellowed its once bright red. It now forms the entrance to a steam engine manufactory, and is by no means an imposing portal, but such as it is, it is nearly all that remains in Ipswich to remind one of the great cardinal whose native town this was. An Augustinian priory formerly occupied the site of the engine works, and its buildings were intended by Wolsey to form, with extensive additions, a college tributary to his greater college of Christ Church at Oxford. Hardly had its work begun when the cardinal lost the king's favor; in 1538 the college revenues were suppressed, and of priory and college only this fragment remains to testify to Wolsey's regard for his native town.

The great cardinal was born in the parish of Saint Nicholas in 1471, and a modernized house near the churchyard is pointed out as his birthplace. Among other celebrities connected with Ipswich are Clara Reeve, the novelist, who died in 1807; Gainsborough, who lived for several years in Lower Brook Street; and David Garrick, who in the Ipswich theatre made his debut in 1740 as "Aboan" in Southern's "Oroonoko." In Tavern Street is the famous

inn of the Great White Horse, the scene of Mr. Pickwick's adventure with the lady in yellow curl papers. The courtyard and Pickwick's bedroom remain as of yore, and although the front has been set back to allow for a street widening, it still exhibits above the entrance the sign which readers of "Pickwick" will at once recall.

Ipswich has not made any notable contributions to history. It was walled at one period, but walls and gates vanished long since, and the necessity for defence seems never to have been urgent. It has always been a trading port, and in past centuries was celebrated for its production of woollens and sailcloth.

In the reign of Mary Tudor several persons here suffered martyrdom for their religion, and a century later "Ipswich witches" appear to have disturbed the peace of the community quite as much as the witches of Salem were then vexing the Puritans of Massachusetts. One or two of the "witches" were burned in the English town. Coming down to much later times, the record is peacefully prosperous. A constantly increasing list of local manufactures, the establishment of libraries, an art gallery, a museum, the opening of a public arboretum, the building of one of the largest wet docks in England—such are some of the modern happenings in Ipswich.

Seventeen churches of the Establishment are found in Ipswich, some of them grand structures of the Third Pointed era, with hammer-beam roofs, such as Saint Clement's, for example. It has a peal of six bells, a carillon and a clock in its tower, and was extensively remodelled in 1891. In this parish are to be seen several mansions of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, once the homes of Ipswich merchants, and bearing in some cases the date of their erection upon their much ornamented exteriors. Larger than Saint Clement's is the church of Saint Laurence, whose tall tower contains five bells. It has no aisles, and its nave is lighted by long windows. More imposing than either is the church of Saint Margaret, whose beautiful hammer-beam roof is ten bays long. It suffered a Puritan visitation in 1643, and lost in consequence twelve stone statues of the Apostles, and several paintings and monumental brasses. Saint Mary-at-the-Quay, or Saint

Mary Key, in common parlance, has a double hammer-beam roof, and is a noteworthy structure otherwise. Saint Matthew's, at the west end of the town, is one of the larger churches, and Saint Stephen's is mentioned in Domesday Book. The tower of the rather small church of Saint Mary-at-Stoke is one of the first objects to catch the eye of the visitor on leaving the railway station, since it stands on high ground near the Gipping. In the church of Saint Nicholas is buried Sir Christopher Milton, the only brother of the poet. Saint Mary-at-the-Elms is one of the smaller churches, and Saint Peter's is of the Middle Pointed period. Saint Helen's is among the churches distinguished by a spire, and that of Saint Mary-le-Tower is another. The last named is the most important of all, and except the pier arcades, was rebuilt in 1866. It is near the centre of the town, and its spire and tower are conspicuous in any general view of Ipswich. Within the tower are a clock and a peal of twelve bells. In the will of Reverend Samuel Ward is a bequest "to the poor of the parish of St. Mary Tower and St. Mary Key, either of them, twenty shillings apiece." Of the five modern churches Saint Michael's is perhaps the chief, and Saint Bartholomew's the latest built, while several of the Congregational and Baptist churches are remarkably large and handsome structures.

On the northern outskirts is the red brick modern Tudor pile of building known as Queen Elizabeth's Grammar School, though actually founded in 1477. Near Saint Margaret's church is Christ Church Park, containing a great Tudor mansion erected in 1549, and for generations the home of the Fonnereau family. The vicinity of Ipswich is more than ordinarily attractive, and among pleasant excursions to places near is that to the popular watering place of Felixstowe, on the coast, a dozen miles away. One may go thither by rail from the Derby Road station on the Felixstowe branch of the Great Eastern system, or, better still, by steamer down the Orwell, while the return journey may be varied by crossing from Felixstowe to Harwich in the ferry boat, and thence by rail along the bank of the Stour to the main line of the Great Eastern at Manningtree, and so back to Ipswich.



## NEWSPAPER ITEMS RELATING TO ESSEX COUNTY.

---

(Continued from Vol. XLII, page 216.)

---

*(Tho' tis certain the 2 French Men of War mentioned above, were upon the Coast of Acadia, for several Months together (sometimes in Port, and sometimes on the Cruize) yet we could never hear that one of his Majesty's Ships was sent to Cruize upon that Coast, or look into the Harbours, altho' a considerable Squadron lay at Louisbourg all the Summer, consisting of Sloops, and Ships of 20, 40, 50, and 60 Guns! A Conduct that would appear very strange, if such Instances of Neglect had not been so common of late.)*

*Boston Evening Post, Mar. 9, 1747.*

A Gentleman is arrived in Capt. *Craige*, to supply the Mission at *Salem*, vacant by the Promotion of the Rev. Mr. *Brockwell* to the Lecture of the King's Chapel in *Boston*.

*Boston Evening Post, Mar. 23, 1747.*

One Day last Week, a Brigantine deep laden from the West Indies, in bad Weather, ran ashore on *Plumb-Island*, and 'tis feared will suffer much Damage.

*Boston Evening Post, Dec. 3, 1750.*

On Friday the 6th Instant, several Coasting Vessels sail'd from this Port for the Eastern Parts, but the next Day, towards Night, meeting with a violent Gale of Wind at East, they were obliged to put back, and two of them endeavouring to get into *Squam Harbour*, were forced on Shore and stove to pieces. The Master of one was——— *Goodwin* and the other——— *Hoskin*. On board the latter were two young Gentlewomen, Passengers, one the Daughter of the Rev. Mr. *Rutherford*, and the other a Daughter of the Rev. Mr. *McClenachan*, who were both drowned but the Men saved.—A Sloop bound hither with Lumber ran



ashore on Plumb-Island, and two *Marblehead* Fishing Schooners, bound in from the Banks, were stove to pieces near *Squam* Harbour, and eight of the People belonging to one of them drowned, but the Skipper saved: 'Tis said three of those drowned were his Sons.— The Crew of the other Schooner were saved. Another Fishing Schooner ran ashore near the same Place, but got off without much Damage. The Sloop *Union*, *Watson*, Master, from *Halifax* for *New York*, ran ashore on *Lynn Beach*, but being light, drove so far up that the Men got safe to Land.

*Boston Evening Post*, Oct. 16, 1752.

THE *Proprietors of the common and undivided Lands in the Township commonly called New-Marblehead, in the County of York, are hereby Notified and Warned, to assemble and convene at the Town-House in Marblehead, in the County of Essex, on Saturday the 31st Day of March Instant, at two of the Clock in the Afternoon, then and there to receive and adjust all outstanding Accompts; to chuse a Clerk, and all other necessary Officers for the Year ensuing, and to order the present State of the Settlement of the said Township to be taken, that Application may be made for erecting the same into a Town, and that a suitable Allowance may be made to such Proprietors as have encouraged the Settlement, (according to former Votes of said Proprietors) and take proper Methods for settling the Boundary Lines betwixt the Towns of Falmouth and North Yarmouth, and the said Township; To manage, improve, or divide such Common Lands as shall then and there be thought proper: To raise such Sums of Money on said Lands, as shall be thought sufficient to discharge the Proprietors Debts, and defreying future Charges, and to pass Orders for assessing and collecting the same: and to alter the Time for holding the annual Meeting of the Proprietors for the future.*

*By Order of the Committee, William Goodwin, Clerk of said Proprietors.*

Marblehead, March 14, 1753.

*Boston Evening Post*, March 19, 1753.

Ran away from the Snow St. Thomas at Marblehead on the 29th of June past, a Jersey Lad named Joseph Pikoia, of about 17 Years of Age, he is short and well set, speaks broken English, round favour'd and of a pale Complexion; had on a brown Pea Jacket, a red Cap, a Cotton strip'd or a Linen Check Shirt. Whosoever shall bring the Lad to me at Marblehead or Mr. John Spooner of Boston, shall be well rewarded for taking him up, and have all necessary Charges paid.

George St. Barbe.

*Boston Evening Post, July 16, 1753.*

We are credibly informed, that of late there have been several hundred Sheep kill'd by Wolves, Cat-amounts or other ravenous Creatures, in the Fields or Commons belonging to *Lyn, Salem, &c.* that Numbers of armed Men have been out in the Woods in quest of them, who have kill'd 2 or 3 young Wolves; and we hear, that a whole Regiment of Men propose to go out this Day to range the Woods and other Places where it's likely those voracious Creatures hide themselves. To preserve your Sheep from the Wolves, mix some *Tar* and *Gun-Powder* together, then dawb the Rump and Neck of your Sheep with it and the Wolves will never touch them. This Method has been practiced for many Years by a Gentleman in one of our Frontier Towns, who never since he began the Practice has had one Sheep kill'd by the Wolves.

*Boston Evening Post, Aug. 27, 1753.*

At the Superiour Court, Court of Assize, &c. held at *Salem* for the County of *Essex*, on the 16th Instant, *Daniel Giddings*, Jun. was indicted (with *Charles Boyls*) for forging and counterfeiting 6 Pieces of Mix'd Metal, to the Likeness of *Spanish* mill'd Pieces of Eight, and for uttering one of them knowing the same to be counterfeit; to which he pleaded Guilty, and received the following Sentence, viz. to be set in the Pillory for the Space of one Hour, to be whipt ten Stripes at the publick Whipping-Post, to be committed to the House of Correction and there to be kept to hard Labour for the Space of 3 Months, and to give

Bonds for his good Behaviour for 6 Months after. At the said Court, *Thomas Maybee* of *Ipswich*, Fisherman, was indicted and tried for stabbing a Negro Man so that his Life was greatly endangered, and being found Guilty was ordered to be set on the Gallows, with a Rope about his Neck, and one End of it cast over the Gallows, for the Space of one Hour, to be publicly whipped 15 Stripes, suffer 6 Months Imprisonment, and give Bonds for his good Behaviour for the Space of 3 years.

*Boston Evening Post, Oct. 29, 1753.*

Ran away from his Master, Richard Rogers of *Ipswich*, an Irish Boy about fifteen Years of Age, named John Fitz-Patrick a short thick well set Fellow, pretty full of Talk. He wears a brown Jacket and a pair of German Serge old Breeches, new Shoes and Stockings, square Brass Buckles in his Shoes, an old Felt Hat, and a new worsted Cap. Whoever shall take up said Fellow, and convey him to said Rogers, shall have Three Dollars Reward, and all necessary Charges paid by

Richard Rogers.

*Ipswich*, Nov. 2d, 1753.

*Boston Evening Post, Nov. 5, 1753.*

At a Legal Meeting of the Proprietors of Coxhall, so called, in the County of York, September 25th, 1753. Capt. John Whipple, Moderator, Voted, That there be and hereby is granted the Sum of Twelve Shillings on each hundred Acres, to be paid to Mr. Francis Goodhue of *Ipswich*, Proprietors Treasurer, for defreying the necessary Charges which have already arisen, as also what shall hereafter arise in prosecuting any Law-Suits for or against said Proprietors, and bringing forward a Settlement of said Lands.

John Baker, Pro. Cler.

Dated *Ipswich*, November 21, 1753.

*Boston Evening Post, Nov. 26, 1753.*

Extract of a Letter from Newbury, dated Feb. 12, 1754. Last Saturday Evening, after having observ'd for about an Hour, Lightning at some Distance from us to the N. W.,

and low Thunder, a little before Eight O'clock, we had 2 very severe Claps, which seemed to proceed from a Cloud directly over our Heads in this Part of the Town where I live. The Lightning of the latter (which was presently upon the former) struck the Spire of our (Mr. *Lowell's*) Meeting-House, cut it asunder at some considerable Distance from the Weather-cock, shattered the remaining lower Part and Cupola very much, flew down into the Steeple, shiver'd the Foot of one of the Corner Posts, broke several Windows of it almost all to pieces, and others in the Body of the Meeting-House on one Side of the Steeple, damaged 2 or 3 Pews on the same Side, especially in the Gallery, but no great Injury is done to the House within. The Steeple had lately been repaired at a considerable Cost, which makes the Blow the heavier; but we would in this give Thanks, that no Life is lost, or any Person hurt. Some Houses near the Meeting-House sustained some damage by their Windows being broke. We had in the midst of the Shower, Hail of the Bigness of Pistol Bullets, but little or no Wind.

By other Letters, and some Persons from *Newbury*, we are informed, that the Clock in the Meeting-House received some Damage, the leaden Weights being partly melted, &c. and that the Town Stock of Gun-Powder, which was kept in a Loft of the Meeting House, narrowly escap'd being set on Fire, some of the Bullets, which lay very near the Powder being melted by The Lightning.

And from *Andover* we hear, that the same Evening, about 8 O'clock, they had at that Town a violent Tempest of Wind, with Rain, Hail, Thunder and Lightning: The Wind was so exceeding high, that it blew off the Roof of a House entirely, and thereupon the Rain pour'd down so fast into the Rooms, that the Inhabitants were obliged to leave it: Several Barns were also blown down, and Creatures therein kill'd: The Roof of the Rev. Mr. *Phillip's* Meeting-House, about a third Part of it on the East and West Side, was forcibly raised to a considerable Distance from the Rafters; and the Glass of the Windows of Mr. *Phillip's* Dwelling House, much broken; and a great deal of other Damage done in the Town.



We are likewise inform'd, that the latter End of last Week Mr. *Richard Hazen*, a noted and ingenious Surveyor of Land, was found dead in the Road at or near *Bradford*, in the County of *Essex*, his Horse standing by him: As no Marks of Violence were found upon him by the Jury of Inquest, 'tis tho't he was seized with a Fit, and fell from his Horse and died.

*Boston Evening Post, Feb. 18, 1754.*

TO BE SOLD BY *John Stickney*, of *Newbury*, a well built two Deck'd Vessel, on the Stocks, at Mr. *Horton's* Yard, and may be launched in a Month's Time, Planked with two and an half and 3 Inch Plank, 54 and an half Feet Keel, 21 Feet 9 Beam, 10 Feet Hold, and 4 Feet between Decks.

*Boston Evening Post, April 1, 1754.*

Whereas one *John Webb*, sometimes residing in *Salem*, but generally trafficking about the Country, did on the 30th of *March* last past, in a deceitful and clandestine Manner, obtain of me the Subscriber, a Note of Hand for £23. 6s. 8d. lawful Money, and two Orders signed by me, one for *Seven Pounds*, and the other for *Two Pounds*, lawful Money each, as also an Account of Debt, amounting to £67-15-0 old Tenor due to me, which I had endors'd; for neither of which I have receiv'd any Consideration or Payment of the said *Webb*; and as he, the said *Webb*, has since absconded; these are to desire all Persons whatsoever, not to purchase or answer the said Note or Orders in any Trade or business.

Boston, April 5th, 1754.

WM. WHEELER.

*Boston Evening Post, April 8, 1754.*

(To be continued.)



# ESSEX COUNTY NOTARIAL RECORDS,

1697-1768.

*(Continued from Vol. XLII. page 256.)*

Protest. Capt. Benjamin Woodbredg of Newbury, commander of the sloop Betty "now Riding at Anchor in y<sup>e</sup> Harbour of Salem and ready to sail for y<sup>e</sup> Island of Barbados" made declaration "that on y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> Instant being y<sup>e</sup> Lords day about Nine of y<sup>e</sup> Clock in y<sup>e</sup> forenoon y<sup>e</sup> said Woodbridges mate viz. Anthony Attwood & four of his hands being gone ashore in order to goe to Meating at y<sup>e</sup> publick worship of god & y<sup>e</sup> said Woodbridge & one hand more were left aboard & being in y<sup>e</sup> peace of y<sup>e</sup> Queen when about Ten of y<sup>e</sup> Clock y<sup>e</sup> Same Day Viz within about an hour after y<sup>e</sup> Mate & other hands went ashore & To his Amazement there came of a boat full of men & in a Riotous Violent Illegal Manner Boarded y<sup>e</sup> Sloop & tooke possession of her kept & carried y<sup>e</sup> boat as they pleased being y<sup>e</sup> boat Belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Sloop which they took from y<sup>e</sup> Shore where y<sup>e</sup> Mate & men left her so y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Said Woodbridge was left aboard all Day & Night destitute of his men to y<sup>e</sup> Danger of y<sup>e</sup> Sloop & Cargoe & thereby is hindered from Sayling or preparing for it & kept him as it were a prisoner on board & would not let him goe ashore nor any come on board but whom they pleased wherefore I y<sup>e</sup> said Benjamin Woodbridge \* \* \* doe protest against y<sup>e</sup> said party of men viz Ebenezer Lambert David Lambert Edward Cox Jonathan Bligh William Canditch Theoder Atkinson viz Benjamin Bacon & their Illegal proceeding." Dec. 25, 1712. Witness: Thomas Steuens.

[92] Protest. Phillip English, merchant of Salem, made declaration that by an agreement between himself and Daniel Bacon Sen<sup>r</sup>, shipwright, of Salem, dated Dec. 7, 1710, "That ye said Daniel Bacon with all Convenient Speed after y<sup>e</sup> Date of y<sup>e</sup> said Agreement Should finish y<sup>e</sup> said Vessel therein mentioned & described & Caulke her substantially all y<sup>e</sup> upper works Down to y<sup>e</sup> Deck wale

or lower wale & Shall find & make Suitable Masts yards boltsprit & boom fit for Such a Briganteen & Shall make & hang y<sup>e</sup> Rudder & Tiller & Shall make up y<sup>e</sup> Out side Bulke heades & shall fix & finish off all y<sup>e</sup> Worke to a Cleet about her as is Costemary for Ship Carpenters in Salem to doe regraveing onely Excepted & all to be done & finished workemanlike fit for y<sup>e</sup> Sea" and deliver her to said English before April 15, 1713. But notwithstanding said agreement the ship is not ready although said English supplied the iron work as agreed upon. May 15, 1713. Witnesses : John Higginson 3<sup>tius</sup>, Tim<sup>o</sup> Orne.

Protest. Capt George Morris of London, now resident in Marblehead, commander of the ship Portugal Galley, 200 tons, made declaration that "on Dependence of a freight of fish from New England to some port in y<sup>e</sup> Mediteranian by Vertue of a Covenant by Charterparty made and agreed on betwixt himselfe on y<sup>e</sup> one part and John Barnard, Samuel Bacon, Stephen Godin, and Joseph paice and Son, Merch<sup>ts</sup> in London on y<sup>e</sup> other part" he sailed to Boston and arrived there on June 21, 1713, and delivered letters and a copy of the Charterparty to the agents of the above named merchants, viz John Barnard, David Jeffrey and Co., Henry Guino and John Pits who severally agreed to furnish the respective quantities of fish agreed to by their principals and that after unloading at Boston he [93] proceeded to Marblehead where he remained 69 days, being the full time specified in the charterparty and whereas Stephen Godin by his factor Henry Geuino and Joseph paice and Son, by their factor John Pitts, have loaded their full complement of fish, John Barnard by his factor John Barnard, has loaded but 616 quintals so that 384 quintals of his complement still remain, and Samuel Bacon by his factors David Jeffries and Co., has loaded but 293 quintals so that 707 quintals of his complement still remain whereby the said Morris is greatly delayed.

Sworn to by George Morris, commander, Roger Harrison, mate, Thomas Worthington, steward. Witnesses : John Cabbot, John Butcher. Sept. 8, 1713.

[94] James Cross, Thomas Minday, Thomas Goodsir, George Rutherford, Robert Cox and Richard Scrivener, Seamen of the good Ship Betty Pink, David Hawkins of London, Master, now bound from London to New England and thence to any "Port or ports either within or without y<sup>e</sup> Streights and Back to London as freight shall or may be taken Do Agree and Hyre OurSelves to serve the said David Hawkins and his Successors in y<sup>e</sup> said Ship. And further wee do Consent and agree to Serve for halfe-pay only in y<sup>e</sup> River of Thames according to Custom" and to serve their full time and not to desert under penalty of £20. "John Cross and a Seale agreed for 50<sup>s</sup> p m<sup>o</sup> Thomas Munday and a Seale agreed for 2<sup>u</sup> 10<sup>s</sup> p m<sup>o</sup> Thomas Goodsir and a Seale agreed for 24<sup>s</sup> p m<sup>o</sup> George Rutherford and a Seale agreed for 24<sup>s</sup> p m<sup>o</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Cox and a Seale agreed for 24<sup>s</sup> p m<sup>o</sup> Richard Scrivener and a Seale agreed for 24<sup>s</sup> p m<sup>o</sup>." London, May 9, 1713.

Protest. Capt. Lewis Hunt, master of the Briganteen Adventure, William Stacey, mate, and Isaac Cooke, Sayler, on Oct. 15, 1713 made declaration that they set sail from Barbados, Sept. 6, bound to New England and that on their passage viz. on the third day of October Instant in or about [unfinished].

[95] Protest. Joseph Darby and Thomas Day made declaration that on Oct. 18 they sailed from Manchester in the vessel or Lighter called the Noe Tail "being bound up to Salem with a raft of timber or pieces for Masts y<sup>e</sup> Wind being at North or thereabouts when they came to Sail & when they had got up part of y<sup>e</sup> way y<sup>e</sup> wind Veerd to y<sup>e</sup> Westward & Blew so hard at W. N. W. that Broke away their raft that they were Towing so that part of it was unavoidably Lost tho' they did their utmost to preserve & save the same & were forc't to bear away for Marblehead y<sup>e</sup> squall or Tempest was so very hard." Oct. 22, 1713.

“Account of goods sold to Thomas Doxey	
To one barill of fish	250
To 3 buchell & halfe a peck of wheat	160
To one pare of Stockenes to Frances Corbet	60
To 2 pails	65
To 2 Lines & five hucks	75
To 1 pare of Shuses	70
To 1 Galand & halfe of rum	60
To 2 Galands and three Quarts of rum	110
	<hr/>
	850
Creditor for one hogsed waying	380 neat
and one hogsed 17 pound in tobacco	25 pound
by James Collins	84 pound
This is a True account of Mr Thomas Doxey from me	
William Pinson”	

*Examd.*

[96] Letter of attorney given by George Farnham to John Cabbott of Boston and specially requiring the treasurer or pay master of the Queen's navy to pay to him wages due said Farnham from the ship Hector. Witnesses: William Thomas, John Vandenberg. June 19, 1713.

“*Hector*. George Farnham, ab. to 24 of April 1712 then Midshipman. Seaman aged — years Entered on board her Majesties Ship Hector on 15 day of July 1711 and served until the 7 day of July 1712 at which time he was discharged by reason of his own request.”

Protest. Whereas by a charterparty dated Nov. 26, 1713, between Edward Cox of Salem and Daniel Lambert of Salem, ship carpenters, on the one part, and Richard Oakes of Salem, merchant, whereby the said Cox and Lambert agree to build a shallop for the said Oakes under condition that he furnish the planks which he failed to do. Jan. 28, 1713-14.

[97] Protest. John Ayers, master of the Ship Thomas and John of London, made declaration that depending on a charterparty made at London between William John-



son of London, merchant, for one third part of her loading, and Edward Sanderson for two thirds of her loading, on the one part and the said Ayers on the other part, he sailed from London and arrived in Boston April 9, 1714, where he reported to Henry Franklin agent of the freightors and by his orders went to Marblehead and there took on board all the fish he could get by virtue of said Franklin's orders which was only 1600 quintals whereas he needed 6 or 7 hundred quintalls more to complete the loading. Sworn to by Roger Madder, Boatswaine, and Andrew Forbes, Saylor. May 31, 1714.

Letter of administration given by John Appleton, Judge of Probate to William Ropes father of Jonathan Ropes of Salem, "lately Died Intestate." June 7, 1714.

[98] Deposition of Benjamin Buch or Bush of Salem taken in the presence of William Ropes, that he knew him and his son Jonathan, "and further that this Deponent and Warwick Palfrey and the aforementioned Jonathan Ropes now Since Deced were all Saylers together in the Pinke Ostrich Eagle Cap<sup>t</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> Pickman bound from Portugal to London about nine yeares since but by reason of a Contrary wind were forct to put in Cattwater in Plymouth where this Deponent the said Warwick Palfrey and Jonathan Ropes were all three imprest into her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Seruince on board the august man of warr a fourth rate formerly taken from the french and that within three years after the whole Ships Company were turnd ouer into her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Ship the Rumney Capt Thomas Scott Commander where this Deponent remaind together with the said Palfrey & Roapes for Nigh four yeares and then this Depo-  
nant was releast by an order from the board Viz in January 1712/13 when he left the said Warwick Palfrey and Jonathan Roapes belonging to the said ship then riding at Spit head & as this deponent hath been Credibly informed the afore named Jon<sup>an</sup> Ropes Departed this Life on board her maj<sup>ties</sup> Ship aforementioned the Rumney in the ——— Sometime in the Saumer 1713." Salem, June 9, 1714.

Warwick Palfrey of Salem testified that he was on

board the man of war Rumney "and in thier passage from Leghorn to Minorca the said Jon<sup>a</sup> Roapes Departed this life the 4 Day of August 1713 which this deponent well knows for being his Consort he Closed his Eyes & Saw him thrown ouer board." June 12, 1714.

Letter of attorney given by William Ropes of Salem, shipwright, to Bryant Wolcock of London "Innholder" and Joan Wolcock his wife, to recover the estate of Jonathan Ropes, deceased. Witnesses: Daniel Bacon, Warwick Palfraye, Joseph Hathorne. Salem, June 25, 1714.

[99] "I have the sorrowfull Tidings of my Son Jonathan his death which is Sad and bitter to me indeed I thank you for your kindness to him in his life time as to what he hath in your hands or any ones Elce or any wages or prize money due to him have valued my Selfe upon you and have here Enclosed a full letter of attorney to you and your wife M<sup>rs</sup> Joan Woolcock to receive all have also sent you the letter of administration which I have obtained whereby I am lawfully Intituled to the possession thereof it seems there is due to Warwick Palfray from my Sons Estate four pounds three shillings which he Shews forth to my Satisfaction So that I request you to allow the same and pay the said Palfrey that Sum out of what is due to me from my Sons Estate which money you may have or can procure appertaining to me as administrator on my Said Son Jonathans Estate Please to lay it out for me according to the Invoice hereunto anext and send it me for New England the very first opportunity of a ship or other vessel to Boston or Salem to me I cannot tell what money he has left and so cannot Exactly know how much to write for howEver pleas to send me these things Exprest in the Invoice so farr as the money will hold out and what may fall Short let it be of the last things mentioned therein I request you to be carefall in laying out my money that so persons of skill and knowledge in these affaires may say they are well bought as with ready money after postage of writings your Comission and other necessary Charges Subducted please to Dispose of

my money in your hands or what you recouer and receiue into your hands as followeth viz pay unto Warwick Palfrey or order four pounds & three shillings then buy for me and Suitably pack in a Trunke or other wise as is proper viz two or three peices of narrow Garlick Holland for good ordinary Shirting three Small looking glasses of fourteen Inches long or thereabouts and twelve Inches wide with frames and Euerything Exactly alike a larg Booke viz Collyers Hystorical Geographical Dictionary last Edition a Bible in quarto of a fair large Character a plain booke not guilt a Doz<sup>n</sup> or two good pinns a Doz<sup>n</sup> peices of white Tapes of Severall Sorts of breadths a Small parcell of fine thread to make lace with all viz a quarter of a pound of about 2/ per Ounce 1/4<sup>li</sup> Ditto of about 2/6<sup>d</sup> per ounce 1/4<sup>li</sup> Ditto at 3/ per ounce and 1/4 Ditto at 4<sup>sh</sup> per ounce and then the remainder in nailes the one halfe in 10<sup>d</sup> Nayles the other halfe in 4<sup>d</sup> & 6<sup>d</sup> nayles about equall of each.

William Ropes

To Mr Bryant Woolcock  
at y<sup>e</sup> Sign of y<sup>e</sup> red Lyon  
on Bellwharfe Lower Shadwell London  
Wrote to him again Dec. 27, 1716."

[100] Protest. John Cabot of Salem, merchant, made declaration that relying on an agreement dated June 21, 1713, between himself and Thomas Danforth, "late of Boston now of Sarrynam," merchant, whereby a sloop was to be built and each to be responsible for one half the money to carry on the building and supply the cargo, and that said Danforth had failed to supply the money and said Cabot was prevented from booking a profitable freight because he could not finish the sloop alone. Witnesses: Capt. Benj. Pickman and Edmond Batters. Salem, Aug. 4, 1714.

Protest. Capt. Nathaniel Long of London, master of the ship called Reall Galley, made declaration that by a charter party dated March 16, 1713, between Zachariah Gee, William Shell, Alexander Merreal and John Tom-

kins, all of London, on one part, and himself on the other, whereby he should sail to Boston and within thirty days after his arrival take on board as much fish as he could carry with 40 days demurrage, to be paid for at the rate of £3. 10s. per day.

[101] He arrived in Boston, June 18, 1714, and proceeded to Salem, arriving there July 5, and on the 8<sup>th</sup> began to take in fish, of which 1398 quintals were supplied and 560 quintals are still needed to complete the loading. Witnesses: Nathaniel Long, Elisha Barlow. Aug. 16, 1714.

Mortgage given by Benjamin Dungey of Marblehead, commander and owner of the ship Johanna, to Nathaniel Norden of Marblehead as agent to William Plowman merchant in Naples for £200. The ship Johanna, 80 tons, and her appurtenances given as security. Aug. 25, 1714.

[102] Bond given by Benjamin Dungey to Charles Blechenden, collector of the port of Salem, that within 15 months he will either prove the vessel to be registered or register her according to law or forfeit £200, extraordinary casualty to master or ship excepted. Witnesses: Patrick Swanton, John Vans, Edward Brattle, Wm Pickering. Aug. 31, 1714.

Obligation given by Josiah Rositer of Kellingsworth in the county of New London, Conn., and John Hill of Guilford in the county of New Haven, Conn., to Richard Bethel of Salem for £44. 17s. 1d. to be paid "in Currant money of New England or in any Currant Merchantable pay y<sup>e</sup> Growth of y<sup>e</sup> Country or in Such goods as the fores<sup>d</sup> Hill hath had & received of these Severall persons under named that is to say Abraham Purchase, John Dixey Benj<sup>a</sup> Roapes Joseph Hilliard Damaris Phipen according to y<sup>e</sup> prizes as they were received by s<sup>d</sup> Hill" to be paid on or before the last of October or the first of November, 1714. Witnesses: Robert Lane, Jn<sup>o</sup> Collins.

Richard Bethel of Salem assigned his right in the above bond or note to Abraham Purchase John Dixy, Benjamin Ropes, Joseph Hilliard, Mrs Damaris Phippen. June 5, 1714.



[103] "Marblehead, 1714. Account of merchantable Cod & Scale fish on board the Johanna Capt. Benjamin Dungey Commander for account of M<sup>r</sup> William Howman Merchant in Naples as follows

Viz:

		mer <sup>t</sup> Cod	Scale fish	
Sep <sup>r</sup>	11 from my warehouse to put in y <sup>e</sup> Bottom		4½	at 17/
—	— from Joseph Gallison	46		at 25/
—	— from Samuel Read		3	at 17/
—	15 from M <sup>r</sup> Francis Hindes	40		at 25/
—	— from John Bartoll	23		at 25/
—	17 from Richard Peirce	50		at 25/
—	18 from old M <sup>r</sup> Palmer		8	at 17/
—	— from Richard Peirce & Comp:	30		at 25/
—	25 from John Basset	49		at 25/
—	29 from Richard Peirce & Comp:	30		at 25/
—	— from Peter King	32		at 25/
—	30 from John Yabfly	8		at 25/
—	— from Ephraim Sandy	47		at 25/
Oct	2 from Joseph Gallison	44		at 25/
—	— from Samuel Read	4		at 25/
—	— from Ephraim Sandy	14		at 25/
—	4th from John Palmer Sen <sup>r</sup>	52	8	at 25/ 17/
—	5 from M <sup>r</sup> Ephraim Sandy	48		at 25/
—	28 from John Palmer Sen <sup>r</sup>	5½	14½	at 25/ & 17/
Nov	1 from Richard Peirce & Comp:	16		at 25/
—	5 from Ephraim Sandy	11½	18	at 25/ & 17/
—	— from John Howman		15	at 17/
		550	71	

"The above is a true Copy as it is Entered from time to time in my Books

pr Nathaniel Norden"

(To be continued.)

## RECORDS OF THE PROPRIETORS OF COMMON LANDS IN BOXFORD, 1683-1710.

---

COPIED BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

---

The following records relate to three thousand acres of land in Boxford purchased of Joseph Jewett of Rowley by Abraham Redington, Francis Peabody, Joseph Bixby, Thomas Dorman, William Foster, and Robert Stiles, and by them held in common. The original volume containing these records is folio in size and is bound in vellum. It has been in the custody of the town clerk for many years—probably for more than a century. The following verbatim transcript was made about 1877. The pagination of the original volume is here shown within brackets.

[1]. wee whoes names bee hear unto subscribed beeing the presant ouenens of the feveral trakes of land lying with in the Towne of Boxford and have profeded to mack feveral devisions and alotments of land that wee have bought in a lump together : and have not as yet Recorded the feveral devisions that have been laied out to the presant owenars of the devisions of Land as a bove f<sup>d</sup> wee doe now a gree to Record the Sevaral devitions of land that have been layed out to the several oweners of them when thay be batter Ractified and wee doe a gree that the Town Clark Shall Enter the Six lots as thay wear layed out by frances pebody Thomas dormen Abraham Radington Sener Josaph Bixbee william foster John Cummings and Robart Stiels as thay stand written in an Enstruments Sworn tow befoer a Justes : and also to Record all other devisians of land that is or shall bee layed out in boxford when the persons Conferned which a Joien to gather Shall Come and desier thair land to bee Recorded they all agreeing of the bounds of thair Sevaral a lotments and in witnes

whear of wee have fet two our hands this 15<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill in the year of our Lord 1700.

William foster  
John Pebody  
Ephraim Dorman Sen<sup>r</sup>  
Abraham Redington  
Thomas Redington  
Joseph Pabody Sen<sup>r</sup>  
John Stils

At a meting of the proprietors of the three thowfend acors of land bought of m<sup>r</sup> Josaph Jueat this 28 of march 1701: the above s<sup>d</sup> propriators have thus a greead and Chosen John pebody Josaph Bixbee and Abraham Radington and given them full power to macke addesians to proprietyes whear it doth plaienly appear to bee wanting out of such land that is yet undevided according to the beast Judgment of theas three men a bove named a Comodating Every man af Conveniently as may bee having a Regard to qualetyes as weall as quantety att the Cost and Charg of the wholl proprietors of this three thowfend acors bought of m<sup>r</sup> Josaph Jeueat: by frances pebody Abraham Radington Josaph Bixbee Thomas dorman Robart Stiels and William foster and to Eract bounds whear thair is anney wanting also to Ractefy what lots wee find Eaither tou big or tou little So that Every man may have his Just and Eaquel Shear a Cording to Purshes and Rightiousnes and Justis both for qualetyes and quantetyes and to bring them in to a form fit for Recording and also to Record Euery manf lot att thair owen Cost paying the Recorder for his paiens and serves as witnes our hands this 16<sup>th</sup> of may 1701

Jonathan byxbe

John pebody  
Epharam dorman  
William foster  
Joseph pabody  
Abraham Redington  
Joseph Byxbe  
Thomas Redington  
Timothy Dorman

[2] At a propriators meating of the three thowfend

acors of land bought of m<sup>r</sup> Josaph Jueat of Rowly by Aberaham Radington frances Pebody Josaph Bixbe Thomas dorman william foster and Robart Stiels the Sacond day of may 1710: thay choes Sargent Joseph Bixbe moderator for the present meting. also Choese John Pebody Clark of the propriators to Enter what orders votes and devesions of land thay shal agree upon and also what hy waies thay laye out for the good of the propriators in genaral also voted that Sargent bixbe Abraham Rading[ton] John Pebody Shal laye out Such hy waies in the Eaight honderad acors beyond Samuel Pickerds farm as Shall be needful for Cattel to goe and Come with out geates or baers a lowing what damige Every man Shal Sostaien by such hy waies that may be layed out in land alredy layed out to Such men as shal be damnefied by anney high way that may be layed out throw his land: voted also agreead that al the undevided land belonging to the presant owenars of the 3 thowfend acors of land as a bove s<sup>d</sup> that lyeath betwen the meting hous and Abraham Rading-tones m<sup>r</sup> Rogers feel and william fostears feeld fanc Shal by comon for the naibor whod thair to feed thair cattel and other Cratuers vpon also thair Shall ly as much land Comen for Earbeg betwen Sargent Bixbes houes and Samuel Picardes farem by the by waies af thair is in this trackt of land lying by m<sup>r</sup> Rogerses houes for cretuers to feed vpon which belong to the naibor whood thair a boutes Voted

attest

John Pebody

[3] Whear af thaier was Six men bought three thowfend Acors of land of marchel Josaph Jueat of Rowly and by order of the Town of Rowly the lot layers Ceame and layed out 12 hundrad Acors :- and the boundes of it is as foloweth bounded on the South Sied with a broock Called the fishing broock and on the East with abill Langlyes farm :- and on the north with mr northens and dickesons farm and on the weaft with good man pickards farme :- this a bove S<sup>d</sup> 12 hundrad Acres thus bounded the then presant ouenars of 1<sup>d</sup> land Ceam vp and mead Sum devision of the greatest part of whot was Sutabel for



Situation :- and they layed out Six houes lots in the great plaien whear Abraham Radington and Sargent Bixbe John Comings Robart Stiels William foster and John pebody all have lived and now doe live : and theas a bove S<sup>d</sup> 6 hous lotes wear to bee therty acors Each to lay out a Convenient Roadway for thair cattel to goe and com in from tiem to tiem with outlet from good man Langlyes farm to goodman pickards farm as near the fishing broock as might be for Setuation beast :- also a nother broad Road way of twealve Rods in breadth from this first Road way to the hilles on the north Sied of the plaien this broad waie of twealve Rod wied was to ly betwen the forth lot and the fifth lot which tow lots doe now belong to the Radingtons and the dormans :- then the ouenars of s<sup>d</sup> land layed out - 4 - lots on the weast Siead of the great plain : and Each of thes lots wear to bee - 120 - Rod in length and - 40 - Rod in breadth : and the first tow lots wear then judged to bee Eaqual for goodnes : and the other tow lots having sevaral Rocky hills in them they did a low - 4 . acors of land moer for the hils whear thay should foll to bee :- and the fourth lot was to have - 4 - acors of land a lowed for the badnes of it moer than the other and the 5<sup>th</sup> lot which is now the dormans had - 6 - acors of land allowed for want of a good Setuation for a hous and for watering of Ceattill and the 6<sup>th</sup> lot had - 4 - acors a lowed for being much spoiled with fum hoels Swampes and gutters that wear in it :- then Counted a damieg to it and thes Six lots a bove mensioned wear thus layed out :- and the Sevaral addisions to sum of them wear agreed on by the then presant onenars of them in that day befoer anney man knew his ouen lot whar it should fol also the names of the men that wear the presant ouenar of this a bove s<sup>d</sup> track of land and that layed out the lots and the hy waies a bove mensioned wear frances pebody Abraham Radington Josaph Bixbe william foster Thomas dorman John Comings and Robart Stiels : and also thes a bove named men did a gree to lay out to Each of the a bove s<sup>d</sup> hous lots a Second devision of thirty acors of land to Each lot as near as Convenently it Could bee layed to Each lot :- and the - 6 - Acors of land a lowed to the fifth lot was to

ly by william fosters hous whear ould father dorman had a  
planting field :- and the - 4 - acors a lowed to the 6<sup>th</sup> lot  
was to ly whear Josaph pebodies hous and bearn and  
orchard now is :-

and wee whoes names bee hear vnto Subscribed doe attest  
to the truth of what is a bove written and Cean freely give  
our oathes to the truth of it to the beast of our Remam-  
beranc .∴ this - 25 - of may : 1699 :

witnesses : Joseph Bixbe jun                      Josaph<sup>his</sup> 2 Bixbe

and John Stiels                      John pebody<sup>mark</sup> william foster

Ipswich, Septembr. 18. 1699 then Josaph bixbe senr and John pebody and william foster all of Boxford personally apperad and mead oath of the truth of the above S<sup>d</sup> testimony befoer mee John Appelton Esquier .∴ This Instrument is truly Copied out of the testimony Sworn to as is a bove Expressed by me John pebody Town Clark and Recorder of Lands in Boxford.

[5] wee whoes names bee herunto Subscrijbed being Chosen by the najor pert of the ouners of the three thowfend acors of land bought of m<sup>r</sup> Joseph Jueat of Rowly in the County of Essix in newjngland by frances pebody Abraham Radington Thomas dorman Josaph Bixbee william foster and Robart Stiels lying in the Township of Boxford in the County of Essix in newjngland. thus wee the subscribars aCording to the power given to us and trust Reposed in us to but and bound alter or Renew and to Eract bovnnds to mens land wher thay bee wanting. have to the beast of our Scill bounded the first and second lots of Leftenent dormans land lying in Boxford. which land was the firstand half the therd lot belonging to his father as his proper wright befoer the ould man his father died which devisions of land doth foll to Leftenant Epharam dorman by an agreement with his brother Thomas dorman in deviding thaier fathers wright of land bewilled to them in vilig which is now Boxford.

and the first devision of land belonging to Leftenant Epharam dorman as a bove s<sup>d</sup> lyeth foutheastwardly of Boxford meting houes Containing therty acors of land as it is bounded bee the same moer or leas ∴ the sacond de-

vision of land lyeth Eastwardly of the first devision and Containeth - 35- acors bee it moer or les as it is bounded a Joyning to the first devision .: and the bounds that doth included the whol of both devisions wee doe Ratify to the above s<sup>d</sup> dorman which aer as foloweth.: the weastwardly Corner bounds is a whit oak tree marked with Stones a bought it neer Boxford meting houes .: from thenc to a Stack and heap of stoens a bout it near to mister Simeses houes .: thenc torning Eastwardly on a Strait lien to a heap of Stoens with in william fosters fenc as it now standeth .: thenc torning a littel South eastwardly to a shrub bush with a heap of stoens a bou it by william fosters field sied on a straig lien from the a foer mensioned bounds .: thenc torning north eastwardly on a straig lien to a stack and heap of Stoens a bought it by a medow sied on the north East sied of the medow .: thenc on a Straigh lien to a heap of Stones on the Eastwardly sied of a hill which is his East Corner of the said land thenc torning northwest-erldly to a heap of stoens which is the north Corner of The Said devision .: thenc torning west Southwesterdly to a heap of stoens near a swamp on a Straight lieen .: thenc on a straight lien to the first bounds mensioned

the Reson why Leftenant dormans Sacond devision Contaiens - 35- acors of land is becaues william foster did ad three acors to it by an agreement and Josaph pebody did ad -2- acors of it by an agreement and said Townen of Boxford is to alow them for it .: becaes s<sup>d</sup> dorman laid downen 5 acors of his firste devision by spring brook .: which m<sup>r</sup> Simes doth now in joye thair beeing six acors at first and s<sup>d</sup> dormen in joyas on acor stil of the s<sup>d</sup> -6- acors it being included with in fanc having m<sup>r</sup> Simes land on the north which is the north bounds as the fanc now standeth between m<sup>r</sup> Simes land and it .: and s<sup>d</sup> acor is bounded by Spring broock South werdly :- and by Abraham Radingtons land on the west all the above s<sup>d</sup> lands and bounds wee the Subscribars doe acknowleg to be layed out to s<sup>d</sup> dorman as part of his wright in boxford as witnes our hand this -22- of may 1703

John Pebody  
Joseph Byxbe  
Abraham Redington  
lot layers for this work.



[6] William fosters first houes lot begins at a heap of Stones near the highway that goeth to Rowly which is the weast Corner of that lot ∴ then torning northwerdly Sixty one Rod to a heap of stones and stake: thenc torning Eastwardly Eaighly fix Rod to a littel whit oack tree marcked with Stoens layed to it ∴ then torning Southwardly Sixty one Rod to a Stoen in Josaph pebodyes field ∴ Set fast in the ground: and from that Stoen to the first heap of stoens mensioned a bout Eaighly tow Rods which lot doth contaen a bout therty tow acors Con

[7] John Pebodyes first lot and Sacond lot or devesion and peart of his third devesion with twenty five acors of Robart Stieles 3<sup>d</sup> devesion which the s<sup>d</sup> pebody had in lew of Eaighteen acors that s<sup>d</sup> Stiels had of s<sup>d</sup> pebody al thes parsels ly adjoyning to gather in one lump and thay aer bounded as foloweth ∴ the first boundes is an ash tree standing by the fishing broouck in the lien between goodman bixbes land and s<sup>d</sup> pebodys land and from the ash tree up to the Six Scoer Rod Stack and from thenc on a strait lien to a Red oack tree marked with a P 96 Rod from the afoer s<sup>d</sup> stack ∴ then torning norwest a bout forty Rod to a nother Read oack tree marked with a P: then torning southwardly to Coue of the durty medow and then the medow the bounds to the lettill Shrubbie Jland in the South Eand of the durty medow then torning northwest to a tree marcked on that Jland: then torning South and by weast to a littel whit oack tree marcked between goodman Kimbols third devesion and this land: and fo on the same Cors to the head of s<sup>d</sup> pebodies Sacond devesion to a tree marcked standing between goodman Kimbols Sacond devesion and s<sup>d</sup> pebodyes Sacond devesion: and sō on the seam Cors to a walnut tree and fo to the fishing brouck on the Saem Couers: then the fishing broock the bounds to the first ash tree menfioned

[Page 8 blank.]

[9] The Record of Abraham Radingtons land in boxford and thaier first lot or devesion and thaier Sacond and part of thaier third devesion lying all ajoyning to gather in



a lump and it is bounded af foloweth : beginning att the fishing broouck a letil below the bridg and fo Runing north and by East up near Saven Scoer Rods to a Ston Set fast in to the ground in the lien between John Bossils land and it :- then torning South Eastwardly forty Eaight Rod to a heap of Stoens by the twelve Rod Road ∴ then torning South and by East to a Stack and Stoens by Abraham Radington[s] orchard fenc as it now standath ∴ then torn- ing Eastwardly a long by m<sup>r</sup> Simeses land and leutnent dormans land to Spring brouck and fo down Spring brouck to the dam and then to a Read oak tree marked thenc to a swamp oak marcked Standing by the broouck coled fish- ing brouck then vp fishing broouck to the first plas men- sioned a littel be low the a for s<sup>d</sup> bridg all this land doth amount to

[Page 10 blank.]

[11] This is the Record of Timothy dormans land in boxford which land was layed out to his granfather dor- man for his fecond devision in this velig land boundath as foloweth beginning att a Stoen set fast in the ground by the highway to topsild thenc on a Straight lien to wards the fishing brock to a Ston near the medil of the plaien thenc on a Straight lien to a Stack and Stoens near the fishing brouck near the bridg thenc to the bruck ∴ and So up the brouck to a Swamp oak tree marked in the lien be twen Abraham Radingtons land and this land ∴ thenc to an oak marked thenc to the dam : and then the Spring brouck the bounds up to a Stack in the lien between Josaph pebodyes medow and it ∴ thenc dower the medow to a heap of Stoens by the Eadg of the medow thenc to a Ston in the middel of the plaien which Stoen is the Sentar Stoen for the fouer devesions of land in that plaien ∴ of which two of them belong to Josaph Pebody senr and the other two belongs to Timoty dorman that a bove bounded Round is Timothy dormens weast lot in the wast Corner of that plaien Exsepting Sum medow in it which doth belong to Lew<sup>tn</sup> dorman.

The other Peart of Timothy dormanes land in this second devesion of his granfathers dormanes land in this vileg

land is bouended as foloweth begining att a ston fet fast in the ground near to the hy way which Stoen is a bounds for william fosters first lot and Joseph Pebodyes and Timothy dormanes houes lotes thenc to a fenter Stoen in the medial of the plaien thenc turning south Eastwardly to a Stack and Stoenes by the medow Sied and so cros the medow to a Stack and Stoenes on the other Sied of the medow and Rouend as the medow goes to a Stack and Stoenes att langlyes lien then turning northwardly by langlyes lien to a heap of Stoens by the hy waie Sied ∴ then turning wastwardly to the first Stoen mentioned for a bouends in this devesion of land.

also layed ovt to Timothy dorman half the -3<sup>d</sup> devesion belonging to his grand father dormanes lawful Sucksessors this half devesion lyeath for -28- acors besides the medow that lyeath in it and it is bounded on the weastwardly Corner at a Stoen feat fast in the ground by the high waiee and so Runing north Eastwardly by william fostars land to a whit oak tree marckead thenc to a heap of Stoenes ∴ then turning south Eastwardly to a great tree folen downen in langlyes lien ∴ then turning southwardly a long Abel langlyes lien to s<sup>d</sup> dormanes owen land layed out befoer and along by that land to the fierst bouendes mentioned.

[Page 12 blank.]

[13] Layed out to Josaph pebody as his wright in the sacond devesion of land to y<sup>e</sup> fixt lot being purchased by s<sup>d</sup> pebody[’s] father and william foster and as thay did agree to diuid it betwen them felves ∴ the Shear of land belonging to Josaph Pebody as his fathers wright of the Sacond devesion to the Sixt houes lot is layed out in tow devesion[s] as foloweth ∴ the northerdly corner of s<sup>d</sup> pebodyes northwardly lot is bounded by william fosters houes lot and Spring broouck and So downen the broock to a stack by the Eadg of s<sup>d</sup> Spring broouck ∴ and thenc to a Stack and stoens by the medow Sied southwardly ∴ thenc South East wardly to the Center stoen of the fouer devesioens of land in this Plaien and thenc northward ly to a Stoen fet in the grouend which Stoen is a bound for

william foster and Timothy dorman and s<sup>d</sup> Josaph pebody  
thenc by william fosters land to spring broock first men-  
tioned

the facond peart of Josaph pebody[']s] Sacond devesion of  
land that was his fathers is bounded as foloweath begining  
att the Senter Stoen in the medal of the plain then goeing  
Southweastwardly dowaen to a heap of Stoens and a Stack  
and so on that lien to the fishing broock.∴ thenc dowaen  
the fishing broock to Abel langlyes land then torning  
northwardly along by langlyes lien to a Stack and Stoens  
in Said lieen which is the bouend betwen Josaph Pebody  
and Timoth[y] dorman.∴ theanc to a Stack and Stoens  
Round as the medow goes.∴ thenc a Cros the medow to a  
heap of Stoens and a Steack by the medow Sied thenc to  
the Senter Stoen near the meddal of the plaien which is  
the first bouends mensioned in this devesion of land.∴ also  
it is to bee vnderstood that thes two devesioens above  
mensioned and bouended doe Contaen all Josaph Pebodyes  
wright in the Sacond devesion.∴ and the fouer acres that  
wase agreed vpon by the first proprietors that it shoueld  
bee layed out to the sixt lot which lot was frances pe-  
bodyes and william fosters and thay tow did agree that  
the fouer acors a bove mensioned should be added to thair  
Sacond devesion to mack it as good as the Sixt houes lot  
was which Sacond devesion is now layed out to Josaph  
Pebody and he now liveath vpon it.∴

also layed out to Josaph pebody a lot Containing -28-  
acoers bounded on the South with Eapharam dorman's  
whom Stead

also layed out to Josaph pebody a -9- acor lot bounded  
as foloweath.∴ begining at an ould tree in langleyes lien  
which is the northEast Corner of Timothy dormans -28-  
acor lot then torning wastewardly a -11- Rod to an Ealm tree  
marcked thence torning northeastardly and Runing a bout  
-86- Rod to a fmal tree marked with Stoens a bout it.∴  
thenc torning SouthEastardly -43- Rod to langlyes lien  
then vp langleyes lien to Josaph haels land then torning  
weasterdly by s<sup>d</sup> haels land so far as to make the lien  
Straight by the letal tree with Stoenes a bout it which is  
the north west corner of s<sup>d</sup> pebodyes -9- acor lot.∴ to the



Ealm in the South wast Corner of s<sup>d</sup> -9- acor lot which land is an addesion to s<sup>d</sup> pebody[s lot] acording as wee wear orderad by the propriators of the a bove s<sup>d</sup> -12-hu[n]drad acors of land as attest John Pebody Clark of the Sofiety.

[Page 14 blank.]

[15] Recorded to Jonathan bixbee a parsel of land as it was given to him by his father nanly his houes lot and ten acors of the therd devesion and a parsel of land his father had of Corporal Kimbol in Exchang of medow at pien medow the whol three parsel[s] doe ly a Joyning to gather and bouended af foloweth beginning att an eash tree Standing by fishing broock in the lien between Lew<sup>tn</sup> John pebodyes land and this parsel now Recorded and fo northerdly as the feanc now Standath to the hyway then torning Eastwardly by the Road Way about 20 - Rod to a heap of Stoens .: then torning northwardly to a Stack colled the -6- Scoer Stack: fo bearing weastwardly a bout 80 Rods to a heap of Stoens: then torning Eastwardly -20- Rod to a heap of Stoens which is a bound between Robart Stiel[s] and this land: then torning Southwardly about -80- Rod to a Stoen Set fast in the grovend .: and fo baring Southweasteardly about -120- Rod to a Stoen in or vnder the feanc and fo to the fishing bruck :- and vp the bruck to the eash tree fierst menfioned

[Page 16 blank.]

[17] Recorded to Corporal John Kimbol a parsel of land in the Comenfield on peart of it being peart of his first lot and the other peart is -10- acres of his therd devesion a joyning to this in the Coman field and theas tow parsels of land be bounded as foloweath .: beginning att the northwestardly corner of that land that s<sup>d</sup> Kimbol foueld to ould Sargent bixbee which land lyeth between the hyway and the fishing bruck: and so from the Corner of s<sup>d</sup> land northwardly vp to the -6- Scoer Stack fo Coled: and so bearing north weasteardly about -80- Rood to a heap of Stoens and a Stack: then torning Eastwardly about -20- Rod to a Stack and Stoens: then torning Southwardly



to a Stack 80 Rod ∴ then bearing Southwastardly downen to the land that s<sup>d</sup> Kimbol fould to Sargent bixbe : to a heap of Stoens by the way sied and then torning weastardly by the feanc to the first Corner menfioned in this land ∴.

[Page 18 blank.]

[19] Recorded to Samuel Stiels a parsel of land that feal to him of his fathers Esteat as his brothers and hee did a gree to devied it from the land that feall to them of thair fathers Esteat ∴ bouended as foloweath beginning at the fishing broouck by Jonethen bixbees land and so to a Rock in or neer the fanc and fo on northwardly to the Six Scoer bound Rock seat fast in the grouend : then bearing northwastardly vp to the bouends betwen Robert Stiels and Samuel Stielses land : and then torning Eastwardly by the bouends thay have a greead vpon to John buswels lien then torning Southwardly by John Busels lien to the fishing broock ∴ and fo vp the broouck to the first boundes mensioned

[Page 20 blank.]

[21] At a legal meting of the propriatars of the twealve hundrad acores of land bought of m<sup>r</sup> Josaph Jueat of Rowley by frances Pebody Abraham Radington Thomas dorman Josaph Bixbe william foster and Robert Stiels the Eaighteenth day of Septembr 1710 the propriatars Chos Samuel foster moderator for the meting also choes John Pebody Clark to Record what the propriators Shal act in laying out desposing of land and what devesions thay shal mack to Every man that hath a Shear of land in this -12- hundred aCores whear wee doe now dweeal and whear as Richard Kimbol Eapharam dorman and Sam-meueal fisk doe appear to Seat vp a sawmill vpon the fishing broock with ouer Consent and incorigment wee the a bove s<sup>d</sup> propriatoer[s] doe freely consent that thes thre men shall seat vp a sawmil vp on the foels by Josaph Bixbes houes also wee doe freely give them the veas of as much of our land as thay need for flowing and a yeard to lay thair louges and bordes and timber vpon for the ues above s<sup>d</sup> so long as thay or thaier heaiers or Sucksesaurs Shal keep vp

a going mill and for the trew performenc of what is promised on our sied wee doe biend our seelves heaiers and sucksesaers to the above mensioned Kimbol dorman and fiske and thair lawful Sucksesaers that thay shal peassabelly in Joye the ves of the land a bove said with out anney molistation from vs or anney from by or vnder us what is a bove written was voted by the propriatoers as attest John Pebody Clark :

At a legal meting of the propriators of the -3- thowfend acors of land bought of m<sup>r</sup> Josaph Jueat of Rowly by our anfefters on the 19<sup>th</sup> of desember 1710 ∴ first the a bove s<sup>d</sup> propriator[s] choes Samuel foster moderator for the meting

2- it was voted and agreead on by the maJor peart of the whoel propriators that Josaph Pebodyes -30- acor lot layed out not far from the meting houes Shal be mead Eaquel for goodnes with other mens lotes that wear layed out to them botht for quantety and qualetys :- which is the Sac-ond devesion to the half Shear men

-3- the a bove s<sup>d</sup> propr[i]ators voted and agreead that Every manes lot Shal lye to the owenars for the Jmproving of al wood and timber that shal grow vpon them whear anney open hy way may be layed theron anney peart of them for the free passeag of creatuers to goee and Come as thear may bee need

4 ∴ the propriators a bove s<sup>d</sup> did agree to lay out an open hy waye from the meting houes to Josaph heals land in the path that Leften Pearly yous to goe to the meting hous in. and a long theron Josaph Pebodyes Elaven aCors lot and fo a long to langley faerm.

[Pages 22-24 are blank.]

[25] Records of Lands on the South Sied of the fishing bruck This presant writing witnesath that whear as ould Zecheas gould of Topsfild did giue to his -4- dafters a Sartin track of land Lying in Rowly villiag and by Estimation a bout -800- Acors moer or les ∴ wee whoes names bee hear in Spafified and Subscribed hauing full power to devid the s<sup>d</sup> -800- acors of land being the presant owenars of s<sup>d</sup> land by gieuft and purches have profeded to devid

the most Sutabel parts of s<sup>d</sup> land for setuation in to fouer as Eaqual Shaers as wee in our best descraCan doe and so did lay out -4- lots as Equally as we could lay them both for quantity and quality tacking in all the beast land lying near to the fishing bruck and wee have devidad them as Eaquelly as our descration did admit of so that we bee all of us satisfied that thay bee as weel dun as we can doe them the first lot is boundad on the South East with the workes land from the fishing bruck to a heap of Stoens and a Stack in lenth a bout -94- Rods and then about -60- Rod to a heap of Stoens and a Stack norwest in the Eadg of the hills then torning north East and Runing to the fishing bruck near whear a littel gutter Runs in to the fishing bruck : the -2- lot Runs from this letal gutter up the bruck to an oack tree marked on the hill Sied a littal below the fols then torning South west to a whiet oack tree marked on a bank Sied then torning South East to a stack and Stoens in the Eadg of the hills at the west Corner of the first lot and the medow in thes tow lotes is to bee devidad to al four of the lotes 3-lot is a Joyning to the Sacond lot and it Runs vp the fishing bruck near as hy as goodmans bosels hous to a whit oack tree marked with Stoens layed to it: and then a Cros to the hilles to a whit oack marked and so along to the littal whit oack tree at the west Corner of -2- lot this lot is a bout -35- acors the -4<sup>th</sup> lot lyeth between the fishing broock and the hills from the -3 lot up the broouck as hy as thair is anney plaien land a Joyning to it when al this was dun and the lots Redy to bee drawn by cuts as wee in tendad then John newmarch and John goueld both of them Claming John wielses lot desirad that thay might have the first lot with out drawing a Cut for it .∴ then John Radington Robart Stiels and John pebody Consentad then Said John Radington to the s<sup>d</sup> Stiels and pebody leave mee the worst of the other three if you Can teal which it is and give me twenty Shillings and I will bee contented .∴ and so the S<sup>d</sup> Stiels and pebody did and then did agree a bought the other tow between them Selves

and Robart Stiels Choes the third devision and John pebody had the Sacond lot or devesion of land of the first houes lot .∴ this -26- of October- 1683.



what is a bove Spesified and Recorded was the act of the then presant ouenars of the land a bove Spesified in october -26- 1683 as attest John Pebody Towne Clark of Boxford the men that mead this devision of land for thair houes lotes wear the then present ovenars of the tract of land thair names bee as foloweth and all that is medow in thes -4- lots is to bee Eaquily devid[ed] to the 4 lots a bove mension[ed]

John newmarch fener

John Radington

Robart Stiels

and John Pebody Sener

[26] Boxford Juen the third on thowfen Six hvndred and nienty one Wee whoes names aer under written being meat to gather to mack a Sacond devision of lands belonging to us and others who have Jmployed us for them in thair absenc :- and have mesured and Seat bounds markes as foloweth :- as first wee have mesured out to the heairs of John Radington and to John Stiels one hundred and Eaighnty nien acors of land and haue also Eaquily divided between them by a Red oak marcked at the Sied of John Radingtons first devision a bove the plaien to a Read oak about one hundred and Sixty Rod vpward which Read oak is al so marked Standing near the north Sied of a Swamp Colled Radingtons medow Swamp the head of that devision belonging to Radingtons heairs .: and from thenc about northerdly one hundred and fouer Rod to an ash tree at the Rever Sied or fishing broock Sied .: and also haue laied out to John newmarch and to Leften<sup>t</sup> John pebody one hundred and fifty acors of land from thair first devesion af high as the s<sup>d</sup> fiskes and Stielses Sacond devision to a yalow oak marcked which is the soverdly corner of John Stielses Sacond devesion of Land in this 800 acors of land boundad from s<sup>d</sup> yalow oak Eastwardly to a Read oak tree marcked fstanding in the had of Robart Stielses first lot .: then Runing Southerdly by the Eadg of the plaien to the workes land which is the Southerly Corner of John newmarches first hous lot: and then Runing weasterdly by Captin gouelds land to long medow then Strait to the yalow oak first mensioned al the medow in



this -150- acors last mensioned is Exsented and must be devidad to the whol proprietors of the 800 acors of Land and also have mesured out to Leften John pebody and John newmarch one hundred and fifty acors from theair first devision as hygh as the head of the afoer mensioned land of the Sacond devision and in Case it Shall apper that in Eauquity thay Should have moer a Cording to the devision now layed out to John Stiels and Samuel fisk. that then thay aer to bee Consedarad in the next devision of land on that sertin tract of land which did belong to S<sup>d</sup> Zecheus goulds dafters\*

the Reson that thes Seven liens bee crost is becaes thair was fum alowenc mead in the third devision for this a bove menfioned -150- acors of land layed out to newmarch and pebody

Boxford juen the 9<sup>th</sup> 1697: mesured out to Samuel fisk a third devision of land on the north west Sied of his Sacond devision begining att an ash tree by the fishing broock which is the bounds of his Sacond devision and so Runing up the bruck Eaightty Rods to a letel walnut tree marcked with a heap of stons layed to it. ∴ then Runing Southwerdly to andover lien 260 Rod tow a whit oak tree marcked in the lien by Eameses medow comenly so Call lead: and then Runing Southerdly a long Andover lien 80 Rod to a letal forked walnut tree marked with an heap of Stones layed to it and then Runing north eastwerdly by a whit oak tree marcked for a Corner of fiske[s] s<sup>d</sup> sacond devision to the above s<sup>d</sup> ash tree this third devision lyeth for one hundrad and twenty Six acors also layed out to John Stiels his third devision of land in tow parsiels: one parsil lyeth for -74- acors ajoyning to Samuel fiskes Sacond and third devision on tow Sieds of it and it is -40- Rod wied upon Andover lien bounded with a yalow oak tree marked Standing in Andover lien: then torning Eastwardly to a whiet oak tree marcked in the head of John Stieles Sacond devision vpon a letil hil not far from Radingtons medow swamp ∴ the other peec of John Stieles land lyeth for -52- acors and bounded Southwesterdly by andover lien to a swamp oak marked ∴ then Runing northwerdly

\*This paragraph is crossed out in the original.

to a Swamp oack tree marcked Standing by fishing bruck a letil beelow pickards ford the Rest of the bounds is fishing broock up to Andover lien and so along Andover lien to the first tree mensioned

[27] also layed out to john newmarch haiers and John pebody tow parsel of land for thair third devesion of this -800- acors of land giveon by Zecheus gould to his 4- daf- ters .: one parsel lyeth betwen Samuel fiskes third deve- sion and John Stiels -52- acors of his third devesion .: bounded norEastwardly with a letal walnut tree on the northwest Corner of s<sup>d</sup> fiskes land being a bound tree be- tween s<sup>d</sup> fisk and the s<sup>d</sup> pebody and newmarches heairs Runing Southwerdly on a Straig lien to a whit oack in Andover lien which is s<sup>d</sup> fiskes westerdly Corner of his -3<sup>d</sup>- devesion then torning north west a long Andover lien to a Swamp oack Standing near Andover lien which is John Stileses corner bounds of his -52- acor lot a bove mensioned then torning northeastwardly to a littel whit oack marked by the fishing bruck a letel below picards farm the Rest of the bounds is the fishing brouck of this parsel of land. the other parsel lyeth betwen andover lien a[nd] s<sup>d</sup> pebodyes and newmarches Sacond devesion the northerdly sieed bounded by a yalow oack whi[i]ch is the southwardly Cor- ner of John Stieleses Sacond devesion and so from the yal- ow oack by John Stieles Sacond devesion to a whit oack tree marked which is the north East Corner of John Stielses third devesion near that place and so from s<sup>d</sup> whit ocke tree to Andover lien to a yalow oack marcked in the lien then torning Southwerdly a long andover lien to the s<sup>d</sup> pebodyes land bought of Captin goueld and so a long s<sup>d</sup> pebodyes lien to the long medow and so to the first yalow oack mensioned in this parsel.

AN ELEGIE UPON THE DEATH OF MR. THO.  
WASHINGTON THE PRINCES PAGE WHO  
DYED IN SPAYNE 1623.\*

Hast thou beene lost a moneth? and can I bee  
Compos'd of anything but Elegie?  
Or hath | <sup>this</sup> the | Country taught my soule to feele  
Noe greife, where hearts are made of Spanish steele?  
Or am I hyred not to magnifie  
Ought that my Countrey breedes? els how could I  
Bee silent of thy | <sup>losse,</sup> selfe, | who liue to see  
Now nothing but thy goodnes left of thee.  
If I forget thee thus, let my scorned herse  
Want a true mourner and my tombe a verse.  
May I unpittied fall, unwisht againe,  
And (to sume uppeall curse) fall sicke in Spayne.  
A Curse w<sup>ch</sup> had'st thou scap't, noe aire had bin  
So cruel to haue stricke thee at eighteene.  
But as some purer ayres, they say, endure  
Noe poisonous breath, but either kill or cure  
Whate're infects it, so againe 'tis true  
Unles you poyson this it poysons you.  
You must breath falshood heere and trechery,  
For undisguised fayre simplicity  
Agrees not w<sup>th</sup> | <sup>this</sup> the | soyle, noe more then thou  
Lou'd youth, | <sup>wch to that basenes could'st not bowe</sup> |  
                  | <sup>who could'st not to this basenes bow</sup> |  
Therefore infection when it could not seize  
Thy soule or manners | <sup>throwes</sup> cast | into disease  
Thy body, to see if distemp' red bloud  
Could make thy troubled soule lesse pure, lesse good.  
But noe rude Feauer, ruder | <sup>Argazile</sup> Alquazile, |  
No Jesuit, noe Deuil could make thee feele  
Distemper in thy soule, though Hell combin'de  
To strike at once thy body and thy minde.  
Thy most | <sup>distemp' red</sup> distracted | thoughts and wildest blood

\*These verses I found in two separate manuscripts in the British Museum, viz: Add. MSS. 12496 and 15227. The former was purchased at the Strawberry Hill sale, 30 April, 1842. Henry F. Waters.

Haue sence, yet to discerne their ill from good.

And hate that Barbarisme that durst increase

Thy | <sup>dolour by distemp'ringe</sup> | thy last peace.  
<sup>dolours with disturbing</sup>

Now if there be a curse which thou hast not

<sup>Madrid</sup> | already, may it fall as hott  
<sup>Madrid</sup>

As are thy noone tides on thee, w<sup>ch</sup> | doe | nurse  
<sup>dost</sup>

Those Moores which are thy scandall and our curse.

Though thy infectious ayre | <sup>denyes</sup> | him breath  
<sup>deny</sup>

<sup>Yet (for shame)</sup> | giue him liberty of death.  
<sup>For shame yet</sup>

Doe not inuent so new a cruelty

Not to giue leaue to what thou killst to dye

But | <sup>thy</sup> | faire soule is fled now farre aboue  
<sup>hee</sup>

The reach of all their malice | <sup>or</sup> | our loue,  
<sup>and</sup>

Where | <sup>she</sup> | shall | <sup>haue</sup> | noe Spaniards to molest  
<sup>hee</sup> <sup>and</sup>

Or | <sup>interrupt her</sup> | everlasting rest.  
<sup>intercept his</sup>

Only the Case | <sup>wch</sup> | couered | <sup>his</sup> | rich mind,  
<sup>that</sup> <sup>that</sup>

His body, he hath left with us behind.

And that is challenged (as Patroclus bones

By two armies) soe two religions

Lay clayme to this: so once the Deuil did striue

For Moses dead | <sup>who</sup> | was not his aliue,  
<sup>wch</sup>

And though his soule could not be touch't by him

| <sup>He</sup> | would haue thank't the Angel for a limbe.  
<sup>Yet</sup>

But this hath found a graue, though still I must

Greieue that such choice unvaluable dust

Should dwell so long, so ill imprison'd, there

Till he be wak'd with summons to appeare

When that last | <sup>hunts up</sup> | shall call at his doores.  
<sup>judgment</sup>

How white shall he appeare amongst those Moores,

Those sullied sunburnt soules, of | <sup>theselfe</sup> | same dye  
<sup>that</sup>

And tincture of the place where they shall frye.

Yet heere we leaue the treasure which they keepe

Whil'st we haue nothing left us but to weepe

The losse whereof the | <sup>Friend</sup> | that hath true sence  
<sup>man</sup>

Knowes both their Indies cannot recompence.

O you who henceforth shall desire to seethe

Or stew yourselue in Julie at | <sup>Madrid</sup> |  
<sup>Madrid</sup>

Hope not your temperance or your youth can cure

Or guard your goodnes fr<sup>o</sup> a Calenture.

'Twas his disease, the purest and the best



Is made a sacrifice for all the rest.  
Resigne your innocence before you part  
From your own Countrey, leaue behind your heart  
If it be English, bring noe vertues hither  
But patience, heere other vertues wither,  
And you shall find it treason at the shore  
For any man to bring such traffick o're.  
Let it be | henceforth counted a  
counted as henceforth for | mishap  
To see Spayne anywhere but in a Mapp.  
Let shipwrack't men like rockes auoyd | this  
the | shore  
And rather chuse to perish then come o're  
To saue themselves upon this cost, the wombe  
Of fraud and mischeife and of good the tombe.  
Yet now it holds a guest which euery age  
Will inuite strangers | unto  
to a | pilgrimage,  
My reliques Washington may bring againe  
Me and my curses once more | back to  
into | Spayne  
Who had forsworne it: but if ere I come  
I'll come a Pilgrim to weepe o're thy tombe.

HIS EPITAPH.

Know'st | thou whose these ashes were  
Reader thou would'st weeping sweare  
The rash fates err'd heere as appears  
Counting his vertues for his yeares.  
His goodnes made them ouerseene  
W<sup>ch</sup> shew'd him threescore at eightene.

Inquire not his disease or paine  
He dyed of nothing els but Spaine  
Where the worst Calentures he feelles  
Are Jesuits and | Argaziles |  
                             Alquaziles |  
Where he is not allow'd to haue  
Unlesse | by stealth  
           he steallt | a quiet graue.

He needs noe | <sup>other</sup> | Epitaph or stone  
But this—heere lies loued Washington  
Writes this | <sup>in</sup><sub>with</sub> | teares in that loose dust  
And every greiued beholder must  
When he weighs him and knowes his yeares  
Renew the letters with his teares.

THE WRECK OF THE SCHOONER AMERICA OF  
GLOUCESTER, IN 1780, WITH SOME ACCOUNT  
OF CAPT. ISAAC ELWELL.

---

“August 28th, 1780. *Died* Samuel Edmundson—died on board ye boat, within a few miles of Cape Ann. He sailed in ye schooner America, Capt. Isaac Elwell, commander, from ye West Indies, November 25th, 1779, bound for this town,—met with remarkably severe weather on this coast and about ye first of January, 1780, when within a few miles sail of Cape Ann, ye wind suddenly put in to ye Northward, he lost ye vessel’s rudder and was drove off ye coast again, and driven hither and thither on ye ocean, till ye second day of August last, when they were taken off ye wreck by Capt. Henry Neal, on his passage from Dartmouth, in England, bound for New York. When near Long Island, August 10th, Capt. Neal gave a boat to Capt. Elwell, with provisions, in which he with ye survivors of his crew viz:—John Woodward, Samuel Edmundson, Jacob Lurvey and Nathaniel Allen, came along ye shore and arrived at Cape Ann, August 26th, 1780, landing at Annisquam.”\*

Many hardships were endured by Capt. Elwell and his crew. For six months and seventeen days they had no bread or meat to eat—they lived on parched cocoa and West India rum burnt down, and sometimes they ate fishes raw. In their greatest extremity a large fish—providentially—leaped on ye vessel’s deck which served for several days. They were frequently in great distress for want of water. When the messenger who came to the Harbor, reported that Capt. Elwell and crew had landed at Annisquam it was discredited by many, but the messenger assured them he had seen Capt. Elwell and talked with him, and that he would be driven to his home in a few

\*Third Parish records, Annisquam, Gloucester:—written by Rev. Obadiah Parsons.

hours. Capt. Elwell's wife was spending the afternoon with some friends when she received the glad news. Memorial services had been held in the church and his estate was being administered upon. His return seemed almost like one being raised from the dead. Capt. Elwell did not again go to sea; was appointed as postmaster, March 3d, 1809, which office he held till 1820. He also served as selectman from 1794 to 1818. He died January 22nd, 1832, aged 89 years. Mrs. Tamma Elwell, his wife, died March 15th, 1833, aged 92 years. When the land at Annisquam was seen by Capt Elwell and the survivors of his crew, Samuel Edmundson, who was very feeble and lying in the boat, was raised up, and—when told it was Annisquam, his home, he was so completely overcome with joy that he fell back in the boat and died in a short time.

DAVID E. WOODBURY.

Gloucester, February 9, 1906.

---

### THE SALEM OF 1826.

---

The following is extracted from the account of a tour through eastern Massachusetts printed in the June 6, 1826, issue of *The Rockingham Gazette*, published at Exeter, N. H.

"I drew near to Salem, a place I had long desired to see; it being associated in my mind with the names of more than one distinguished man; among others the first astronomer, and one of the most profound and elegant scholars of our country. The former gentleman I have since heard has left the place, but his reputation is still the property of Salem. While thinking of the stars and dreaming over classical recollection, I was disagreeably surprised at the sight of a ragged file of huts, which from the hue of some tenants who were somnambulising among them, I learned were tenanted by people of color. At first I wondered at the taste of the town in adorning their outskirts with this unsightly fringe, but I soon reflected that

it must arise from a higher principle than mere taste ; and I commended their generosity in thus affording an asylum to this unfortunate portion of our race—and doing this not in a corner, but where the public might have the benefit of the example. But as I came nearer I saw that even in this Elysium the passions of life had found their way ; at least some heads bound up seemed to intimate that there had been discord, and that certain eyes would not beam with kindness throughout that day. We alighted at the Sun Tavern, closely surrounded with other buildings, when those who desire to behold that luminary must fain content themselves with his golden representative on the sign. Before breakfasting, let me bear witness to the excellence of the stage coaches between Boston and Salem, and indeed through the whole route to Portland. Alas, how different from the creeping things that bear the name in my own less favored region—drawn by aged and infirm horses, steered by a biped far their inferior in intelligence and good manners, who, when you reach a resting place, if uncommonly good humored, unlatches the door without opening it or putting down the step, and hurries in to secure his morning dram.

“I determined to leave the stage for a time and to employ some time in looking over this interesting town. I was induced to make this stay by the hospitality of a friend, on whom I had no other claim than that which an introductory letter gives. There was formerly a foolish saying prevalent with respect to the hospitality of Salem, which serves to show how a few words will spread and be repeated, till they become an article of faith in the country. I experienced a kind attention which I have rarely met with, and all my acquaintance assure me that in no place have they met with more generous hospitality than in this. After breakfasting I made it my object to see all of the town which my time would allow. My first attention was directed to the public buildings. The most exposed of their churches are old, and of course exhibit little architecture, but there is one in a noble street which has a lofty spire, and adds very much to the distant view of the town. This street, which is very near the entrance



of the town from Boston, is one of the finest I ever saw. It has noble sidewalks, and the buildings on each side gave the impression of comfort and elegance. The same may be said of the Mall and the houses round it, but the town in general looks more like *home* than *display*. In walking through it I was fortunate enough to meet with a gentleman whom I had long desired to see—formerly Secretary of State. As he passed me I observed that his countenance exhibited firmness bordering on severity, and was moreover very striking. He stoops in walking, his dress is plain, and his whole appearance is what you would expect in a man distinguished for his plain integrity and sense. His son, the eminent scholar to whom I alluded, has chosen the republic of letters as the field of his fame. May he find it more grateful.

“One of the Judges of the U. S. Supreme Court resides in this town, whom I was not fortunate enough to see. He is generally allowed, if merit meets its reward, to be heir apparent to Chief Justice Marshall. A Judge of the State Court also lives here, and I regretted that I could not see one of whom his friends (and they were all who knew him) spoke with so much warmth of praise. It would hardly fall within my limits to particularize what I did not see, but I cannot help expressing my regret that I saw so little of the men whose intellectual powers have given a character to this town. I stole a little time to visit the Museum of the East India Marine Society, founded by the contributions of individuals, and yet superior to anything of the kind I have ever seen ; but I was not able to visit the almshouse, which, from all accounts, is better than any institution of the kind in our country. I was compelled to sacrifice this and many other objects of curiosity, and with much reluctance to take my place in the stage for Newburyport.”

## POPULATION OF SALEM IN 1637.

In the division of the Salem Common lands, in accordance with a vote passed 24th 12 mo., 1637, it appears by a table in the volume of original records that each family in the town shared in the division at the rate of half an acre of land if the family consisted of a less number of inhabitants than 4; three-quarters of an acre for the numbers 4 and 5; and one acre for 6 and upwards. The number of acres thus divided amongst the then inhabitants was 157 1-2; number of inhabitants about 900; number of families, 226; number of landholders, 225—one person only, the cattle-keeper, sharing for two families, probably his own on his farm and his man's near the pasture gate.

Families.	Inhabitants each.	Whole number.
40 containing	1	40
8 “	from 1 to 3 (16 uncertain)	8
34 “	2	68
23 “	3	69
29 “	4	116
1 “	from 4 to 5 (1 uncertain)	4
34 “	5	170
25 “	6	150
16 “	7	112
5 “	8	40
6 “	9	54
3 “	10	30
1 “		11
1 “		12
<hr/>		<hr/>
226		884 to 901

which last figures include the 17 above designated uncertain.

Salem at this time included Danvers, Beverly, Manchester, and Wenham, with a part of Lynn, of Middleton, and of Topsfield; and that portion of Marblehead then called Marblehead Neck, in addition to its present limits.



## INDEX.

---

- A**bboe (negro), 159.  
 Abbott, Abot, John, 156.  
     Leonard, 252(5).  
     Nehemiah, jr., 139 (2).  
     William, 30.  
 Abigail and Sarah (brigantine), 165.  
 Acie, William, 135.  
 Adams, —, 326.  
     Benjamin, jr., 295.  
     George H., 304.  
     Henry, 66.  
     John, 159, 303.  
     Marion Richmond, 304.  
     Nehemiah, 30, 95.  
     Oscar Fay, 195, 199.  
     Sarah, 295.  
     Sarah Ann, 303.  
     William, 52, 53(2).  
 Addison (Me.), 95.  
 Adventure (brigantine), 348.  
 Aerial (brig), 108.  
 Agawam (Mass.), 336.  
 Ager, Benjamin, 63.  
 Aiken, William B., 97.  
 Akerman, —, 126.  
 Albany (N. Y.), 316.  
 Alert (brig), 108.  
 Alexandria (Va.), 98.  
 Allen, Aaron, 93.  
     Capt. Benjamin, 154.  
     Edward, 90, 98, 104.  
     Hezekiah P., 90(2).  
     John F., 90, 98(2), 104.  
     Lewis, 30.  
     Lydia Howard, 178.  
     Mary, 154(2).  
     Nathaniel, 375.  
     Rachell, 154.  
     William, 100.  
     William H., 105(2).  
 Allstine, John, 186.  
     Margaret, 176, 186 (2).  
 America (schooner), 375(2).  
 America (ship), 168.  
 Ames, Burpee, 30.  
     Mary, 296.  
     Olive, 296.  
     Phineas, 296.  
     Robert, 131.  
 Amesbury (Mass.), 92, 93, 94, 96(2), 101, 106.  
 Ammariscoggin river, 240.  
 Amsterdam, 252.  
 Anderson, John, 209.  
     Lydia, 176.  
     Margaret, 209.  
 Andover (Mass.), 42, 53(2), 56(2), 64(2), 344, 370(4), 371(8).  
 Andrew, Daniel, 257, 267.  
     John, 95.  
     John F., 94.  
     Ward, 90.  
 Andrews, Amos, 298.  
     Benjamin, 104.  
     Clement Walker, 170.  
     Daniel, 272.  
     Dorothy, 283.  
     Elizabeth, 170.  
     Ephraim, 283.  
     Capt. Gideon, 247 (3).  
     Hepzibah, 283(2).  
     Horace Davis, 170.  
     John H., 96.  
     Joseph, 98, 118, 119, 170, 279, 283(4).  
     Joseph, 3rd, 170.  
     Joseph Sprague, 170.  
 Andrews, Judith, 170.  
     Laura Josephine, 170.  
     Mary, 246(2).  
     Mary Elizabeth, 170.  
     Mehitable, 298.  
     Nicholas, 164, 246.  
     Robert, 130(2), 135 (3), 137.  
     Salome, 283.  
     Theodosia, 170.  
 Annapolis (N. S.), 218 (3), 221(2), 222, 223, 224(2), 225, 229(2), 230, 231, 233, 236, 238.  
 Anne, Cape, 155, 199, 204, 216, 228, 238 (2), 375(3).  
 Ann Parry (bark), 108.  
 Annisquam, 375(3), 376(2).  
 Anroshia, Cape, 229, 234, 237.  
 Antegua, Island of, 245(2), 246, 248.  
 Apple Island, 238.  
 Appleton, —, 174.  
     John, 350, 359.  
     Nathaniel, jr., 30.  
     Samuel R., 105.  
 Arbella (ship), 108.  
 Arbuthnott, Robert, 254.  
     Sarah, 254.  
 Archer, John, 106.  
     Nathaniel, 98.  
     Samuel, 3rd, 95.  
 Arms, Aaron, 190.  
     Lucy, 190.  
 Armstrong, Lt. Gov. Samuel T., 22(2).  
 Arrowsic (Me.), 90.  
 Arundell (Me.), 240(2).  
 Ashby, —, 47, 61, 62.  
     Anthony, 41(2), 48.



- Ashby, Benjamin, 59.  
     Edmond, 59.  
     John B., 106.  
 Ashton, Jacob, 91.  
     William, 91(2).  
 Asneau, —, 233.  
     Pierre, 232.  
 Astrea (ship), 78.  
 Athorn, Ellen, 181.  
 Atkinson, —, 218.  
     Theoder, 346.  
 Atwood, Attwood,  
     Anthony, 256, 346.  
     Elijah, 103.  
 Audly, Petter, 372.  
 Augnish (Ireland), 212  
     (3), 213(2).  
 Austin, George, 212(2)  
     James F., 17.  
     Margaret, 212.  
     Richard, 30.  
 Averill, —, 142, 281.  
     Abigail, 149.  
     Ammi, 284.  
     Amos, 287.  
     Azariah, 284.  
     Daniel, 287.  
     Dorothy, 284(2), 287.  
     Hannah, 280, 284(2),  
         288, 289.  
     Isaac, 118.  
     Jacob, 280, 287(3).  
     Jemima, 285.  
     John, 290.  
     Joseph, 287.  
     Luke, 303.  
     Lydia, 284, 287.  
     Lydia Ann, 303.  
     Mary, 287.  
     Moses, 284.  
     Nathaniel, 284(3),  
         287, 288(3), 289(2).  
     Phoebe, 288.  
     Priscilla, 280(2),  
         287(2).  
     Sally, 303.  
     Sarah, 136, 138(5),  
         287, 288.  
     Thomas, 289.  
     William, 138(2), 146  
         (2).  
 Avery, Avere, —,  
     226.  
     William, 136.  
 Ayer, Ayers, George,  
     288.
- Ayer, John, 349, 350.  
     Susannah, 288.  
     William, 105.
- B**abbidge, Agnes, 159.  
     Benjamin, 95(3).  
     Christopher, 159(2),  
         160.  
     Hester, 159.  
     John, 159.  
     Jone, 159.  
     Richard, 159.  
     Roger, 159(2).  
     X, 42.
- Babcock, Alice Bell,  
     172.  
     Alice Christine, 172.  
     Alice H., 172.  
     Francis, 172.  
     John, 172.  
     William, 172.
- Baber, William, 272.
- Bachelder, Bacheldr,  
     Bachelore, John,  
         44, 45.  
     John, sen., 262(2).  
     Nathan A., 101.
- Bachelder, *see also*  
     Batchelder.
- Bacon, Benjamin, 346.  
     Daniel, 351.  
     Daniel, sen., 346.  
     John, 249.  
     Samuel, 347(2).
- Bagley, Capt. William,  
     215.
- Bailey, Elizabeth A.,  
     302.  
     George E., 98, 107 (4).  
     Leonard, 302.  
     Mehitable, 304.
- Bainbridge, Com., 66,  
     74.
- Baker, —, 137.  
     Adelaide Olivia, 170.  
     Alice Christina, 170.  
     Benjamin Franklin,  
         169.  
     Charlotte, 169.  
     Edwin Rich, 170.  
     Ellen Frances, 169,  
         182.  
     Ephraim, 30.  
     Harriet Olivia, 169.  
     James Austin, 169.  
     James L., 169.
- Baker, John, 343.  
     Marie, 170.  
     Minnie, 169.  
     Olive Bell, 169.  
     Rebecca, 297.  
     Sarah, 297.  
     Thomas, 30, 136, 297.  
     William Henry, 169.
- Baker's Island (Salem)  
     43, 45, 253.
- Balch, John, 154, 248.
- Baldwins, John, 62.
- Balfour, Barbara, 210,  
     211(2).  
     George, 210.
- Ball, Alice, 172, 183.  
     Edward, 172.  
     Frances Elizabeth,  
         309.  
     Octavia Augusta,  
         172.  
     True M., 172.
- Ballenden, Margaret,  
     210.  
     William, 210.
- Ballylin (Ireland), 212.
- Baltimore (Md.), 103,  
     104, 317.
- Bancroft, Daniel, jr.,  
     30.
- Bank Vert, 215(2).
- Banks, Lydia, 294.
- Barbadoes, Island of,  
     153, 154, 155, 156,  
     157(2), 162, 215, 256.
- Barden, Lucy, 192.
- Barker, James, 130.  
     Samuel, 104.  
     Sarah, 300.
- Barlow, Elisha, 353.
- Barnabee, —, 126.
- Barnard, John, 347(4).
- Barnstable (Mass.), 96.
- Barney, Barny, Jacob,  
     jr., 42, 262.  
     Jacob, sen., 55, 261.
- Barr, James, 91.  
     James, jr., 95.
- Barstow, Gideon, 99  
     (2), 103.  
     Theodosia, 170.
- Bartholomew, Bar-  
     tholmew, —, 49  
     (2), 50, 52, 53(3),  
     54, 55(2), 56, 57(2),  
     59(2), 64, 258(2).

- Bartholomew, Edwin, 191.  
 Henry, 42(2), 50, 51, 53, 55, 56, 61(2), 64, 259, 262, 272.  
 Sarah Margaret, 191.  
 Bartlett, Bartlet, Nicholas, 159(2).  
 William, 114, 116.  
 Bartley, Effie May, 188, 189.  
 Samuel Moore, 189.  
 Virginia, 189.  
 Bartoll, John, 354.  
 Samuel, 30.  
 Barton, Dr., 87.  
 Elizabeth, 157.  
 Furley, 157.  
 John, 157(4).  
 Dr. John, 156, 157 (6).  
 Lydia, 156, 157(5).  
 Robert, 157.  
 Samuel, 157(2).  
 Thomas, 157(4).  
 Zacheus, 157(2), 247.  
 Barton's Point, 120.  
 Basay, Jonathan, 93.  
 Bascom, William, 158.  
 Bass-River-Side, 331 (2).  
 Bassett, John, 354.  
 Bath (Me.), 92, 93, 101, 105.  
 Batchelder, Anna, 292 (3).  
 Ebenezer, 292.  
 Eliza Moore, 300.  
 Florence, 300.  
 Fred Wildes, 300.  
 Jerusha, 292.  
 John Quincy, 300.  
 Jonathan, 92.  
 Samuel P., 300.  
 Batchelder, *see also* Bachelder.  
 Batter, Batters, —, 50, 51, 56, 63, 257, 264 (9), 265.  
 Daniel, 153.  
 Edmond, 41, 42(2), 43(3), 44-46, 48, 54, 55, 260(3), 262, 265, 266, 268(2), 269-271, 352.  
 Edmund, 42.  
 Beach, Herbert, 299.  
 Ruth Adelaide, 299.  
 Beacham, Edw., 46.  
 Beadle, John, 30.  
 Nathaniel, 266.  
 Thomas, 264(3).  
 Beal, Saml., 87.  
 Beck, John, 30.  
 Becket, Beckett, David, 30.  
 Tena S., 300.  
 William, 168.  
 Beckford, John, 103.  
 Jonathan, 95.  
 Beede, Mary A., 191.  
 Beginning (brigantine), 164.  
 Belcher, —, 221.  
 Capt., 230.  
 Gov., 219, 221(4).  
 Andrew, 164, 246.  
 Jonathan, 164(2), 246.  
 Belfast (Me.), 89.  
 Belisarius (ship), 108.  
 Bell, Alice Christine, 172.  
 Andrew Watkins, 170.  
 Andrew Watkins, jr., 171.  
 Arthur Herbert, 171.  
 Augusta, 171.  
 Caroline Manning, 171.  
 Cecelia Adala, 171.  
 Charles Edwin, 171.  
 Charles William, 171.  
 Clara Matilda, 171.  
 Ellen Sophia, 171.  
 George Edwin, 171.  
 Horace Edward, 171.  
 James Leander, 171.  
 Josephine P., 171.  
 Lucy Ladd, 171.  
 Martha Elizabeth, 171.  
 Martha Tredick, 171.  
 Octavia Augusta, 172.  
 Sarah A., 171.  
 Sophia Adala, 170.  
 Thomas, 253.  
 William Albert, 171.  
 Bell Isle, 254.  
 Bellanie, Mary, 211.  
 Moses, 211.  
 Benjamin H. Fabens (schooner), 108.  
 Bennington (Vt.), 314, 315(2).  
 Benner, Margaret, 186.  
 Bennett, Cotton, 30.  
 John G., 175.  
 Mary Elizabeth, 175.  
 Benson, Edward, 253.  
 Bentley (Eng.), 195.  
 Berry, Ebenezer, 30.  
 John C., 90, 91(4).  
 Virginia, 189.  
 Bersot, Iva B., 184.  
 Bertram, John, 90, 96, 101, 106.  
 Best, John, 265.  
 Bethel, Richard, 353 (2).  
 Betty (sloop), 256(2), 346.  
 Betty Pink (ship), 348.  
 Beverley (Eng.), 331, 333(1), 335.  
 Beverly (Mass.), 89-91, 92(3), 93(3), 95(2), 96(3), 97, 100, 102, 103(4), 104, 106, 215, 217, 239, 242, 243, 262, 319, 331, 332(4), 379.  
 Beverly Farms (Mass.), 332.  
 Beverley Pastures (Eng.), 332.  
 Bibber, —, 140(2).  
 Biberlac (Eng.), 331.  
 Bickford, Benjamin, 102.  
 Joshua, 30.  
 Biddeford (Me.), 240 (2).  
 Billander (man of war), 216.  
 Bishop, Bishop, Abigail, 149.  
 Anna, 150.  
 Bailey, 149.  
 Benjamin, 19(2), 150.  
 Cornelia, 189.  
 Daniel, 149.  
 David, 150.

- Bishop, Dorothy, 149  
     (2).  
     Edward, sen., 147,  
     148.  
     Ebenezer, 150(2).  
     Edman, 146.  
     Edward, 139(2), 143,  
     146(2), 147(6), 148  
     (7), 149(2), 276.  
     Edward, sen., 147,  
     148.  
     Elizabeth, 149(2).  
     Enos, 149.  
     Ephraim, 150.  
     Gould, 149.  
     Hannah, 147, 149,  
     150(2).  
     James, 149.  
     John, 149, 150(2).  
     Jonathan, 149.  
     Joseph, 149, 150(2).  
     Josiah, 149, 150.  
     Lydia, 149.  
     Martha, 149(2), 150  
     (3).  
     Mary, 149(2), 150(5).  
     Mehitable, 149.  
     Noah, 150.  
     Priscilla, 150(3).  
     Rachel, 150.  
     Rebecca, 149.  
     Samuel, 147-149(2).  
     Sarah, 139(2), 143,  
     145-148(3), 149,  
     150.  
     Susannah, 148, 149  
     (2).  
     Tabitha, 149.  
     William, 149(3).  
 Bixby, Bixbe, Bixbee,  
     Byxbee, —, 281,  
     361.  
     Serg., 357(2), 358,  
     365, 366.  
     Jonathan, 365, 366.  
     Joseph, 355(2), 356  
     (3), 357-359(2), 360,  
     366(2).  
     Joseph, jr., 359.  
     Joseph, sen., 359.  
     Serg. Joseph, 357.  
 Black, Aaron, 212, 213.  
     Alexander, 212.  
     Andrew, 213(2).  
     Annie, 169.  
     Elizabeth, 212.  
     Black, James, 213.  
     John, 212.  
     Margaret, 212.  
     Mary, 139.  
     Moses, 30, 213(3).  
     Robert, 213.  
     Samuel, 212(3), 213  
     (4).  
     Thomas, 256.  
     Black Snake (sloop),  
     330.  
     Black Point Ferry,  
     240.  
     Blackead, Daniel, 87.  
     Blackmer, Harriet,  
     177.  
     Blackmore, Gregory,  
     256.  
     Blaisdell, Abigail, 178.  
     Betsey, 178.  
     Caroline Green, 178.  
     Chesley, 178.  
     Emily A., 178.  
     Fidelia Ellen, 178.  
     Hannah, 177.  
     John, 178.  
     Rev. John, 178.  
     John Howard, 178.  
     Nancy, 190.  
     Samuel McL., 190.  
     Uriah, 178.  
     Blake, Maud, 306.  
     Blanchard, Benjamin,  
     530.  
     Blankman, Isabelle L.,  
     174.  
     Isabelle Livingston,  
     185.  
     Jane, 185.  
     Dr. Michael Arno,  
     185.  
     Blechenden, Charles,  
     353.  
     Bletsoe, Blettso,  
     Thomas, 253(2).  
     Bleuin, John, 45.  
     Bligh, Benjamin, 346.  
     Blinn, Blin, Blynn,  
     Daniel, 155.  
     Capt., 234.  
     James, 155.  
     Blinman, Rev. Rich-  
     ard, 199(3).  
     Bliss, —, 239.  
     Block Island, 155.  
     Blodgett, Rosella, 183.  
     Blunt, William, 62.  
     Boardman, Benjamin  
     S., 27.  
     Bodwell, G. Arthur,  
     27(2).  
     Bogert, Almira  
     Brown, 171.  
     William H., 171.  
     Bolton, Ethel Stan-  
     wood, 205.  
     Bonetta (ship), 108.  
     Bonnevventure (sloop),  
     159.  
     Boon Island, 219.  
     Boott, —, 106.  
     Borden, Susan M., 181.  
     Borland, Francis, 206.  
     Jane, 206.  
     Borman, Danil, 135.  
     Hannah, 283.  
     Joseph Augustus,  
     184.  
     Laura Pandely, 184.  
     Mary, 287.  
     Borneo (ship), 109.  
     Bosel, —, 368.  
     Bossil, John, 362.  
     Boston (Mass.), 89, 99,  
     105, 115, 116(3),  
     122, 125(2), 126,  
     127(5), 155(2), 205  
     (7), 206(4), 207(3),  
     208(2), 209(2), 210  
     (2), 211(6), 212(3),  
     213-216, 243, 247  
     (2), 250(3), 253(2).  
     Boston (ship), 109.  
     Boston Turnpike, 113.  
     Bott, John, 30.  
     Boucher, Lewis, 250.  
     Bowden, Michael, 208  
     (2).  
     Sarah, 208.  
     Bowditch, Bowdish,  
     —, 94, 162.  
     Nathaniel, 81.  
     Capt. William, 159  
     (2), 168.  
     Bowdoinham (Me.,)  
     90, 101.  
     Bowen, Tho., 62.  
     Bowers, Sarah A., 171.  
     Bowker, Daniel R., 101.  
     Boxford (Mass.), 35(4),  
     359(4), 360(2), 362,  
     369, 370.

- Boyce, Joseph, jr., 50.  
 Boyls, Charles, 342.  
 Boynton, Joseph, 86.  
     William, 131.  
 Brace, James, 99(3).  
     James, jr., 99(2).  
 Bradbury, —, 288  
     (2).  
 Bradford (Mass.), 85,  
     93, 98, 345.  
 Bradstreet, —, 281.  
     Capt., 223.  
     Gov., 291.  
     Abigail, 301.  
     Elizabeth, 291.  
     Capt. John, 218(3),  
         219.  
     Lydia, 299.  
     Marcy, 290.  
     Mary, 291(2).  
     Matta, 301.  
     Moses, 299.  
     Phebe, 299.  
     Ruth, 299.  
     Samuel, 301.  
     Simon, 291.  
 Braintree (Mass.), 97.  
 Brattle, Edward, 353.  
 Bray, James Munroe,  
     308.  
     John, 158.  
     Mary Olive, 308.  
 Brazier, Dr. John, 22.  
 Blazil, John, 91.  
 Brett, John, 162.  
 Brewse, Sir John,  
     197.  
 Bridge, Alice, 302.  
     Isabella, 180.  
     Otis L., 302.  
 Bridges, Edmond, 53.  
 Bridgewater (ship),  
     109.  
 Briggs, Abner, 101(2).  
     Gov. George N., 23.  
     Jeremiah, 101(3).  
 Briscoe, Robert, 164  
     (2), 246.  
 Bristol (Eng.), 211(2).  
 Bristol (Mass.), 94.  
 Brittanania Galley  
     (ship), 168.  
 Brocklebank, Capt.,  
     151.  
 Brockwell, Rev., 340.  
 Bromfield, —, 168.
- Brookhouse, Robert,  
     89(2), 97-99, 104(2),  
     105.  
     Robert, jr., 89(2),  
         97, 99(2), 104, 105.  
     William, 251.  
 Brooks, John, 91.  
     Samuel, 90(2).  
     Thomas, 101(3).  
     Timothy, 90.  
 Brother Dodge (brig-  
     antine), 318.  
 Broughton, Nathan-  
     iel, 168.  
 Brown, Capt., 284.  
     Albert G., 92.  
     Annie Tilton, 302.  
     Annie Wildes, 302.  
     Caroline Wildes,  
         302.  
     Edward, 30.  
     Edwin W., 173.  
     Elizabeth, 170.  
     Emily A., 302.  
     Francis, 104.  
     Frank Q., 302.  
     George Kimball,  
         302.  
     George T., 302.  
     Henry Stanwood,  
         302.  
     John, 45.  
     Jonathan, jr., 30.  
     Mary Mason, 176.  
     Moses, 93, 95, 102  
         (2).  
     Octavia Bell, 173.  
     Samuel, jr., 30.  
     Susie E., 306.  
     Will, jr., 43.  
     William, 45.  
 Brown St. (Salem), 6.  
 Browne, —, 264.  
     —, sen., 57(2).  
     Serg., 257.  
     Albert G., 11, 26(2).  
     Benjamin, 112, 163.  
     James, 266.  
     James, jr., 41.  
     Joseph, 245, 253(2).  
     Samuel, 161.  
     Capt. Samuel, 162.  
     Will, 42, 43, 46(2),  
         47.  
     Will, jr., 42(2), 47,  
         48(2).
- Browne, William, 54,  
     59(2), 112, 157(2),  
     162, 214, 258(2),  
     262, 265-268(2). 269,  
     270.  
     William, jr., 41, 47,  
         50-53(4), 54(2), 55,  
         57(2), 58, 59(4), 61  
         (3), 64(3), 258(5),  
         260(3), 262, 264-  
         271.  
     William, sen., 49,  
         51(2), 52-54, 56,  
         58, 61(2), 63, 64,  
         257, 258, 260, 271,  
         272.  
 Bruff, Richard, 167.  
 Brunswick (Me.), 240  
     (2).  
 Brunswick Fort, 241.  
 Brutus (ship), 94.  
 Bryant, Briant, Eliza-  
     beth Ellen, 178.  
     Charles F., 178.  
     James, 89.  
     John, 272.  
     Timothy, 97.  
     Timothy, jr., 101.  
 Buber, Christopher,  
     164.  
 Buckrom (schooner),  
     321.  
 Budd, Harriet Louise,  
     180.  
     Kenneth Pepper-  
         rell, 180.  
     Underhill A., 180.  
 Budleigh (Eng.), 332(3)  
 Budleigh Salterton  
     (Eng.), 332(2).  
 Buffington, Buffinton,  
     —, 317.  
     Capt., 327.  
     Capt. John, 317.  
     Capt. Zadock, 315.  
 Buffum, Caleb, 168(3).  
     Joshua, 268.  
     Samuel, jr., 30.  
 Bukney (Eng.), 211.  
 Bull, John, 269.  
 Bullard, A. R., 180.  
     Elizabeth Bartlett,  
         180.  
 Bunker, Emeline, 174,  
     185.  
 Oakman, 104.



- Bunker Hill (Charles-town), 73, 75.  
 Bunker Hill Monument, 13(2).  
 Burbank, Abner, 100.  
   John, 286.  
   Mary J., 194.  
   Paul J., 100.  
 Burchmore, George, 91.  
   Zachariah, 91.  
 Burges, John, 272.  
 Burgoyne, Burgoine, —, 314, 315(2), 316, 318, 320(3), 321(2), 328(2), 329.  
 Burleigh, Charlotte, 308.  
 Burnham, Burnum, Sally, 297.  
   Thom., 87.  
 Burpee, James, 87.  
 Burroughs, —, 168.  
 Burrows, Matilda C., 190.  
 Busell, Busel, John, 366.  
   Samuel, sen., 136.  
 Bush, Buch, Benjamin, 350.  
 Buswel, John, 366.  
 Butcher, John, 347.  
 Butler, Hannah, 207 (2).  
   John, 207(2).  
   Lt. William, 207.  
 Buttrick, —, 75.  
 Buxton, Buxston, Anthony, 64.  
   John, 139.  
**C**abot, Cabbot, J. S., 19.  
   John, 347, 349, 352 (2).  
   Joseph, 23.  
   Joseph S., 8.  
 Calef, —, 147, 148.  
 Cales, 218.  
 Calley, Capt. James, 249.  
   John, 251.  
   William, 96, 100.  
 Cambridge (Mass.), 116.  
 Camp, William M., 92.  
 Canditch, William, 346.  
 Canso (N. S.), 218(2).  
 Canton (China), 78.  
 Cape Breton, 215(3), 216(2).  
 Cape Elizabeth (Me.), 100.  
 Cape Neddick Ferry, 241.  
 Cape Porpoise (Me.), 240.  
 Capel (Eng.), 195, 198.  
 Capen, —, 136.  
   Elizabeth, 291.  
   Rev. Joseph, 291.  
 Capt. Craig (ship), 340.  
 Carey, Columbus, 191.  
   Nellie, 191.  
 Carleton, Carlton, Benjamin, 106.  
   D. E. N., 300.  
   Ethel Blanche, 300.  
   Herbert Newton, 300.  
   James F., 96.  
   John, 89.  
   Josephine, 300.  
   Col. S., 316.  
   Col. Samuel, 329(3).  
   Sarah Barker, 300.  
   Capt. William, 330.  
 Carnes, John, 230, 241.  
 Carpenter, Benjamin, 92(2).  
 Carrier, —, 141.  
   Martha, 141.  
 Carroll, Hannah, 308.  
 Carsley, Elizabeth El-dredge, 175.  
   Robert, 175.  
 Carter, Philip, 249.  
 Carteret, Mary, 212.  
 Casco (Me.), 216, 241.  
 Casco Bay, 92, 240.  
 Casno, Hannah, 208.  
   Isaac, 208(2).  
 Cassell, —, 24.  
 Castle Hill (Salem), 51, 57.  
 Caswall, John, 255(2).  
 Cat Cove (Salem), 155.  
 Caulfield, A. D., 90.  
   Anthony D., 90.  
 Caulkins, Frances, 199.  
 Cawley, Capt. John, 256.  
 Centurian (brig), 109.  
 Ceres (bark), 109.  
 Chadwick, Gilbert, 97.  
 Chaffee, Prudence, 275(2).  
 Chamberlain, James, 107.  
   Capt. James, 22.  
   Samuel, 107.  
   Timothy, 31.  
 Chancey, Dr., 328.  
 Chandler, —, 181, 289, 295.  
 Chapin, Dr., 11.  
 Chaplin, Joseph, 117.  
 Chapman, Chapman, Capt., 216.  
   Abner, 97(2), 102.  
   Amos S., 308.  
   Anna Jane, 308.  
   Edna, 303.  
   Eliza A., 308.  
   Everett C., 308.  
   John, 25, 164, 303.  
   John, jr., 31.  
   Lennie May, 308.  
   Michel, 59(2).  
   Oliver, 102.  
 Charles II. (Eng.), 200, 337.  
 Charles river, 120(2).  
 Charlestown Ferry, 239.  
 Chase, —, 15(3).  
   Abigail P., 300.  
   Abijah, 95.  
   Benjamin, 102.  
   Francis, 302.  
   Joshua, 31.  
   Mary Howard, 302.  
   Philip, 95.  
 Chattivill, Sarah, 251.  
 Chatwell, Sarah, 252.  
 Checnecto, 225, 228, 229 (4), 231, 233, 243.  
 Checnecto, Cape, 229 (2), 231, 234, 235(2).  
 Cheever, Chever, Benjamin, jr., 31.  
   Emeline M., 176.  
   James, 95 (3).  
   Peeter, 264.

- Cheever, Petter, 263  
 (2), 264.  
 Samuel, 157.  
 Thomas, 100.  
 William, 102, 176.  
 Chelsea (Mass.), 105,  
 106.  
 Chelsea Bridge, 114,  
 115(2), 120(2).  
 Chenery, Florence,  
 183.  
 Chepstow (Eng.), 199.  
 Chesapeake (frigate),  
 68.  
 Chignecto, *see* Chec-  
 necto.  
 China, 78.  
 China (ship), 109.  
 Chipman, Richard M.,  
 31.  
 Chisholm, Joseph, 12.  
 Choate, Frederick W.,  
 89.  
 Dr. George, 10.  
 Harvey, 91, 99(3),  
 100.  
 Joseph H., 81.  
 Rufus, 74.  
 Choate Bridge (Ip-  
 swich), 336.  
 Christian, John, 158.  
 Peter, 158.  
 Church, Martha, 206  
 (2).  
 Nellie, 194.  
 Church St. (Salem),  
 15.  
 Churchill, Florence,  
 185.  
 Cillote, Samuel, 160.  
 Clark, —, 77, 319.  
 Maj., 88.  
 Daniel, 135(2), 136,  
 280.  
 Eliza Isabel, 169.  
 Elizabeth, 217.  
 John, 31.  
 John D., 107.  
 Dr. Julius S., 169.  
 Mary, 280, 284.  
 Mary C., 192.  
 Nathan T., 27.  
 Samuel C., 17.  
 Sarah, 279, 280.  
 William, 253.  
 Clarke, —, 136, 250.  
 Clarke, Francis G., 97  
 (2).  
 Rev. John, 328.  
 William, 253.  
 Cleaves, Cleaves,  
 Nathaniel, 91.  
 Samuel, 250.  
 Clemmons, Clemens,  
 James, 98.  
 James E., M. D., 184.  
 Mary Smith Mills,  
 184.  
 Clement, John, 62.  
 Cleopatra's Barge  
 (brig), 109.  
 Clerk's Wharf, 239.  
 Cleveland, George,  
 107(2).  
 Dr. Nehemiah, 126.  
 Richard J., 107.  
 William, 106(2), 107  
 (2).  
 Clifford, John, 46, 47  
 (2), 50, 55, 62, 64,  
 258, 271.  
 Clifton, William, 166,  
 167.  
 Clifton (Mass.), 125.  
 Clinton, Gov., 79, 316.  
 Cloustor, Capt., 329.  
 Clugston, Michael,  
 154.  
 Cluston, Capt., 321.  
 Coale, Abraham, 266.  
 Cochecho (N. H.), 239.  
 Cochran, Isabel  
 Mason, 185.  
 Joel Minster, 185.  
 Cocus, Tomasin, 163.  
 Cod, Cape, 153, 155,  
 158(2), 216.  
 Codman, John, 114.  
 Codrington, Col. Wil-  
 liam, 164.  
 Coffin, Horace E., 27  
 (2).  
 Coggan, Samuel, 168.  
 William, 168.  
 Cogswell, Gen. Wil-  
 liam, 24.  
 Cohasset (Mass.), 101,  
 105.  
 Colby, J. F., 173.  
 Octavia Bell, 173.  
 Cole, Phineas, 100.  
 Colebay, Capt., 216.  
 Collince, Franc, 45.  
 Collins, Daniel, 121.  
 Francis, 265.  
 James, 349.  
 John, 353.  
 Nicholas, 159.  
 Collum, Edward E.,  
 305.  
 Leona J., 305.  
 Col. Huntington's Son  
 (ship), 216.  
 Columbia (Me.), 93,  
 97, 102.  
 Compeache, Bay of,  
 252(2).  
 Conant, —, 283, 284.  
 Asa Wildes, 291.  
 Eunice, 284, 297(2).  
 Henry, 27(2).  
 Hepzibah, 283.  
 Jerusha, 284.  
 Joshua, 284.  
 Lois, 291.  
 Lot, 283, 284(3), 297.  
 Mary, 291.  
 Matilda, 291.  
 Moses, 291.  
 Roger, 331, 332.  
 William, 291.  
 Concord (Mass.), 73.  
 Conihasset Rock, 238.  
 Connecticut River,  
 316.  
 Content(sloop), 164(2).  
 Conwall (Ireland), 213.  
 Conway, C., 101.  
 Chaplin, 98(3), 103.  
 Cook, Catherine, 189.  
 James, 94.  
 James, jr., 31.  
 John M., 30.  
 Samuel, 99(2), 102  
 (2).  
 Cooke, Isaac, 46, 53,  
 348.  
 Coolidge, Anna, 296.  
 Flavel, 296.  
 Helen, 296.  
 Herrick, 296.  
 Martha, 296.  
 Coombs, Michael, 156.  
 William, 114.  
 Cooper, Elizabeth,  
 276.  
 Cope, Maj. Henry,  
 230.

- Copedge, John, 167.  
 Copley, —, 205.  
 Copping, George, 337.  
 Corbet, Frances, 349.  
 Corné, —, 94, 108,  
 110.  
 Coromandel (brig),  
 109.  
 Corwin, Corwine,  
 —, 147.  
 Capt., 41, 42, 43(2),  
 45, 46(3), 47(2), 48,  
 50(2), 53, 56, 63,  
 64, 257, 258, 264  
 (2), 265, 266.  
 George, 148.  
 Capt. George, 42(2),  
 48, 56, 58, 259, 260,  
 262, 267, 268, 270,  
 272.  
 John, 41(3), 42(2),  
 43-47(2), 48, 49, 57,  
 58(2), 59-61, 259,  
 267.  
 Jonathan, 139, 140.  
 Cory, Charles, 170.  
 Christine Bell, 170.  
 Cosby, Causeby,  
 Causebye, Col.  
 Alexander, 218(3).  
 Gov., 219(2), 220,  
 222(4), 227, 242.  
 County St. (Salem), 15.  
 Courcey, James, 245.  
 Court House (Salem),  
 3.  
 Court St. (Salem), 15.  
 Cousins, *see* Cussins.  
 Covingtrie, Coving-  
 tine, Isobel, 211(2).  
 James, 211(2).  
 Cowen, Louisa R., 175.  
 Cox, Augusta An-  
 nette, 191.  
 Benjamin, 107.  
 Edward, 346, 349(2).  
 Francis, 31, 216.  
 George, 191.  
 Robert, 348(2).  
 Samuel, 256(2).  
 Thomas, 159.  
 Craft, Col., 318(2).  
 Craigie, Barbara, 210.  
 George, 210.  
 Cramer, Anna Heath,  
 304.  
 Cramer Edward, 304.  
 Crawford, Jane, 185.  
 Creamer, George, 18.  
 Creture (brig), 318,  
 322, 327.  
 Crombie St. (Salem),  
 15, 16, 19, 20.  
 Cromwell, —, 204.  
 Lincoln, 189.  
 Mabel, 189.  
 Philip, 49, 260, 261,  
 266.  
 Crosby, Nicholas, 97.  
 Cross, Alice V., 182.  
 George, 265.  
 James, 348.  
 John, 348.  
 Leonard, 121.  
 Moses, 31.  
 Robert, 129.  
 Crouse, Crowse,  
 Frank, 308.  
 Mary R., 308.  
 Sophie E., 308.  
 Crown Tavern, 219.  
 Crowninshield, Benja-  
 min, 94, 95.  
 Benjamin, jr., 93(2).  
 Clifford, 91(2), 95,  
 96.  
 George, 93(2), 94.  
 George, jr., 93(2),  
 94.  
 George, sen., 90.  
 Jacob, 93(2), 94.  
 John, 93, 94, 101(2).  
 Richard, 90, 93(2), 94.  
 Cuby, Andrew, 62.  
 Cultivator (ship), 109.  
 Cummings, Comings,  
 Anna, 293.  
 Catherine, 293.  
 Cyrus, 125(2), 293(3).  
 Humphrey, 293.  
 Jerusha, 284.  
 John, 355, 358(2).  
 Joseph, 293.  
 Mary Ann, 293.  
 Susan, 293.  
 Susannah, 293.  
 Cupid (schooner), 241,  
 242(2), 243(3), 244.  
 Curren, Stephen, 27.  
 Currier, Edmund, 11,  
 23, 26(2), 28(3).  
 John B., 90.  
 Curtis, Curtice,  
 James, 272.  
 John, sen., 156(2).  
 Mary, 294.  
 Philip, 197.  
 William, 59, 61(2),  
 64, 258, 261, 266  
 (2), 270.  
 Curtis's Cove, 240.  
 Curwen, Curwin,  
 Capt. George, 311.  
 James B., 101.  
 John, 88.  
 Cushing, Caleb, 22,  
 115.  
 Isaac, 30.  
 Thomas, 6.  
 Cushing (Me.), 104.  
 Cussins, John, 163.  
 Custom House (Sa-  
 lem), 26, 28, 77.  
 Cutts, —, 188(2),  
 189.  
 Anna Holyoke, 179,  
 188.  
 Benjamin, 17.  
 Charles Jarvis, 180.  
 Edward, 179.  
 Edward Duncan,  
 188.  
 Edward Holyoke,  
 179.  
 Capt. Edward Hol-  
 yoke, 187.  
 Elizabeth Bartlett,  
 180, 187.  
 Elizabeth Bartlett  
 Jarvis, 179.  
 H., 179.  
 Hampden, 179(2),  
 180, 188.  
 Hannah, 187.  
 Harriet Louise, 180.  
 Katherine Anna  
 188.  
 Lillian Ursula, 188.  
 Margaret Anna, 188.  
 Mary, 179.  
 Mary Pepperrell  
 Carter, 180.  
 Mary Pepperrell  
 Sparhawk, 179(3).  
 Mary Sherwood, 187.  
 William Jarvis, 180,  
 187.  
 Winifred Jarvis, 188.

- Daland, Henry, T., 99.  
 Tucker, 95, 99.  
 Dale, Mary, 208.  
 Richard, 208.  
 Dalling, John R., 94.  
 Dalton, Eleazer M., 27, 31.  
 Joseph, 31.  
 Dame schools, 82.  
 Damon, Ann, 177.  
 Anna, 177.  
 John, 177.  
 Damrell, Abby E., 172.  
 Adaline Augusta, 172.  
 Andrew Nief, 173.  
 Col. Andrew Nief, 184.  
 Augusta, 172, 183.  
 Catherine, 172.  
 Charles Smith, 184.  
 Edith Whitney, 184.  
 Emma, 184.  
 Ethel, 184.  
 Horace L., 173.  
 Kenneth Earle, 184.  
 Leola Irma, 184.  
 Leonora W., 173.  
 Leonora Wilkinson, 184.  
 Lucius, 184.  
 Lucius Sargent, 172, 183.  
 Mabel Adeline, 184.  
 Mary, 184.  
 Mary M., 172.  
 Mary Mehitable, 183.  
 Maude Augusta, 184.  
 Rosella, 183.  
 Walter, 183.  
 William S., jr., 172.  
 William Shapley, 172, 184.  
 Dana, Elisha, 31.  
 Danforth, —, 135.  
 Thomas, 352(2).  
 Daniels, Stephen, 11.  
 Danilson, Brigr., 315.  
 Danvers (Mass.), 91, 92(3), 100, 102(4), 104, 116(2), 122, 124, 127, 379.  
 Darling, Daniel, 164.  
 Dartmouth (Eng.), 215, 375.  
 Dartmouth (Mass.), 110.  
 Dattin, John, 155.  
 Davis, Chester H., 183.  
 David, 31.  
 Florence Elizabeth, 183.  
 John, 103, 304.  
 Jonathan, 19.  
 Mary B., 304.  
 Mehitabel, 304.  
 Sarah, 293.  
 Thurza, 308.  
 Vincen, 87.  
 Day, —, 19.  
 Abner, 274.  
 Albert, 27.  
 Anne, 274.  
 Anthony, 273, 274.  
 Benjamin, 31, 275.  
 Bethula, 274.  
 Charity, 274.  
 David, 36, 274, 275.  
 Dorcas, 274.  
 Dorothy, 274(2).  
 Ebenezer, 275(2).  
 Edward, 150.  
 Eliphalet, 274.  
 Elizabeth, 275.  
 Ephraim, 274.  
 Eunice, 274.  
 Hannah, 274, 275(2).  
 James, 275.  
 Jean, 274.  
 Jemima, 274.  
 Jerusha, 275.  
 Job, 275.  
 John, 150, 273, 274(2).  
 Jonathan, 274(3), 275.  
 Joseph, 274.  
 Judith, 274.  
 Lebeday, 36.  
 Lucy, 275.  
 Lydia, 274.  
 Martha, 292(2).  
 Mary, 150, 274.  
 Mercy, 274.  
 Moses, 274.  
 Patience, 274.  
 Penelope, 274(2).  
 Phoebe, 143(2), 273 (2), 274(2).  
 Day, Priscilla, 150, 275.  
 Samuel, 150.  
 Sarah, 274.  
 Susannah, 273, 274.  
 Tabitha, 274.  
 Thomas, 348.  
 Timothy, 273(3), 274.  
 Zebedee, 274.  
 Zebulon, 274.  
 Dayne, John, 129.  
 Deacon, Phoebe, 137.  
 Dean, Benjamin, 91.  
 Thomas, 154.  
 Dearborn, Adj. Gen., 22.  
 DeCoff, Charles, 181.  
 Sarah A., 181.  
 Deering, Elizabeth, 295.  
 Susannah, 292(2).  
 Deland, Thorndike, 91, 97(2).  
 Demount, Dorcas, 207.  
 Dempsey, Lydia, 293.  
 Thomas, 293.  
 Dennie, Joseph, 216.  
 Dennis, Joseph, 154.  
 William D., 1.  
 Dennison, Denison, Lt. George, 39.  
 Susana, 39.  
 DeQuoy, Anna Tarleton, 305.  
 Leopold I., 305.  
 Stanley Wildes, 305.  
 Derby, Darby, —, 27, 160(2), 161.  
 "Lord," 78 (2).  
 Elias H., 106.  
 John, 101.  
 John, jr., 5, 31.  
 John, 5th, 31.  
 Joseph, 348.  
 Roger, 112.  
 Samuel, 93.  
 Gen. Samuel G., 66.  
 Deshon, Benjamin, 288.  
 Chasey, 288(2).  
 Daniel, 288.  
 David, 288.  
 Elizabeth, 288(4).  
 Hannah, 288(3).  
 James, 288(5).  
 James, sen., 288.  
 John, 288.  
 Jonathan, 288.



- Deshon, Joseph, 288.  
   Lydia, 288.  
   Olive, 295.  
   Peter, 288.  
   Samuel, 288(2).  
   Stephen, 288.  
   Susannah, 288.  
   Thomas, 288.  
 Despatch (schooner), 40(2).  
 Detheridge, Margaret S., 189.  
 Dettengen, Battle of, 214.  
 Devereux, Arthur, 73.  
   Humphrey, 97.  
   James, 95.  
 Dexter, Lord Timothy, 116.  
 Diamond Galley (ship), 247.  
 Dieckhoff, Hannah, 308.  
   James, 308.  
   Mary E., 308.  
 Dike, Daniel, 87.  
 Dillingham, Clara, 177.  
   Emma P., 177.  
 Dimitry, Marie, 184.  
 Dimon, —, 73.  
 Dinine, Albert, 154.  
 Dix, Benjamin A., 31.  
   Thomas M., 27.  
 Dixey, John, 251, 353 (2).  
 Dodd, Benjamin C., 304.  
   Lucy Ann, 304.  
   Susan, 177.  
 Dodge, —, 318.  
   Blanche H., 306.  
   John, 99, 101(2).  
   Pickering, 97, 102.  
   Wilhelmina, 306.  
 Doggett, Charles (brig), 109.  
 Dole, Ruth, 177.  
 Doleman, Walter, 58.  
 Dolliver, —, 162.  
 Donaldson, Alexander, 31.  
 Dorchester (Md.), 106.  
 Dorman, —, 144, 358 (2), 359, 360(3), 362(2), 363.  
   Lt., 359, 360, 362(2).  
 Dorman, Abigail, 290.  
   Epharam, 356, 364, 366, 367.  
   Lt. Epharam, 359(2).  
   Ephraim, sen., 356.  
   Joseph, 290.  
   Martha J., 300.  
   Nathaniel, 290(2).  
   Sarah, 290(2).  
   Thomas, 355(2), 356-359(2), 366.  
   Timothy, 356, 362 (4), 363(3), 364(3).  
 Dor, Hannah, 177.  
 Dorsetshire (Eng.), 214.  
 Dover, 239.  
 Dover (N. H.), 90, 91.  
 Dow, Josiah, 65(3), 101(2).  
 Dowden, Capt., 175.  
   Lydia Eldredge, 195.  
 Dowling, James, 102.  
 Downing, Benjamin, 295.  
   Elizabeth, 295.  
   Hannah, 275.  
   Robert, 62.  
   Temperance, 295(2).  
   Thomas, 91, 98.  
 Downton, Will, 45.  
 Doxey, Thomas, 349 (2).  
 Dragon (bark), 109.  
 Dragon (ketch), 158.  
 Dresser, John, 86.  
 Drew, Lovey, 176.  
 Driver, Stephen, jr., 31.  
 Dudley, Gov., 291.  
 Dunbar, Col., 219, 220 (4), 221(3), 222(4).  
 Dungey, Benjamin, 353(2).  
   Capt. Benjamin, 354.  
 Dunkin, Robert, 254 (2).  
 Durham (N. H.), 98, 239.  
 Durell, Durrell, Augusta, 190.  
   Benjamin, 282, 294.  
   Jacob, 294.  
   Judith, 282, 294.  
   Lucy, 294(2).  
 Dutch, John, jr., 91, 97(2).  
 Dutton, Tho., 87.  
 Duxbury (Mass.), 91, 92, 96, 97, 103(2), 100.  
 Duxbury (ship), 109.  
 Dwinell, Esther, 298 (2).  
   John, 298.  
 Eagleston, John H., 90.  
 Eames, —, 370.  
 Earle, M., 245.  
 Early, George, 62, 272.  
 East Boston (Mass.), 110.  
 East India Marine Society, 2, 378.  
 East Riding (Eng.), 331(2), 332.  
 Eastern Stage Company, 125(2), 126, 127(2).  
 Eastport (Me.), 99.  
 Eaton, Eleazr, 265.  
 Ebborne, Samuel, jr., 53.  
   Samuel, sen., 260.  
 Eclipse (ship), 109.  
 Eden (Me.), 91, 99.  
 Edgar, Richard, 168 (2).  
 Edinburgh (Scotland), 210, 211(3).  
 Edmundson, Samuel, 375(2), 376.  
 Edward the Confessor (Eng.), 200.  
 Edward I (Eng.), 200.  
 Edward II (Eng.), 200, 201.  
 Edwards, Abraham, 31.  
   John, 101(3), 144.  
   Joseph, 16, 31.  
   Capt. Joseph, 4.  
 Ela, Lydia, 276.  
 Eldredge, Evelyn, 175.  
   K. S., 175.  
 Elizabeth (ship), 129, 134.  
 Elkins, Henry, 94.  
 Ellis, Francis, 165.  
   Jennie C., 182.  
 Ellison, John, 191.

- Ellison, Sarah Ann, 191.  
     Susan, 191.  
 Elnes, 210.  
 Elwell, Charles B., 17.  
     Capt. Isaac, 375(6), 376(3).  
     Tamma, 376.  
 Emerson, Dr. Brown, 22.  
     Huldah, 299.  
 Emery, —, 63, 265.  
     Alice Christine, 171.  
     Anne P., 182.  
     Anne Parry, 171.  
     Arthur Woodward, 182.  
     Caroline Bell, 171, 182.  
     Dorothy Pepperrell, 182.  
     Edward Andrew, 171.  
     Elizabeth, 182.  
     Frederick Ingersoll, 182.  
     Helen Prince, 182.  
     James Woodward, 171.  
     Manning, 171, 182(2).  
     Maria Haven, 171, 182.  
     Martha Elizabeth, 171.  
     Noah, 102.  
     Octavia Bell, 171.  
     Ruth Langdon, 182.  
     Samuel, 25(2), 31.  
     Woodward, 171, 182.  
 Emmerton, —, 18.  
 Emmons, Ebenezer, 287.  
     Mary, 287.  
     Elidicom, 295.  
     Elizabeth, 295.  
     John, 295.  
     Mary, 295.  
 Endeavor (ketch), 248.  
 Endecott's plaine, 261.  
 Endicott, Endecott, —, 49, 81, 84(2).  
     Caroline Elizabeth, 171, 183.  
     Charles, 98.  
     Florence Elizabeth, 183.  
     Francis, 171, 183.  
     Francis Monroe, 183.  
     George, 183.  
     Jacob, 90.  
     John, 89.  
     Lewis, 101(2).  
     Mary Caroline, 183.  
     Nathan, 101.  
     Samuel, 92.  
     Hon. William C. 66, 76.  
     William P., 110.  
     William S., 110.  
     Zerobable, 55.  
 Endicott School (Salem), 82, 84.  
 England, 157, 198, 222, 331, 332.  
 English, Mary, 139.  
     Philip, 139, 153, 166(2), 167(5), 252, 346, 347(2).  
 Epps, Epse, —, 54.  
     Daniel, 56, 156, 157, 257, 270.  
     Daniel, jr., 41(2) 57.  
 Erie Canal, 79(2).  
 Erin (ship), 109.  
 Ernst, Sophie E., 308.  
 Escot, Escott, Peter, 250(3).  
 Essex (Mass.), 89(2), 91, 104.  
 Essex Agricultural Society, 121.  
 Essex Coffee House (Salem), 3, 4, 21.  
 Essex County (Mass.), 217.  
 Essex County Natural History Society, 121.  
 Essex Galley (ship), 156, 160.  
 Essex House (Salem), 21.  
 Essex Institute (Salem), 1, 19.  
 Essex Lodge of Masons, 2, 10.  
 Essex Merrimac Bridge, 116.  
 Essex St. (Salem), 14, 15(4), 16, 19, 311.  
 Estabrook, Hannah, 296.  
 Estes, Sarah, 283.  
 Estey, Easty, Isaac, 136(2), 139.  
     Mary, 139(2), 148(2).  
 Eunice (brig), 109.  
 Evans, Anais Lagarde, 184.  
     Anne Wendell, 174.  
     Augustin Jaquelin, 184.  
     Catherine, 174.  
     Elmer O., 183.  
     Emert Joseph, 184.  
     Emma Trauter, 174.  
     Eula T., 184.  
     Francoise Zenobia, 184.  
     Isabel Mason, 185.  
     Isabelle L., 174.  
     Isabelle Livingston, 185.  
     Iva B., 184.  
     Dr. John, 174.  
     John Dimitry, 184.  
     John Jaquelin, 174, 185.  
     Kate T., 184.  
     Lagarde, 184.  
     Laura Pandely, 184.  
     Marie, 174.  
     Marie Anais D., 184.  
     Mary Gertrude, 183.  
     Mary Smith Mills, 184.  
     Mathilde Dimitry, 184.  
     Minerva L., 184.  
     Richard J., 174, 184.  
     Richard Penhallow, 174.  
     Richard Robert Mills, 184.  
     Richard Stuart, 174.  
     Robert Mills, 174.  
     Robert Mills Ignatius, 184.  
     Sarah Athenaise, 184.  
     Sarah Jane, 174.  
     Virginia Mills, 174, 184.  
     Eveleth, John, 90, 100.  
     Evelyn (ship), 255.  
     Evered, Francis, 63.

- Everett, Edward, 74.  
 Exeter (Eng.), 332.  
 Exeter (N. H.), 239(2), 376.  
**Fabens, Fabyans,**  
     Benjamin, 98, 103.  
     Benjamin, jr., 98, 103.  
     Benjamin H., 108.  
     Charles H., 98, 103  
         (2), 106, 107.  
     Elizabeth, 295.  
     Samuel E., 106, 107.  
     William, 98.  
 Fair Trader (schooner), 109.  
 Faire, Martha, 207.  
 Fairfield, James M., 102.  
     John, 89.  
     William, 246(2).  
 Falmouth, 90, 91, 99, 240, 341.  
 Fallow, Thomas, 17.  
     Capt. Thomas, 22.  
 Farnham, Abigail, 179.  
     Benjamin Armstrong, 183.  
     Caroline Bell, 171, 182.  
     David, 179.  
     Dorothy, 179.  
     Edwin, 171, 182.  
     Edwin Emery, 183.  
     Florence, 183.  
     Gaius, 190.  
     George, 349(3).  
     James Woodward, 183.  
     Lydia Raquet, 183.  
     Polly, 190.  
     Putnam I., 96(3), 98.  
 Farnsworth, Samuel, 102.  
 Fay, Julia, 188.  
 Fea, Isobel, 209(2), 210.  
     William, 209, 210.  
 Federal St. (Salem), 6.  
 Felixstowe (Eng.), 339(3).  
 Fellows, Felows,  
     Capt., 39.  
     Samuel, 38.  
     Capt. Samuel, 36(6), 37(4).  
 Felt, —, 94(4).  
     John, 102.  
     Joseph, 3rd, 97.  
 Felton, Serg., 64.  
     Benjamin, 51.  
     John S., 31.  
     Jonathan, 31.  
     Nath., 54.  
     Serg. Nathaniel, 55, 260.  
 Fenno, Ephraim, 207.  
     John, 105.  
     Joseph, 93(2).  
 Fettyplace, William, 100, 101.  
 Field, James T., 17.  
     Stephen, 95(2).  
 Figg, Mercy, 281.  
 First Church (Salem), 40.  
 Fish, —, 314.  
 Fish Island, 45.  
 Fisher, Jonathan, 209.  
     Margaret, 209.  
 Fiske, Fisk, —, 369.  
     Capt., 317, 321.  
     John, 42.  
     John, 44, 99, 267.  
     Capt. John, 40(3), 317.  
     Samuel, 366, 367, 370(4), 371(4).  
     Rev. Samuel, 40.  
     Thomas, 86.  
     William, 86.  
 Flint, Flinte, Edward, 260.  
     Hezekiah, 101.  
     Simeon, 17, 27.  
     Col. Simeon, 24, 26.  
     Will, 44, 54.  
     William, 52, 64, 268, 272.  
 Flood, Peter, 121(2), 123.  
 Floyd, Caroline Barber, 305.  
     Eben, 305.  
     Lois, 305.  
 Folsom, Blake, 177(2).  
     Lucinda Plummer, 177.  
     Ruth Dole, 177.  
 Fonnereau, —, 339.  
 Foote, Foot, Hon. Caleb, 66.  
 Foote, Samuel, 250.  
 Forbes, —, 126.  
     Andrew, 350.  
 Ford, Forde, James, 87.  
     Lydia, 276(3).  
     Matthew, 276.  
 Forsyth, Foresyth, Capt., 230.  
     Capt. Alexander, 230.  
 Forrester, John, 92.  
     Simon, 98, 100.  
     Thomas, 92.  
 Foss, John G., 302.  
     Mary Frances, 302.  
 Foster, —, 18.  
     Judge, 316.  
     Anna, 190.  
     Bartho., 62.  
     Daniel, 104.  
     Ebenezer, 287.  
     Elijah, 191.  
     Eunice, 302.  
     Ezra, 89.  
     Corp. John, 302.  
     Joseph, 36.  
     Joshua, 103.  
     Josiah, 93.  
     Josiah, 3rd., 93.  
     Josiah L., 91, 104.  
     Lydia Frances, 191.  
     Matta, 301.  
     Mary, 287.  
     Mary Ann Pierce, 191.  
     Moses, 287.  
     Ruth, 286, 287(2).  
     Samuel, 95, 366, 367.  
     Thomas, 59.  
     William, 355 (2), 356 (3), 357, 358(2), 359(4), 360(3), 361, 363(4), 364(3), 366.  
 Fowler, George, 17.  
     Nathaniel, 92(3).  
     Samuel, 31.  
 Fox (ship), 315.  
 France, 215, 216.  
 Francis, Frances,  
     John, 137.  
     Col., 324.  
     Ebenezer, 102(2).  
     Capt. John, 324.  
 Franklin, Henry, 350.  
 Franklin Hall (Salem), 10.



- Frazier, John, 97.  
 Frederick, Duke of Gloucester, 199.  
 Frederick's Fort, 219 (2), 221, 222.  
 Freeport (Me.), 90, 95.  
 French, —, 281.  
   John, 135.  
 Friendship (ship), 245.  
 Frisbee, Albert M., 194.  
   Benjamin R., 194.  
   Darius, 194.  
   Ivory F., 194.  
   Joseph, 194.  
   Joseph E., 194.  
   Joseph J., 194.  
   Josiah P., 194.  
   Julia, 194.  
   Lydia, 194.  
   Lydia J., 194.  
   Lydia M., 194.  
   Martin L., 194.  
   Mary A., 194.  
   Mary J., 194.  
   Mary Josephine, 194.  
   Mary P., 194.  
   Mildred D., 194.  
   Nellie, 194.  
   Oliver L., 194.  
   Rufus K., 194.  
 Front St. (Salem), 15.  
 Frost, John, 91, 100(2).  
   Mary Elizabeth, 181.  
 Frost Fish brook, 55, 261.  
 Frost Fish river, 46.  
 Frothingham, Chan-ning, 185.  
   Elizabeth, 185.  
   Nathaniel, 5, 6(3), 10, 21, 25(2), 26, 31.  
 French house (High St.), 311.  
 Frye, Col., 315.  
   Catherine Tucker, 177.  
   Charlotte, 308.  
   Isaac, 308.  
   Jed., 96, 98.  
   John, 177.  
   Lottie Perley, 308.  
   Nathan A., 89(2), 99 (2), 104(2).  
   Peter, 101.  
 Fuller, —, 19.  
   Archelaus, 31.  
   Elijah, 31.  
   Thomas, 109, 265, 268.  
 Fulton, Elizabeth, 212.  
   James, 213.  
   Samuel, 212.  
 Furbeck, Marie, 170.  
 Furbush, Furbish, Catherine Eliza- beth, 306.  
   Elizabeth, 190(2).  
   Jane, 190.  
   Kate Elizabeth, 306.  
   Richard, 190.  
   Samuel, 306.  
   Sarah, 306.  
 Furney, Col., 294.  
 Cage, Jonathan, 116.  
   Mary, 251, 252.  
 Gainsborough, —, 337.  
 Gale, Stephen, 99.  
 Galloway, Job, 39.  
 Gallison, Joseph, 354 (2).  
 Gallop, John L., 105.  
   William, 100.  
 Galton, Hannah, 211.  
   John, 211.  
   Robert, 211.  
 Gardner, —, 64.  
   Lt., 53(3), 55, 57(2).  
   Betsy, jr., 317.  
   David, 32.  
   Lt. George, 51, 52, 54, 55, 261, 271.  
   Habbakuk, 160.  
   Capt. Habbakuk, 156, 245.  
   James, 216.  
   John, 50, 92, 265, 319.  
   John F., 89.  
   John L., 109.  
   Jonathan, 89(5), 92 (2), 93.  
   Jonathan, jr., 89, 92.  
   Joseph, 41, 50, 52 (2), 262, 265, 257.  
   Joseph, jr., 32.  
   Samuel, 57, 58(3), 112, 260, 269-271.  
   Thomas, 112.  
 Gardner, Thomas, jr., 41, 57.  
   Weld, 91.  
 Garland, Laura Ann, 176.  
   Mary F., 176.  
   S. S., 176.  
   Samuel D., 176.  
   Sylvester, 251(4).  
 Garrick, David, 337.  
 Garrison, William Lloyd, 310, 311.  
 Gary, Mehitabel, 273.  
 Gates, Gen., 319, 320, 326.  
 Gedney, Gedny, Gid-ney, —, 63, 64, 265.  
   —, sen., 49, 50, 51, 61, 63, 257, 272.  
 B., 43, 264.  
 Bartholmew, 42, 43 (2), 45, 46(3), 47, 48, 54, 112, 269.  
 Eleazer, 44, 45, 57, 58(3), 271, 272.  
 John, 50.  
 John, sen., 44(2), 47, 48(2).  
   William, 154, 164, 165, 168.  
 Gee, Zachariah, 352.  
 General Greene (ship), 294.  
 General Miffen (ship), 324.  
 George, Benjamin, 31.  
 George II (Eng.), 219.  
 George III (Eng.), 199.  
 Georgia, 221, 233.  
 Germania Band, 19.  
 Gerrish, Gerish, Capt., 312.  
   Abbie M., 175.  
   Abby Frances, 192 (2).  
   Abby H., 175, 186.  
   Abby Jane, 191.  
   Abby T., 175.  
   Abner Norton, 175.  
   Ada R., 186.  
   Adah, 177.  
   Addie, 192.  
   Albertina, 175, 186.  
   Alfred James W., 177.



- Gerrish, Alice, 186.  
   Alice Miles, 176.  
   Alphonso, 176.  
   Amelia M., 191.  
   Amos, 179.  
   Andrew, 174.  
   Andrew J., 175.  
   Andrew T., 185.  
   Andrew Pepperrell,  
     175.  
   Ann, 177, 186.  
   Anna, 190.  
   Annie, 185.  
   Annie Caroline, 186.  
   Annie Damon, 187.  
   Arthur Stewart, 193.  
   Augusta, 190.  
   Augusta Annette,  
     191.  
   Benjamin, 112, 178  
     (2).  
   Benjamin B., 177.  
   Benjamin Franklin,  
     176.  
   Benjamin Jackson,  
     190.  
   Betsey, 178.  
   Betsey E., 176.  
   Betsey G., 186.  
   Blanche Lillian, 192.  
   Caroline, 175.  
   Caroline Frances,  
     175.  
   Caroline Parker,  
     192(2).  
   Carrie Belle, 187.  
   Catharine C., 176.  
   Catherine C., 186.  
   Catherine Tucker,  
     177.  
   Charles Augustus,  
     190, 191.  
   Charles H., 175.  
   Charles Millett, 186.  
   Charles Victor, 193.  
   Charles Wingate,  
     187.  
   Charlotte E., 192.  
   Charlotte Emily,  
     193.  
   Christopher Pren-  
     tiss, 177, 187.  
   Clara, 177.  
   Clara Pierce, 191.  
   Clarabel, 178.  
   Clifford, 193.
- Gerrish, Daniel W.,  
   177.  
   Delphina Decosta,  
     176.  
   Dorothy, 179.  
   Eben Tucker, 177,  
     187.  
   Edward Everett,  
     187.  
   Edward Frank, 193.  
   Edwin L., 190.  
   Edwin Leander, 191.  
   Elisha, 190.  
   Elisha Proctor, 176,  
     187.  
   Elisha Thornton,  
     185.  
   Eliza, 177.  
   Eliza Ann, 177.  
   Elizabeth, 176, 185,  
     187, 190(2).  
   Elizabeth Eldredge,  
     175.  
   Elizabeth Ellen, 191.  
   Elizabeth Jane, 177.  
   Elizabeth Norton,  
     174.  
   Elizabeth T., 190.  
   Elizabeth Thomp-  
     son, 191.  
   Ella Minerva, 175.  
   Emeline, 174, 185.  
   Emeline M., 176.  
   Emily G., 192.  
   Emily Gertrude, 193.  
   Emma A., 185.  
   Emma M., 193.  
   Emma P., 177.  
   Eva Abbey, 176.  
   Evelyn, 175.  
   Evelyn Ellis, 176.  
   Ezra Leonard, 193.  
   Fanny, 176.  
   Fanny Jane, 186.  
   Flora H., 187.  
   Flora W., 175.  
   Florence, 185.  
   Franklin Edgar, 176.  
   Fredrick A., 174,  
     185(2).  
   Frederick Barden,  
     192.  
   Frederick P., 174.  
   Frederick William,  
     175.  
   George, 177, 190(2).
- Gerrish, Capt. George,  
   190(2).  
   George Albert, 192  
     (2), 193.  
   George B., 175, 185.  
   George F., 175.  
   George Henry, 175.  
   George Howard,  
     193.  
   George Ira, 186.  
   George Jackson,  
     175.  
   George Leonard,  
     177.  
   George Washing-  
     ton, 190, 192.  
   George William,  
     191.  
   Georgianna, 186,  
     187.  
   Hannah, 176, 177(3).  
   Hannah A., 175.  
   Hannah C., 174.  
   Hannah Elizabeth,  
     187.  
   Hannah Goodrich,  
     191.  
   Hannah W., 191.  
   Harriet, 177.  
   Harriet A., 177, 187.  
   Harry Theodore,  
     193.  
   Helen Isabel, 193.  
   Henry Herbert, 186,  
     187.  
   Henry Plummer,  
     179.  
   Herbert, 185.  
   Hiram, 176, 190(2).  
   Hiram Augustus,  
     192, 193.  
   Ira, 175.  
   Ira Haven, 175.  
   Isabel Harriet, 193.  
   Israel Hanson, 192  
     (2), 193.  
   Ivory, 179.  
   James, 177, 190.  
   James Lewis, 191.  
   James M., 175.  
   James Richard, 191.  
   Jennie Austin, 193.  
   Jennie Florence,  
     187.  
   Joanna E., 192(2).  
   John, 177.

- Gerrish, John Brown, 185.  
 John E., 174, 185.  
 John Lyman, 177.  
 John Wesley Dame, 177.  
 John William, 191.  
 Jonathan Hanson, 176.  
 Joseph, 176, 190(3), 191.  
 Joseph Andrew, 176.  
 Josephine, 191.  
 Josephine Adeline, 186.  
 Laura Ann, 176.  
 Leonard S., 177.  
 Levi, 176.  
 Lewis Blaisdell 177.  
 Lewis Chamberlain, 190.  
 Lewis L., 185.  
 Lizzie J., 179.  
 Lillie, 186.  
 Lois Lamkin, 186.  
 Louisa R., 175.  
 Lovey, 176.  
 Lucinda, 178.  
 Lucinda Plummer, 177.  
 Lucy Francis, 193.  
 Lydia, 176.  
 Lydia Caroline, 192, 193.  
 Lydia E., 176.  
 Lydia Eldredge, 175.  
 Lydia Frances, 191.  
 Lydia Howard, 178.  
 Maggie M., 185.  
 Marcellus W., 185.  
 Margaret, 176, 178, 186.  
 Margaret Ellen, 176.  
 Marjory, 178.  
 Maria, 187.  
 Maria A., 175.  
 Martin L., 179.  
 Mary, 179, 190.  
 Mary A., 179, 191.  
 Mary Adalaide, 176.  
 Mary Ann, 175, 190.  
 Mary Ann Pierce, 191.  
 Mary B., 175.  
 Gerrish, Mary C., 192.  
 Mary E., 176.  
 Mary Edith, 187.  
 Mary Elizabeth, 175.  
 Mary F., 176.  
 Mary Mason, 176.  
 Mary Pierce, 191.  
 Mary S., 186.  
 Matilda, 178.  
 Matilda C., 190.  
 Minnie Grace, 186.  
 Nancy, 190.  
 Nathaniel, 176.  
 Nellie, 191.  
 Odessa C., 186.  
 Patience, 175.  
 Phoebe A., 175.  
 Polly, 190.  
 Rhoda, 177.  
 Rhoda Blaisdell, 177.  
 Richard, 190, 191.  
 Ruth Dole, 177.  
 Sally, 177.  
 Sally Hanson, 191.  
 Sally Jane, 191.  
 Samuel Howard, 191.  
 Samuel Thorndike, 191.  
 Sarah Ann, 176, 191.  
 Sarah Augusta, 192, 193.  
 Sarah Elizabeth, 179.  
 Sarah Frances, 187.  
 Sarah Howard, 192.  
 Sarah Jane, 176, 191.  
 Sarah Louisa, 175.  
 Sarah Margaret, 191.  
 Sophia P., 190.  
 Stephen, 185.  
 Susan, 177.  
 Susan A., 174.  
 Susan Louise, 193.  
 Susan M., 174, 185.  
 Susie Annette, 191.  
 Thomas H., 177.  
 Thomas Millett, 176, 186.  
 Timothy, 176, 186.  
 Virginia, 174, 185.  
 William, 176, 190-193.  
 William Henry, 177.  
 Gerrish, William Lawrence, 174, 185(2).  
 William Patten, 193.  
 Getchell, Amelia M., 191.  
 Geuino, Henry, 347.  
 Gibbons, J. S., 310.  
 Gibraltar, Bay of, 247.  
 Gideon Galley (ship), 249(2), 250(4), 251.  
 Giddings, Daniel, jr., 342.  
 John E., 101.  
 John L., 109.  
 Gifford, Rufus B., 27.  
 Thomas J., 17.  
 Gilchrist, James, 93.  
 Giles, Capt., 321, 327.  
 Benjamin, 92(2), 93.  
 Capt. Eleazer, 317(2).  
 John, 45.  
 Gill, Capt. Michael, 244(3).  
 Gillan, John, 104.  
 Gillis, James D., 103.  
 Gillpatrick, Christopher, 294.  
 Martha, 294.  
 Sarah, 294(2).  
 William, 294.  
 Gilman, Alice, 188.  
 Daniel C., 188.  
 Elizabeth, 217.  
 Col. John, 217.  
 Givorden, Minerva L., 184.  
 Gleawanceastre, Eng., 200.  
 Glidden, William T., 106.  
 Glide (ship), 109.  
 Glines, John, 301.  
 Mary, 301.  
 Maria, 301(2).  
 Gloster (Louisiana), 199.  
 Gloucester (Eng.), 199(2), 200(2), 202-204.  
 Gloucester (Mass.), 103, 116, 199(2), 273(2).  
 Gloucester (New Jersey), 199.  
 Gloucester (North Carolina), 199.

- Gloucester (Rhode Island), 199.  
 Gloucester (Virginia), 199.  
 Glover, Col., 5(2).  
     John, 46, 93.  
 Goat Island, 227.  
 Goddard, John, 160.  
 Godin, Stephen, 347 (2).  
 Goffe, Daniel, 255.  
     Edmd., 254.  
 Goldthwaite, —, 19, 205.  
     Elizabeth, 205(2).  
     Ezekiel, 205(3), 208.  
     Capt. John, 205.  
 Good, Sarah, 143.  
 Good Hope (ketch), 154.  
 Goodhue, Abner, 31.  
     Benjamin, 91(4), 104.  
     Francis, 343.  
     Isaac, 32.  
     Oliver, 5.  
     William P., 104.  
 Goodrich, John, 98.  
     Lydia, 191.  
 Goodridge, Goodridg, Bengimine, 86.  
     Caroline E., 182.  
     Walter, 165.  
 Goodsir, Thomas, 348 (2).  
 Goodwin, —, 340.  
     Emily A., 178.  
     Fidelia Ellen, 178.  
     Newell, 178.  
     William, 341.  
 Goose, —, 46(2).  
 Goose Fair River, 240.  
 Gordon, James, 150.  
     Sarah, 150.  
 Gortmicar (Ireland), 212.  
 Gould, Gould, —, 137, 138(3), 144(2), Capt., 369, 371.  
     Allen, 32.  
     Daniel, 103(2).  
     John, 86, 136, 138, 273(2), 368.  
     Lt., John, 136, 138 (2).  
     Josiah, 315.  
     Mary, 138(2).  
 Gould, Phoebe, 137.  
     Priscilla, 135, 136, 137(2), 138(2).  
     Zaccheus, 135, 137, 138, 367, 370, 371.  
 Gove, Anna, 293.  
 Gowland, Catherine, 172.  
     Dr. John Edward, 172.  
 Grafton, —, sen., 50, 52-55(2), 57, 64(2), 258.  
     John, 50.  
     Joseph, 61(2), 258.  
     Joseph, sen., 51.  
     Woodbridge, 97(2).  
 Granchoggin, 235(2).  
 Gran choggin Creek, 230.  
 Granchoggin, Port of, 230.  
 Grand Army Hall (Salem), 24.  
 Grand Menand, 224, 236(6), 237.  
 Grand Turk, (ship), 78.  
 Grant, —, 75.  
     Henry, 32, 93.  
 Graves, Samuel B., 106.  
     William, 104.  
 Gray, Alice Christina, 170.  
     Fanny, 302.  
     Frank L., 170.  
     Samuel, 5, 32, 101, 245.  
     William, 91, 94, 95, 99, 101-103.  
     William, jr., 90, 95, 97, 101-103.  
     William S., 100.  
 Great Britain, 252.  
 Great Hill, 281.  
 Great Wenham (Eng.), 195(2), 197 (2), 198.  
 Great White Horse Inn, 338.  
 Greathouse, Eula T., 184.  
 Green, George R., 186.  
     Josephine Adeline, 186.  
 Green Dragon tavern (Boston), 205.  
 Gregory, Thomas H., 99.  
 Grey, Joseph, 263, 264.  
 Greyhound (privateer-schooner), 294.  
 Griffin, Lydia, 293.  
     Dea. Samuel, 38.  
     Thomas, 37, 38, 39.  
 Grindstone Island, 234.  
 Grinnell, Caroline Francis, 175.  
     Eben G., 175.  
 Griffiss, Hannah, 176  
     J. N., 176.  
 Griswell, John, 49.  
 Grove, Edward, 267.  
 Grove Galley (ship), 247(2).  
 Grover, Grovr, —, 43(2).  
     Charles R., 306.  
     Ed., 43.  
     Edw., 45.  
     Edward, 42, 48.  
     John, 251, 252.  
     Lizzie Flora, 306.  
 Groves, —, 54(2), 62.  
     Edward, 61.  
     John, 92.  
 Grundy, Addie T., 305.  
 Guino, Henry, 347.  
 Gullivers Hole, 224.  
 Guppy, Reuben, 40, 52, 53(2).  
 Gwinn, Thaddeus, 32.  
 Gyles, Eleazer, 54.  
**H**acker, Josiah, 100.  
 Hadleigh (Eng.), 195.  
 Hadley, George, 130.  
     Tabitha, 149.  
 Hadlock, James, 265.  
 Haines, Thomas, 312 (3).  
 Hale, Hael, Elizabeth, 217(2).  
     Jacob, 125.  
     Joseph, 364.  
     Robert, 217(2), 241, 242(3), 243(4), 248.  
     Robert, jr., 217.  
     Sarah, 190.

- Halifax (N. S.), 82, 315, 341.  
 Half Square Court (Boston), 205.  
 Hall, Spence, 95(2).  
 Halleck, Maj. Gen., 180.  
 Halleway, Joseph, 254.  
 Hallowell (Me.), 104.  
 Hambleton, William, 166, 167.  
 Hamilton, Asa T., 178.  
   Benjamin, 178.  
   Cynthia, 178.  
   Dolly J., 178.  
   Elizabeth, 178.  
   Jonathan, 178(2).  
   Marjory, 178.  
   Mary Ann, 178.  
   Rufus, 178(2).  
   Susan, 178.  
 Hamilton Hall (Salem) 22.  
 Hammond, Susan A., 174.  
   William, 103(2).  
 Hampden (Me.), 90, 104, 105.  
 Hampton (N. H.), 97.  
 Hancock (ship of war) 5.  
 Hanscom, James, 95 (2), 102.  
 Hanson, Eliza, 177.  
   Elizabeth Ellen, 178.  
   Elizabeth Gerrish, 178.  
   Hiram, 177.  
   Isaac, 177.  
   Israel, 192.  
   Joseph H., 89(2), 97, 99(2), 104(2), 105.  
   Martha, 177, 178.  
   Mary Ann, 190.  
   Samuel, 32.  
   Sarah, 178.  
   Sarah H., 192.  
   Sarah Howard, 192.  
 Haraclide (ship), 109.  
 Harbert, John, 272.  
 Harding, Anna W., 307.  
   Mary, 287.  
 Hardy, Temple, 32.  
 Harmon, Blanche Lillian, 192.  
 Harmon, Ralph G., 192.  
 Harpswell (Me.), 97.  
 Harraden, Harreden, —, 314, 327.  
   Capt., 317, 321.  
   Andrew, 91, 105.  
   Capt. Jonathan, 314.  
   Timothy, 90(3).  
 Harriden (brig), 329.  
 Harrington, Charles, 26, 27.  
   George, 106(4).  
 Harriot (brigantine), 110.  
 Harris, Haris, Bethiah 292, 297.  
   James, 245.  
   John, 143.  
   Philip, 272.  
   Samuel, 243.  
   Timothy, 249.  
 Harrison, Benjamin, 75.  
   Roger, 347.  
   William Henry, 75.  
 Hart, —, 181.  
   Charles Walker, 181.  
   Florence Abbie, 181.  
   George Benjamin, 181.  
   George Henry, 181.  
   John Redmond, 181.  
   Joseph Benjamin, 181.  
   Joseph Henry, 181.  
   Mary Esther, 181.  
   Sarah Ann Salter, 181.  
 Hartford, John Brackett, 191.  
   Kesiah, 191.  
   Sally Hanson, 191.  
 Hartwell, Leonora W., 173.  
   Leonora Wilkinson, 184.  
 Harvey, James, 96.  
 Harwich (Eng.), 339.  
 Hase, Peter, 254(2).  
 Haskell, Haskel, —, 241, 242(6), 243(2), 244.  
   Dorcas, 37.  
   Jacob, 17(2).  
   James, 103.  
   Nathaniel, 103.  
 Haskell, Philemon, 36.  
   Samuel, 103.  
   Susie Annette, 191.  
   T. F., 191.  
   William, 94, 241, 242(6), 243(6).  
   William, jr., 32.  
 Haskett, Hasket, —, 43, 63.  
   Col. Elias, 161, 162.  
   Stephen, 42, 43(2), 48, 61(3).  
 Haswell, Alice, 172, 183.  
   Gouverneur K., 172.  
   Lt. Gouverneur K., 183.  
   Gouverneur Pierpont, 183.  
   Julian Ball, 183.  
   Margaret Ball, 183.  
 Hatch, Gideon, 32.  
 Hathorne, Hatherne, Maj., 52, 53(2), 54(2), 55(2)-57(2), 59(2), 61(2), 64, 258(2), 260(2), 262(2), 264(2)-268(2), 270, 271.  
   Ele., 49, 50.  
   Eleazer, 55.  
   John, 112, 139, 140.  
   Joseph, 351.  
   Nathaniel, 255(2).  
   Sarah, 255.  
 Hathorne, *see also* Hawthorne.  
 Hatteras, Cape, 254.  
 Haute, Isle, 229.  
 Haverhill (Mass.), 93, 94, 98, 102, 249(2).  
 Haward, Nicho., 262.  
 Hawk (privateer), 294.  
 Hawke (schooner), 327.  
 Hawkes, Benjamin, 90(2), 100.  
 Hawkins, David, 348.  
 Hawthorne, Hawthorne, —, 78.  
   Maj., 269.  
   Elez., 42.  
   Eliez., 44.  
   Nathaniel, 81.  
   Maj. William, 51.  
 Hawthorne, *see also* Hathorne.



- Haxton, Ann Myra, 180.  
 Hay, Richard, 32.  
 Hayes, —, 75.  
   Ann, 172.  
   Ezekiel, 172.  
   Fanny Fuller, 183.  
   Florence Norton, 183.  
   John Henry, 172.  
   James, 172, 183.  
   Mary Bradbury, 172, 183.  
   Mary Gertrude, 183.  
   Robert, 129(2).  
   Walter L., 183.  
 Hayward, Josiah, 16.  
   Thomas, 253.  
   Thomas, jr., 151.  
 Hazard (brig), 321.  
 Hazeltine, Hasseltine, Robert, 130(2).  
 Hazen, Daniel, 295.  
   John, 290.  
   Marcy, 290.  
   Margaret 290(2).  
   Mehitable, 295.  
   Richard, 345.  
 Heal, Josaph, 367.  
 Heath, Gen., 66, 322.  
   Jonathan, 304.  
   Emeline Augusta, 304.  
 Hector, Annie Robson, 182.  
 Hector (ship), 349(3).  
 Helen M. Atwood (schooner), 108.  
 Hemmenway, Samuel, 96(2).  
 Hemsley, Vincent, 167.  
 Henderson, Peter, 166, 167(2).  
 Henry II (Eng.), 200.  
 Henry III (Eng.), 198, 200, 204.  
 Henry IV (Eng.), 200.  
 Henry V (Eng.), 200.  
 Henry VIII (Eng.), 200, 337.  
 Henshawe, Agnes, 203.  
   Alice, 203.  
   William, 203.  
 Herbert, William, 154.  
 Herrick, Florence, 307.  
   George, 139(2).  
   Herrick, J. Robert, 307.  
   John, 141(3), 145(3).  
   Mary, 141.  
 Hersom, Betsey, 187.  
   Elizabeth, 176, 187.  
   Nahum, 187.  
 Heskett, Augusta, 171.  
 Hester, Catherine, 168.  
   Will, 168.  
 Hewitt, Caroline Barber, 305.  
   Henry, 305.  
 Heyliger, Capt., 215.  
 Higginson, —, 48, 49(2), 50, 51(2), 52, 55, 56(2), 61-63, 82, 83, 243, 257, 258 (2), 265(2), 270, 271.  
   Hitty, 82(3), 83(10), 84.  
   John, 82, 112, 153, 154.  
   John, jr., 157.  
   John, 3rd, 347.  
 Higginson School (Salem), 82, 83.  
 High St. (Newburyport), 117, 118.  
 High St. (Salem), 311.  
 Hilger, Delia A., 309.  
   Frances Elizabeth, 309.  
   Helen Delia, 309.  
   Maurice, 309.  
 Hill, Adeline, 187.  
   Amos, 100.  
   Charles, 32.  
   Florence Lamson, 308.  
   Harriet A., 177, 187.  
   Hugh, 92, 106.  
   Increase S., 12.  
   James, 103.  
   John, 50, 353(3).  
   Leonard S., 187.  
   Louise Huntington, 308.  
   Marjorie Althea, 308.  
   Robert D., 32.  
   Samuel McL., 308.  
 Hilliard, Joseph, 353 (2).  
 Hinckley, Abby E., 172.  
 Hindes, Francis, 354.  
 Hirst, John, 245(2).  
   William, 112, 157, 245.  
 Hitchcock, Laura E., 305.  
 Hitchings, A. Frank, 89.  
 Hobbs, Hobs, Betsey, 297.  
   David, jr., 297.  
   Deliverence, 139(2), 140, 142(2).  
   Elizabeth, 297.  
   William, 139(2), 140, 142(2).  
 Hodgdon, Mildred M., 306.  
 Hodges, Hodge, Adeline, 187.  
   Benjamin, 96(2).  
   George, 96(2).  
   Gamaliel, 100(2).  
   George, jr., 100.  
   Julia, 188.  
   Lydia L., 180.  
   Lydia Lorraine, 188.  
   Michael, 116.  
   Robert, 62.  
   Silas H., 188.  
 Hoffman, Charles, 92.  
 Holdham, John, 215.  
 Holland, 252.  
 Hollicum, John, 254.  
 Hollingwood, Will, 42.  
 Holman, Gabriel, 62.  
   Marcus, 89.  
   Samuel, jr., 5, 32.  
 Holt, Isle of 229(3), 235.  
 Holton, Joseph, 41.  
 Homan, —, 267.  
 Honeyman, Charlotte, 169.  
 Hook, William, 32.  
 Hooper, —, 153.  
   Bishop, 202.  
   Dorothy, 149(2).  
   John, 255.  
   Robert S., 95.  
 Hope (ship), 158.  
 Horne, Dea., 47.  
 Horton, —, 345.  
 Hoskin, —, 340.  
 Houghton, Mary, 207.  
   Capt. Richard, 207 (2).

- Houghton, Thomas W., 91(2).  
 Hovey, Gen., 23.  
   Anna, 289(2).  
   Anne, 289.  
   Capt. Ivory, 289.  
   Susannah, 282.  
 How, Howe, —, 317,  
   320(3), 321(2), 322,  
   323, 325, 329(2).  
   Capt., 141, 291.  
   Elizabeth, 143.  
   Israel T., 99.  
   James, sen., 135.  
   John, 135, 136(2),  
   144-146.  
   Marah, 144, 145.  
   Marke, 142.  
   Octavius, 89(2).  
 Howard, A. T., 179.  
   Abel, 188.  
   Abel Trumbull, 188.  
   Anna Holyoke, 179,  
   188.  
   Benjamin, 306.  
   Cecil Hampden  
   Cutts, 169, 188, 189.  
   Charles Trumbull,  
   188.  
   Edith Elizabeth, 188  
   Edward Eliot, 188.  
   Effie May, 188, 189.  
   Elwyn Bartley, 189.  
   Harriette, 306.  
   John, 5(3), 10, 25(2),  
   26, 152.  
   John, jr., 32.  
   John, sen., 32.  
   John C., 105.  
   Joseph, 24(3), 32(2).  
   Keziah, 191.  
   Margaret, 178.  
   Mary Cutts, 188, 189.  
   Mary E., 188.  
   Maud Jarvis, 188.  
   Nath., 44.  
   Priscilla, 152(2).  
   Rose Jarvis, 188.  
   Samuel, 178.  
   Sarah, 178.  
   Thomas, 41.  
 Howland, Mercy, 207.  
   Nathaniel, 207.  
 Howlett, John, 279.  
   Mary, 277(2), 279, 280,  
   285.  
 Howlett, Samuel, 136,  
   279(2).  
   Sarah, 279, 280, 287,  
   288.  
   William, 285.  
 Howes, Hows, —,  
   319.  
   Martha O., 41, 257.  
 Howman, John, 354.  
   William, 354.  
 Hoyt, Jonathan, 119.  
 Hubon, Henry, 32.  
 Huff, Mary, 287.  
 Huker, Francis, 104.  
 Hull, 154.  
 Hull (Eng.), 332(3),  
   335(2).  
 Hultman, Samuel, 105.  
 Humber, Richard, 61.  
 Hume, —, 8.  
 Hun, Nathaniel, 265.  
 Hunewell, Israel, 87.  
 Hunt, Capt. Lewis, 246  
   348.  
   Mary E., 188.  
   Matthew, 106.  
   William, 89(4), 97-  
   99(2), 104(2), 105.  
 Huntress, A. J., 300.  
   Louise, 300.  
 Hurls, Richard, 87.  
 Hutchings, Esther  
   Wildes, 298.  
   Josiah, 293.  
   Lydia, 293.  
   Susan Alzea, 298.  
   Urban P., 298.  
 Hutchinson, Huchin-  
   son, Joseph, 49.  
   Richard, 268.  
 Hutton, Philip, 87.  
 Hyde, Capt. John,  
   253.  
 Independence (brig-  
   antine), 327.  
 Industry (sloop), 154.  
 Ingersoll, Ingersall,  
   David, 91.  
   Capt. Jonathan, 117,  
   119.  
   Joseph, 155.  
   Nathaniel, 101.  
   Lt. Nathaniel, 139.  
   Samuel, 93, 102(4).  
   Sarah, 274.  
 Ingerson, Nath., 57.  
   Nathaniel, 58(3), 272.  
 Ingram, —, 241.  
 Innis, J. A., 14.  
 Ipswich (Eng.), 195,  
   197, 335, 336, 337  
   (4), 338(4), 339(3).  
 Ipswich (Mass.), 60,  
   62, 85, 86, 207(5),  
   261, 273(2), 336,  
   343(2).  
 Ipswich Bay (Mass.),  
   155.  
 Ipswich River (Mass.),  
   130.  
 Ireland, Isaac, 32.  
 Ireland, 205, 207, 222.  
 Ives, Stephen B., 26, 27.  
 Jackson, —, 75.  
   Col., 320.  
   Benjamin, 105.  
   Fanny Ivesta, 186.  
   John C., 186.  
   William, 130, 131.  
 Jacobs, Mary, 137, 143.  
 Jaffoe, Jos., 272.  
 Jamaica, Island of,  
   252(2).  
 Jamain, Elias, 206.  
   Joseph Royden, 206.  
 James, Eliza, 169.  
   Mary, 190.  
 Janis, Capt., 209.  
 Jarvis, Elizabeth  
   Bartlett, 180.  
   Mary Pepperrell  
   Sparhawk, 179.  
   Hon. William, 179.  
 Java (brig), 110.  
 Jebucta, 215(2), 216.  
 Jeffers, —, 240.  
 Jefferson, —, 77.  
   Thomas, 66(4), 67(2),  
   69, 71.  
 Jeffrey, Benjamin, 287.  
   David, 347.  
   Joseph, 287.  
 Jeffries, David, 347.  
 Jelly, William, 25, 32.  
 Jenkins, William, 32.  
 Jenkins Corner (Mal-  
   den), 120.  
 Jenks, Charles A., 90,  
   91(2).  
   Henry E., 90, 91.

- Jeremiah (schooner), 110.  
 Jersey, Isle of, 212.  
   Henry, 175.  
 Jewell, Maria A., 175.  
 Jewett, Jewet, —, 110.  
   D. G., 177.  
   Daniel H., 17, 104.  
   Eliza Ann, 177.  
   Jeremiah, 300.  
   John, 32.  
   Joseph, 355, 356(2), 357(2), 359, 366, 367.  
   Mary B., 300.  
   Nath., 86.  
   Neh., 246.  
   Sarah, 300.  
 Jigles, Tho., 44.  
 Johanna (ship), 353(2), 354.  
 Johanna (sloop), 166-168.  
 John (ketch), 110.  
 John I (Eng.), 200.  
 John and Deborah (ketch), 153.  
 John and Joseph (sloop), 156.  
 John Galley (ship), 254.  
 Johnson, —, 199, 216.  
   Capt., 313.  
   Anna, 208.  
   Burgess, 188.  
   Constance Fuller, 188.  
   Emery, 103.  
   Samuel, 208(2).  
   William, 349.  
 Jones, Joanes, Abi, 152.  
   Abigail, 152.  
   Ann, 152.  
   Anna, 152.  
   Anne, 152.  
   Anne P., 182.  
   Anne Parry, 171.  
   Bathsheba, 151(2), 152.  
   Benjamin, 150(2), 151, 152, 273.  
   Ebenezer, 152(3), 276.  
   Edwin, 170.  
 Jones, Eleazer, 273(3).  
   Elizabeth, 150, 152(4).  
   Elizabeth W., 182.  
   Ephraim, 152(2).  
   Gersham, 152.  
   Helen Therese, 170.  
   Hugh, 260.  
   Irene, 152.  
   Rev. Isaac, 151(3).  
   Israel, 151(2).  
   Jerusha, 151(2).  
   Joseph, 152.  
   Levi, 152.  
   Lucretia, 152.  
   Mary, 149-151(3).  
   Mary Ann, 182.  
   Mehitabel, 152(2), 273.  
   Miriam, 152.  
   Morgan, 87.  
   Naomi, 152.  
   North, 152.  
   Priscilla, 152(3), 276.  
   Samuel, 152(2).  
   Thomas, 150, 152.  
   Lt. Thomas, 151(3).  
   William Parry, 182.  
   Zerviah, 152.  
 Jordan, Capt. James, 215.  
 Joy, Caroline, 175.  
   N. J., 175.  
 Judson, Hampden Cutts, 188.  
   Harris C., 188.  
   Margaret Anna, 188.  
**K**ackland, Ebenezer, 208(3).  
 Kane, James M., 106.  
 Keaser, Keasor, Keyser, Keysar, —, 50, 51(2), 148, 265.  
   Charlotte, 181.  
   Georg, 49(2), 50.  
 Keeler, Alice H., 172.  
 Keen, William, 246.  
 Kehew, William H., 28.  
 Kelley, Ellen Augusta, 173.  
   George Bradford, 173.  
 Kellog, David, 151.  
   Elizabeth, 151.  
 Kennard, Charles W., 181.  
   Clara B., 181.  
   Edward A., 181.  
   Ellen, 181.  
   Emma F., 181.  
   Florence, 181.  
   Frank E., 181.  
   George E., 181.  
   George F., 181.  
   Lizzie M., 181.  
   Lucy, 181.  
   Mary Elizabeth, 181.  
   Sarah A., 181.  
   Susan M., 181.  
   William L., 181.  
 Kennebec River, 240.  
 Kennebunk (Me.), 94, 97-99.  
 Kennebunk River, 240.  
 Kenneth, A. C., 187.  
   Carrie Belle, 187.  
 Kenny, Jonathan, 32.  
 Kent, Ellinor, 249.  
   Capt. John, 253.  
   Stephen, 249.  
 Keyes, Thomas, 86.  
 Keyser, *see* Keaser.  
 Kilham, Abraham, 100(2), 104.  
   Edward, 104.  
   Isaac, 103.  
 Kimball, Kimbol, —, 361(2).  
   Corp., 365.  
   Caleb, 130.  
   Caroline Parker, 192(2).  
   Carrie Baker, 307.  
   Dr. David, 192.  
   Ebenezer, 117.  
   Edward D., 98, 105.  
   Elbridge G., 98.  
   Jacob, 190(4).  
   James, 24, 26, 27.  
   James W., 97(2).  
   Jerusha, 292.  
   Corp. John, 365(2), 366.  
   John E., 27(2).  
   Jonathan C., 32.  
   Nathaniel A., 98.  
   Phoebe, 290(3).  
   Priscilla, 190.  
   Rebecca, 192.  
   Richard, 117, 366, 367.

- Kimball, Sarah, 190.  
     William, 32.  
 King, Hon. Daniel P.,  
     23.  
     Edith, 189.  
     Henry, 89(2), 103(2).  
     James C., 100.  
     Jos., 272.  
     Margaret, 189.  
     Margaret S., 189.  
     Mary Cutts, 188, 189.  
     Peter, 354.  
     R. W., 188.  
     Robert, 189.  
     Robert Pepperrell,  
         189.  
     Robert W., 189.  
 Kings Chapel (Bos-  
     ton), 340.  
 Kinsman, Harriet, 309.  
     Harriet M., 309.  
     John, 16.  
     Nathaniel, 90.  
     Willard B., 309.  
 Kingston (Mass.), 95,  
     103.  
 Kingston (Me.), 93.  
 Kirkwall, 209, 210(4),  
     211.  
 Kitchen, John, 254.  
     Robert, 112.  
 Kittery (Me.), 241.  
 Knapp, Isaac, 100.  
     Joseph J., 91, 100.  
 Knights, Knight,  
     Joseph, 86.  
     Nathaniel, 87, 100.  
     William, 32.  
 Knox, Adah, 177.  
     Sally, 177.  
     Samuel, 177.  
 Korner, Elizabeth  
     Brown, 170.  
     Richard, 170.  
**L**add, Alexander, 182.  
     Elizabeth W., 182.  
     Maria Haven, 171,  
         182.  
     Sophia Adala, 170.  
 Lafayette St. (Salem),  
     27.  
 Lagarde, Jean Bap-  
     tiste, 184.  
     Marie de, 174, 184.  
     Marie Anais D., 184.  
 Laid, William, 61(2).  
 Lake, Abigail, 276.  
     Daniel, 276.  
     Eliezer, 276(2).  
     Elizabeth, 275(2).  
     Gershom, 275(3).  
     Hannah, 275.  
     Henry, 275(4).  
     Joseph, 275.  
     Lydia, 276(3).  
     Martha, 276.  
     Priscilla, 152, 275  
         (2), 276(2).  
     Prudence, 275(4).  
     Will, 44.  
     William, 260.  
 Lalla Rooke (brig.),  
     110.  
 Lambert, Daniel, 349  
     (2).  
     David, 346.  
     Ebenezer, 168(2),  
         256, 346.  
     John, 130, 206.  
     Joseph, 95.  
     Margaret, 254.  
     Samuel, 254(2).  
     Sarah, 46, 64, 259,  
         265.  
     William, 206.  
 Lamprell, —, 24.  
 Lamson, Lampson, Al-  
     thea Orietta, 307.  
     Angelina, 307.  
     Asa, 33.  
     Edward, 106.  
     Hanah, 132.  
     Josiah B., 307.  
     William, 33.  
 Land Bank, 217.  
 Lander, —, 73.  
     Capt., 327.  
     Benjamin, 97.  
     Edward, 90(3).  
     John, 61, 263(3), 264.  
     Peter, 90, 104.  
     William, 90, 97, 104.  
 Lane, Edward B., 104.  
     John, 86.  
     Robert, 353.  
     William, 33.  
 Langley, Langlye,  
     —, 358, 363(2),  
         364(3).  
     Abel, 130, 357, 363,  
         364(2).  
 Laraque, Marie  
     Helene, 171.  
 Larcom, Andrew, jr.,  
     104.  
 Larraby, Capt. Ben-  
     jamin, 240.  
 Lathrop, Capt., 312(2).  
     Capt. Thomas, 331  
         (2).  
 Lauren, Thorsten Olaf,  
     182.  
 Lavender, William A.,  
     90.  
 Lawrence, Lawrance,  
     —, 15.  
     Capt., 68(2).  
     Francis, 87.  
 Leach, Leech, Capt.,  
     321.  
     Serg., 262.  
     Abbie Louise, 173.  
     Hannah, 293.  
     John, 317.  
     Nathaniel, 95.  
     Rich, 44.  
     Richard, 55.  
     Serg. Richard, 269.  
     Robert, 262.  
     Samuel, 33.  
     Samuel K., 99.  
     William, 93, 95(2),  
         100(2).  
     William, jr., 93, 96  
         (2).  
 Learock, Ebenezer, 91,  
     93, 96(2), 97(4).  
 Leavitt, Walter, 17.  
 LeButelier, George,  
     212.  
     Mary, 211, 212(2).  
 Lee, Ann, 289.  
     Elizabeth, 295.  
     Capt. John, 327.  
     Joseph L., 93, 99(5).  
     Larkin T., 93(2).  
     Nathaniel, 95.  
     Seaward, 102.  
     Thomas, 295.  
     William, 95.  
 Lee (schooner), 321.  
 Lefavour, Hannah,  
     296.  
     Nathaniel, 33.  
     Thomas, 89.  
 Legg, John, 246.  
     Capt. John, 153.



- Legro, Abigail, 178.  
   Arethusa, 297.  
   Joseph W., 297.  
 Leighton, Charlotte, 181.  
   Flora H., 187.  
   George Bridge, 181.  
   George Eliot, 180.  
   Isabella, 180.  
 Lennerdes, Vow, 240.  
 Lentz, D., 170.  
   Sarah Frances Wayland, 170.  
 Leonard, Ann, 193.  
 LePelley, Anna, 208.  
   Hellery, 208(2).  
 LeRegle, John, 212.  
 Leverett, Henry, 98.  
 Lewis, —, 77.  
   Charles, 299.  
   Elizabeth, 205(2).  
   George, 299.  
   George W., 299.  
   Marcy, 139.  
   Rachel, 299.  
 Lexington (Mass.), 73.  
 Libby, Aubrey, 187.  
   Jennie Florence, 187.  
 Liberty St. (Salem), 15.  
 Liddel, John, 230.  
 Lightfoot, Capt. John, 249.  
 Lillie, Samuel, 158,  
   164, 165(2), 167(6),  
   168(3).  
 Lillingston, Carper, 245.  
 Lincoln, Abraham, 72.  
   Lord Bishop of, 219.  
   Gen., 315.  
 Lindall, Lyndall,  
   James, 168, 254.  
   Jane, 206.  
   Rachel, 168.  
   Timothy, 112, 206  
   (2).  
 Lindsey, Lyndsey,  
   Eleazer, 252, 253.  
   Joseph, 101.  
   Nathaniel, 101.  
   Lisbon, 215, 247(2),  
   253.  
 Litchin, Adelaide  
   Olivia, 170.  
   C. L., 170.  
 Little, Joseph, 86.  
 Little River (Newbury), 118, 240(2).  
 Little Dolphin, 315,  
   321, 317, 327.  
 Little Wenham (Eng.),  
   197(2), 198.  
 Livingston, Annie  
   Lorraine, 188.  
   Gilbert R., 188.  
 Locke, Abigail Underwood, 169.  
   Ariadne, 169.  
   Prof. Hall J., 169.  
 Locker, Lokier,  
   George, 156, 245,  
   252, 256.  
 Lombard, Abia, 303.  
   Enoch, 303.  
   Sarah J., 303.  
 London (Eng.), 195,  
   206(3), 207, 209(2),  
   211(3), 212, 215,  
   216, 254, 255.  
 Long, H. Follansbee,  
   113.  
   Nathaniel, 353.  
   Capt. Nathaniel,  
   352.  
 Long Island (N. Y.),  
   224, 228, 229, 237,  
   375.  
 Long Island Sound,  
   79.  
 Long St. (Ipswich),  
   143.  
 Lord, Lorde, —, 19.  
   Andrew, 17.  
   Daniel, 17.  
   David, 16(3), 33.  
   Eunice, 294.  
   Hattie Belle, 187.  
   Jacob, 33.  
   John Hart, 187.  
   Lucy, 181.  
   Robert, 132(3), 145,  
   146.  
   Robert, jr., 133.  
   Robert, sen., 132.  
   Sophia P., 190.  
   Will, jr., 45.  
 Loring, Dr. George  
   B., 24.  
   Joshua, 33.  
 Louisbourg (C. B.),  
   217, 340.  
 Louisiana, 77.  
 Lovett, Benjamin, 95.  
   Benjamin, jr., 95.  
   John, 102, 106.  
   Jonathan H., 104.  
 Lovett, Josiah, 100.  
   Pyam, 103.  
   Thomas, 143.  
   William H., 91, 104.  
 Low, Seth, 65(4).  
 Lowder, William, 36.  
 Lowell, —, 344.  
 Loyd, John, 154.  
   William S., 105.  
 Lucia (brigantine),  
   110.  
 Lucius (Eng.), 202.  
 Ludlow, Lt., 68.  
 Lumm, Darby, 247.  
 Lummus, William,  
   101.  
 Lunt, Capt. Abel, 301.  
   Andrew, 22.  
   Eliza Ann, 301.  
   Ezra, 125.  
   Phoebe, 301.  
 Lurvey, Jacob, 375.  
 Lyceum Hall (Salem),  
   11.  
 Lyde, William, 64, 257  
   (2).  
 Lyme (Conn.), 207  
   (2).  
 Lynde, Benjamin, 162,  
   205.  
   Hon. Benjamin, 214.  
 Lynn (Mass.), 208,  
   341, 342, 379.  
 Lynnnfield (Mass.),  
   115, 120(2), 128.  
 Lynnnfield Hotel, 124,  
   125.  
 Lyon (brig), 327.  
 McClenachan, Rev.,  
   340.  
 McCrillis, Jane, 190.  
 McDonald, Catherine,  
   187.  
 McGilvery (bark), 110.  
 Mack, Thomas, 19.  
 McKesson, Georgina,  
   169.  
 Mackie, Eneas, 211.  
 Macklesfield Frigott  
   (ship), 253.  
 Mackmallan, John,  
   249.

- McLaughlin, Abigail, Marks, Markes, Maule, Thomas, 163,  
301. George, 159. 164(3), 264.  
Benjamin, 301. Kate T., 184. Maverick, —, 157(2).  
Mary T., 301. Market House, Salem, Maybee, Thomas, 343.  
Maclay, —, 109. 28. Mayon, Mary, 308.  
McQuillin, John P., Marlboro St. (Salem), Meacham, Mary, 151.  
33. 6. Meacom, Ebenezer, 92.  
Madder, Roger, 350. Marlin, Minnie, 169. Mead, John, 33.  
Madison, James, 66, Marshall, Chief Jus- Meagher, James, 103  
67. tice, 378. (2).  
John, 98. George A., 104(2). Mechanic Hall (Sa-  
Mahan, Capt., 76(2). Marshfield (Mass.), lem), 14, 16, 17, 20,  
Main, George W., 187. 95, 101, 102. 23, 24.  
Sarah Jane, 187. Marston, Benjamin, Mechenne, John, 87.  
Maine, 113. 112, 159(2), 164, Medcalf, Thomas, 130.  
Malden (Mass.), 117, 166, 246(4), 256(4). Medford, Thomas, 245.  
119(2), 121(2), John, jr., 42, 47, 48, Medford (Mass.), 95,  
122, 123. 52, 62, 64, 261, 97, 104, 109, 209  
Malden Bridge, 120. 266, 272. (2).  
Manchester (Mass.), Manasses, 55, 112, 167 Meeker, Grace How-  
379. (2), 168, 263(3). ard, 307.  
Manchester (N. H.), Nathaniel, 158, 166, Thomas Butler, 307.  
315. 167, 168(2). Melcher, Abbie Un-  
Manila, 78(2). Capt. Nathaniel, derwood, 169.  
Manila Bay, Battle of, 153. Gershom F., 169.  
78. Marsy, John, 54, 64, Menis, 229, 233.  
Manly, —, 314, 315. 271. Menis Bay, 229.  
Capt., 317. Martin, David, 99. Merrill, Merreal, Abel,  
Mann, George S., 298. Susannah, 143. 287(2).  
Susan Alzea, 298. Martinecoe, 245. Alexander, 352.  
Manning, Harriet, 309. Mary & Abigail Dorothy, 287.  
Nicholas, 53, 260, (ketch), 154. Gideon, 287.  
263(2), 264(2), 268 Mary Magdalen(ship), Jacob, 287.  
(3). 247. James, 121.  
William, 99. Mary Pauline (brig), Jemima, 287.  
Manningtree (Eng.), 110. John, 253.  
339. Mary Tudor (Eng.), Mary, 287.  
Mansfield, —, 21. 338. Ruth, 287.  
Clara Pierce, 191. Maryland, 245, 251, Merrimac River  
Florence, 181. 310. (Mass.), 85, 130  
Nathaniel B., 101. (2), 131(2).  
Paule, 258. Mason, Masson, Ed- Merry Meeting Bay,  
Samuel, 33. mond, 251. 241.  
Z. O., 191. Elias, 60. Meskquesh, 228, 229,  
Mansly, James, 87. Jonathan, 93, 95, 232.  
Maquait, 240(2), 241. 102(2), 207. Messury, Martin, 158.  
Marble, —, 24. Massachusetts, 66(2), Messury, *see also* Ma-  
Marblehead (Mass.), 102, 113(2), 114, sury.  
43, 57, 88(2), 215, 115, 331, 336, 376. Mexican War, 68, 71  
247, 248, 255, 256, Mass. Charitable Me- (2), 72.  
341(3), 342(2), 379. chanic Associa- Micklefield, William,  
Marblehead Neck tion, 13(2), 14. 33.  
(Mass.), 379. Samuel, jr., 97. Middlesex Canal, 120.  
Margaret (ship), 110. Masury, *see also* Mes- Middleton (Mass.), 379.  
Marine Society, New- bury. Middletown (Conn.),  
buryport, 315. Matilda, Empress, 200. 106.

- Milbury, Effie May, 303.  
     Walter Eldron, 303.  
 Mile Brook Bridge, 137.  
 Miles, Joseph, 62.  
 Milke, John, 55, 61, 263, 270.  
 Miller, Charles H., 110.  
     Petter, 62.  
 Millerd, Elizabeth, 275  
 Millett, —, 314, 327.  
     Charles, 94(2), 98, 99.  
     Daniel, 33.  
     Fanny, 176.  
     William, 33.  
 Mills, Benjamin, 207.  
     John, 163.  
     Robert, 174.  
     Sarah, 207.  
     Sarah Jane, 174.  
     Tho., 163.  
 Milnefield, 209, 210.  
 Milner, Isaac, 251.  
 Milton, Sir Christopher, 339.  
 Minticus Island, 223.  
 Mintinicus Rock, 223, 238.  
 Minerva (ship), 110.  
 Miriam (sloop), 254.  
 Misery Island (Salem), 153.  
 Mitchell, Dagger, 288.  
     John, 288.  
     Mary, 288(3).  
     Richard, 288.  
     Rev. W. J., 188.  
     Winifred Jarvis, 188.  
 Mohawk River, 316.  
 Monhegan, 219, 222, 223(4).  
 Monroe, —, 75.  
     President, 67.  
 Montgomery, Hugh, 205.  
     Nathaniel, 205.  
 Montreal, 321.  
 Moodey, William, 86.  
 Moore, More, Caleb, 62.  
     David, jr., 105.  
     Elizabeth, 134.  
     John, 134.  
     Richard, 134(7).  
 Moore, Rev. Robert, 293.  
     Samuel, 134.  
     Susan, 170, 293.  
     Thomas, 134.  
     Rich., 44.  
     Richard, 269.  
 Morey, Mary, 212(3).  
     Thomas, 212(2).  
 Morgan, Ben., 87.  
     Benjamin, 33.  
     Joseph, 87.  
     Luke, 159.  
 Morris, John, 209.  
     Capt. George, 347(3).  
 Morrison, John, 209 (2).  
 Morse, Moody, 121.  
 Morton, Patience, 175.  
 Mosher, Evelyn Ellis, 176.  
     Henry W. C., 176.  
 Moulton, Tarbox, 93(2).  
 Mousam River, 240.  
 Mt. Desert, 223(3), 224(3), 236, 237(3).  
 Mount Vernon (ship), 110(2).  
 Mountfort, Alice, 186.  
     Charles G., 186.  
 Mudge, Abbie Louise, 173.  
     George Warren, 173(2).  
     Nancy Watkins Bell, 173.  
     Octavia Bell, 173.  
     Samuel Warren, 173.  
     Sarah Adelaide, 173.  
 Mugford, William, 102.  
     Capt. William, 94(3).  
 Mulder, John, 158(2).  
 Munn, Lucy, 190.  
 Munday, Dr., 170.  
     Laura Josephine, 170.  
     Thomas, 348(2).  
 Munson, Josephine P., 171.  
 Murphy, John, 100.  
 Murrey, Robert, 92.  
 Mussey, James, 286.  
**Naiad** (brig), 110.  
 Nantasket, 154.  
 Nantucket (Mass.), 215(2).  
 Nathaniel (ship), 159.  
 Naumkeag National Bank (Salem), 26.  
 Naumkeag Steam Cotton Company, 20.  
 Neal, Neale, Neel, —, 97, 314, 315.  
     Ann, 172.  
     Henry, 110.  
     Capt. Henry, 375(2).  
     Jeremiah, 146, 251(2).  
     Jeremy, 52, 257, 272.  
     John, 54.  
     Jonathan, 100(2), 254.  
     Capt. Jonathan, 314, 315.  
     Joseph, 251.  
     William H., 110.  
 Nealand, —, 277(3).  
 Needham, Anthony, 44, 262, 263.  
     Thomas, 5, 7, 10, 25, 27, 33.  
 Needham (Mass.), 207.  
 Negunket River, 241.  
 Nelson, Charles H., 89.  
 Neptune (brigantine), 252(2), 253.  
 Nestall, Mary V., 175.  
 Nevis, Island of, 208.  
 New Castle (N. H.), 218, 219, 222, 227, 251(2).  
 New England, 156, 332(2).  
 New Gloucester (Me.), 199.  
 New Ipswich (N. H.), 336.  
 New London (Conn.), 199(2).  
 New Marblehead (Mass.), 341.  
 New Market (N. H.), 239(2).  
 New York (N. Y.), 79(7), 93, 103, 109, 206(2), 341.  
 Newbury, Mary, 280.  
     Thomas, 280.



- Newbury (Mass.), 85(2), 86(2), 90, 99-101(2), 103, 107, 115, 124, 215, 343, 344.  
 Newburyport (Mass.), 90, 114, 115(4), 117, 122, 124, 125-127.  
 Newburyport Herald, 116.  
 Newburyport Turnpike Corporation, 113, 114, 118, 120, 126.  
 Newcastle (N.H.), 100.  
 Newfoundland, 216(2).  
 Newhall, Joseph, 33.  
 Newchwannock Falls, 239.  
 Newman, —, 322.  
 Newmarch, —, 371(3).  
     John, 368, 369(2), 370.  
     John, sen., 369.  
 Newport (Pa.), 213.  
 Newport (R. I.), 206, 215.  
 Nichollat, Nichollatts, —, 265(3).  
 Nichols, Nicholls, George, 97(2).  
     Ichabod, 96(2), 97.  
     Phillip, 164(5).  
     Thomas, jr., 26(2).  
     William H., 104.  
 Nicholson, —, 218, 242.  
     Gen., 227(2).  
     William, 243(2).  
 Nicks, William, 156.  
 Nief, Adaline Augusta, 172.  
     Mary Elizabeth, 173.  
     Mary Jane, 173.  
     Nancy Watkins Bell, 173.  
 Nixes Cove (Marblehead Harbor), 156.  
 Nixon, Math., 265.  
 Noailles, Marshall, 214.  
 Noble, Joseph, 95.  
 Noblesborough (Me.), 100.  
 Norcross, Emma E., 173.  
 Norden, Capt., 161.  
     Nathaniel, 353, 354.  
 Norfolk Co. (Eng.), 336.  
 Norris, Norrice, —, 272.  
     Edward, 56, 64, 95(2), 270, 272.  
     John, 91(3), 95(3), 104(2).  
 North, Mary, 150.  
 North Bridge (Salem), 73.  
 North Carolina, 254.  
 North Church Meeting House (Salem), 22.  
 North Field (Salem), 53, 54, 260.  
 North River (Salem), 27.  
 North Salem (Mass.), 27.  
 North St. (Salem), 311.  
 North Yarmouth, 241, 341.  
 Northey, Ezra, 95.  
     William, 104.  
 Norwich, Bishop of, 195.  
 Norwich (Eng.), 336.  
 Norwich (Conn.), 216.  
 Norton, Amy, 174.  
     Capt. Constant, 174.  
     Hannah C., 174.  
 Nourse, Rebecca, 143.  
 Nova Scotia, 217, 219, 221, 233, 234, 243(2).  
 Noyes, Cutting, 86.  
     Enoch K., 105.  
     Joseph S., 105.  
 Nuckwich, John, 87.  
 Nurse, Francis, 57, 268, 269(2).  
     Samuel, 167.  
 Nurse, *see also* Nourse.  
 Oakes, Caleb, 33, 102.  
     Richard, 349(2).  
 Ober, Issachar, 102.  
 Odell, James, 106.  
 Oliver, —, 15.  
 Oliver, Henry K., 8, 23.  
     Mary Elizabeth, 170.  
     Col. Samuel, 170.  
     Thomas, 43, 44, 47, 48, 51, 62.  
 Oliver, Thomas F., 106.  
 Oratorio Society (Salem), 19.  
 Oregon, 77.  
 Orne, Dr., 317, 320.  
     Charles H., 105.  
 Josiah, 94, 101(2).  
     Timothy, 347.  
     William, 100, 105.  
     William P., 100.  
 Osborn, Osborne, Osburne, Elizabeth, 152.  
     Henry, 130.  
     Isaac, 152.  
     Jonathan, 33.  
     Joseph W., 90(2).  
     William, 102.  
 Osgood, Charles, 25.  
     John C., 104, 105(2), 106(3).  
     Joseph B., 104.  
     Nathaniel, 97.  
     Peter, 256.  
     William, 96, 107(2).  
 Otis, —, 325, 326, 328.  
     S. A., 323.  
 Oyster River, 239.  
 Page, —, 121.  
     John, 34, 92.  
     Samuel, 91, 92, 102.  
     Sarah Frances, 187.  
     Victor E., 187.  
 Paice, Joseph, 347(2).  
 Palfrey, Palfrey, Thomas, 99(2).  
     Warwick, 350(5), 351(3), 352.  
     Warwick, jr., 33.  
 Palmer, —, 354.  
     John, sen., 354(2).  
     Thomas, 130(2), 131.  
 Palmer (Mass.), 114.  
 Palsgrave, Anne, 251(2), 252.  
 Pamlico (N.C.), 208(3).  
 Parker, —, 198.  
     Charles, 99.  
     George A., 104.  
     Jacob, 87.  
     James, 87.  
     John, 87.  
 Parkman, Deliverance, 112.  
 Parris, —, 141.



- Parsons, —, 15.  
   Gorham, 116, 117.  
   Rev. Obadiah, 375.  
   Oliver, 7(2), 8, 13,  
     14(2), 33.  
   Theophilus, 116.  
 Patch, —, 243.  
   Abram, 34.  
   James, 242.  
   James, jr., 243.  
 Patriot (bark), 110.  
 Patten, Artemus S.,  
   193.  
   Emily G., 192.  
   Emily Gertrude, 193.  
   Jane Merrill, 302.  
   Joseph, 93.  
   Sally, 187.  
   Susan Wheeler, 193.  
 Patterson, Benjamin,  
   91.  
 Peabody, Pabody,  
   Pebody, Peobody,  
   —, 117(2), 118,  
   119.  
   Lt., 135.  
   Serg., 136.  
   Alden P., 303.  
   Alfred, 106.  
   Frances, 355, 356-358,  
     359, 364, 366.  
   Francis, 355.  
   Hepsibah, 282, 283.  
   Huldah, 292.  
   Isaac, 283.  
   Jacob, 279, 292(3).  
   John, 86, 298, 356(3),  
     357(3), 358, 359(3),  
     360, 361(6), 365-  
     368(3), 369, 371(5).  
   John, sen., 369.  
   Lt. John, 365(2), 369,  
     370.  
   Joseph, 89(3), 94, 110,  
     356, 359-363(5),  
     364(8), 365, 367(2).  
   Joseph, sen., 356, 362.  
   Lydia, 298.  
   Lydia Adams, 303.  
   Nabby, 298.  
   Capt. S. Endicott,  
     77(2).  
   Sarah, 283, 292.  
 Pearl, Asa, 106.  
 Pearson, Abigail,  
   Bradstreet, 301.
- Pearson, Levi, 301.  
 Peck, Constantine,  
   276.  
   Elisha, 276.  
   Eunice, 276.  
   Inspersion, 276.  
   Jerusha, 276.  
   Joel, 276.  
   Martha, 276(3).  
   Mary, 276.  
   Nicholas, 276(2).  
 Peele, J. W., 90.  
   Jonathan, 93(2), 105.  
   Williard, 105.  
 Peirce, Benjamin,  
   97(2).  
   Daniel, 86.  
   George, 96(4).  
   John B., 98.  
   Nathan, 96(3).  
   Richard, 354(4).  
 Peirson, John, 86.  
 Pejypscott Falls, 240.  
 Pembroke (Mass.), 95.  
 Pemmaquid (Me.),  
   218(2), 219(2), 220.  
 Pendar, John, 96.  
 Pendleton, Albertina,  
   175.  
   Charles, 175.  
 Penobscut Hills, 238.  
 Penumpum, Nathan-  
   iel, 87.  
 Pepperrell, —, 169,  
   194.  
 Pepperrellboro (Me.),  
   102.  
 Percy, —, 333.  
   Augustus, 109.  
   Lady Eleanor, 333.  
 Perkins, Dea., 135, 136.  
   Aaron, 26, 27.  
   Abel, 283.  
   Abigail, 285.  
   Amos, jr., 304.  
   Anna, 283.  
   Archelaus, 292(2).  
   Betsey, 304.  
   Chasey, 288(2).  
   Daniel, 100, 292.  
   David, 5, 33, 292.  
   Dorothy, 279, 284,  
     285.  
   Edward B., 17.  
   Elijah, 283.  
   Eliphalet, 282.
- Perkins, Elisha, 136,  
   282, 283.  
   Eliza A., 308.  
   Elizabeth, 291.  
   Ephraim, 282, 283.  
   Eunice, 283.  
   Hannah, 207(2),  
     283(2), 285, 291(3),  
     292.  
   Hattie J., 305.  
   Capt. Isaac, 207.  
   Jacob, 283(2), 292.  
   James, 33.  
   Jemima, 285.  
   John, 282, 285(2).  
   Jonathan, 285(2), 291  
   Judith, 282, 294.  
   Katherine, 282.  
   Lydia, 292(2).  
   Martha, 285, 292(2).  
   Mary, 207, 279, 282(2),  
     283(2)-285.  
   Olive Brown, 304.  
   Sally, 292.  
   Sarah, 282, 283,  
     285(5).  
   Capt. Stephen, 286.  
   Susannah, 282.  
   Thomas, 89, 92, 95,  
     103(2), 135(2), 146,  
     282(3), 287, 292(2).  
   Capt. Thomas, 282.  
   Timothy, 285(2).  
   William, 135, 136,  
     137.  
   Zebulon, 283(3).  
 Pearly, Lt., 367.  
 Perley, John, 86.  
   Sidney, 41, 257, 355.  
 Perry, Capt., 75.  
   Augustus, 109.  
   Horatio, 33.  
   Ittai, 33.  
 Persia (brig), 110.  
 Pert, —, 243.  
   William, 243.  
 Pesumpscott, 240.  
 Petherick, John, 285.  
 Petit Passage, 224.  
 Petters, Gilbert, 62.  
 Pettingill, John, 114.  
 Phelps, —, 243.  
   John, 49, 63, 87, 262.  
   Gen. John W., 189.  
   Samuel W., 34.  
   William, 25, 34.

- Philadelphia (Pa.), 93,  
 109, 216, 320, 322  
 (2).  
 Philbrook, Jonathan,  
 288.  
 Phillippine Islands,  
 78.  
 Phillips, Gen., 227(2),  
 228, 232.  
 Gov., 221, 230.  
 Rev., 344(2).  
 Edward B., 27.  
 Capt. John, 215.  
 Lydia, 194.  
 S. C., 8.  
 Hon. S. C., 23.  
 Sally, 296.  
 Samuel, 164, 246(2).  
 Stephen, 96(2).  
 Stephen C., 90, 109.  
 Stephen Willard, 89.  
 Willard, 90.  
 Phippott, —, 243.  
 Phippeny, Phipeny,  
 —, 49, 50.  
 Joseph, 50.  
 Jos., sen., 267.  
 Phippen, Phipen,  
 Damaris, 159(2),  
 353(2).  
 Joseph, sen., 54, 55.  
 Phipps, John A., 98.  
 Sir William, 111,  
 220.  
 Piccadillo St. (Lon-  
 don), 212.  
 Pickard, —, 357,  
 358.  
 Jennie Austin, 193.  
 Samuel, 357(2).  
 Pickering, Pickeringe,  
 Adj. Gen., 314,  
 316, 318(2), 324.  
 Capt., 48.  
 Serg., 60.  
 John, 42(2), 43(3),  
 44(2), 45, 46(3),  
 48, 49, 43, 63, 257,  
 272, 317.  
 John, sen., 265.  
 Corp. John, 47.  
 Lydia, 313.  
 Mary, 313.  
 Rev. Theophilus,  
 207.  
 Timothy, 313, 328.  
 Pickering, Col. Timo-  
 thy, 313(3).  
 William, 97, 105,  
 167(2), 246, 353.  
 Capt. William, 164,  
 165(3), 168, 245.  
 Picket, Thomas, 96, 97.  
 Pickman, Benjamin,  
 8, 350.  
 Benjamin, jr., 90(2).  
 Benjamin, sen., 167  
 (2).  
 Capt. Benjamin, 352.  
 Hon. Benjamin, 8.  
 Nath., 50, 52.  
 Nath. sen., 48, 57,  
 63, 257, 272.  
 Samuel, 55.  
 William D., 105.  
 Pickwick, —, 338(2).  
 Pierce, Capt., 218, 219  
 (2).  
 Hannah Goodrich,  
 191.  
 Joshua, 175.  
 Lydia, 191.  
 Mary, 179.  
 Mary Ann, 175.  
 Polly, 175.  
 Samuel, 191.  
 Pierson, —, 73.  
 Pike, —, 239.  
 Hugh, 33.  
 Nicholas, 114, 116,  
 126.  
 Piko, Joseph, 342.  
 Pilgrim, John, 163.  
 Maj. John, 162.  
 Pillsbury, Pillsberry,  
 Caleb, 87.  
 Moses, 121(2).  
 Pilster, Emma, 184.  
 Pinckham, Zepheniah,  
 216.  
 Pindar, Pinder, Henry,  
 131.  
 John, 96.  
 Simon, 102.  
 William, 102, 104.  
 Pinel, Philip P., 89,  
 98(2).  
 Pingree, Pengry,  
 Aaron, 130.  
 Anne, 289.  
 David, 89(3), 90, 98,  
 100, 103(2), 105.  
 Pingree, Edward, 96.  
 Moses, 130.  
 Thomas P., 98(2),  
 103, 106, 110.  
 Pinke Ostrich Eagle  
 (ship), 350.  
 Pinnock, Thomas G.,  
 24, 27(2).  
 Pinson, William, 349.  
 Piscataqua, 238.  
 Pitman, Capt., 160.  
 Capt. Benjamin, 161  
 (2).  
 Mark, 33.  
 Pitts, —, 288,  
 John, 347(2).  
 Sarah, 288(2).  
 Plaisted, Thomas, 251.  
 Platts, Dea. John,  
 290.  
 Lydia, 290(2).  
 Pleasure (ship), 165.  
 Plowman, William,  
 353.  
 Plumb Island (Mass.),  
 340, 341.  
 Plummer, Plumer,  
 —, 83(2).  
 Caroline, 300.  
 Caroline Augusta,  
 300.  
 David, 36(2), 37(2),  
 39.  
 Ebenezer, 177.  
 Mary Bradbury, 172,  
 183.  
 Nathaniel, 300.  
 Rhoda, 177.  
 Ruth, 177.  
 Poet, Capt., 216.  
 Poland, John, 87.  
 Polk, —, 75.  
 Pollard, Almira  
 Brown, 171.  
 Caroline Elizabeth,  
 171, 183.  
 Caroline Manning,  
 171.  
 Frank Avery, 171.  
 Marie Helene, 171.  
 Uriah Avery, 171.  
 Pome River, 235.  
 Poole, Pool, Capt.,  
 144, 147.  
 John, 206.  
 Pooler, Sam'l, 87.

- Porter, —, 48, 49, 53, 55(3), 57, 59, 64.  
 Abigail, 290.  
 Elizabeth, 285, 291.  
 Hepzibah, 283.  
 James, 101.  
 John, jr., 44, 48, 51.  
 Jonathan, 103.  
 Portland (Me.), 99.  
 Portsmouth (N. H.), 106, 127, 218, 241.  
 Portugal Galley(ship), 347.  
 Post Boy (schooner), 110, 214.  
 Potter, Daniel, 17.  
 Elizabeth, 285.  
 Florence Norton, 183.  
 James, 100.  
 Jesse, 100.  
 Sarah, 292.  
 William, jr., 183.  
 Powell, Asbury F., 187.  
 Elizabeth Bartlett, 187.  
 Louise Sherwood Cutts, 187.  
 Powen, John, 41.  
 Pradson's River, 240.  
 Pratt, Prat, —, 246.  
 Gameliel, 166, 167.  
 Pray, Betsey, 187.  
 Dr. Ezra, 178.  
 Martha, 178.  
 Preston, Joseph, 101.  
 Price, —, 264.  
 Capt., 58, 257, 264, 266, 270, 272.  
 Charles H., 104.  
 John, 88.  
 Mathew, 265.  
 Walter, 168.  
 Capt. Walter, 154, 260(2), 267(2), 268(3), 269.  
 Prime, Emma F., 181.  
 Oliver, 181.  
 Prince, —, 43, 117, 118.  
 Dea., 47.  
 James, 114, 116(2).  
 Joseph, 264.  
 Mary Ann, 182.  
 Rebecca, 149.  
 Prince, Richard, 59, 264, 269.  
 Robert, 42, 43(2), 48, 61(2), 63(2), 64.  
 Procter, Proctor, John, 63, 269(2).  
 Providence (R.I.), 212.  
 Providence Galley (ship), 160, 161.  
 Pudding Lane (Boston), 205.  
 Pudney, John, 46.  
 Pugin, Augustus, 334.  
 Edward, 334.  
 Pulsifer, Charles H., 19.  
 Francis, 33.  
 Punchard, William, 106(2).  
 Purchase, Abraham, 353(2).  
 Thomas, 245.  
 Putnam, Putname, —, 138(2), 148.  
 Corp., 43-46, 48, 262, 264-267.  
 Dr., 315.  
 Lt., 56, 63, 64.  
 Allen, 96.  
 Anna, 139.  
 Bartholomew, 92.  
 David, 14.  
 Eleanor, 84.  
 Jacob, 95, 109.  
 Jeremiah, 102.  
 John, 43-45, 49.  
 Capt. John, 149.  
 Corp. John, 41, 42(2), 43, 57, 260, 262.  
 John F., 90(2).  
 Nath., 43, 44, 49, 60.  
 Lt. Nath., 139.  
 Nathaniel, 100.  
 Perley, 16, 26(2), 34.  
 Rebecca, 149.  
 Susannah, 143, 149.  
 Thomas, 102(2), 139(2).  
 Lt. Thomas, 42, 53, 56, 267.  
 Pye Brook (Rowley), 131.  
 Quaker Meeting House(Cochecho), 239.  
 Quarles, Francis, 91, 99, 100, 104.  
 Francis, jr., 100.  
 Quass, Andrew, 256.  
 Robert, 256.  
 Quebeck, 216(2).  
 Quilter, —, 130.  
 Raddon, Capt. Joseph, 247(3).  
 Raikes, Robert, 202.  
 Rand, Ebenezer, 34.  
 Randall, Eunice, 289.  
 Ivory, 289.  
 Molly, 289.  
 Samuel, 34, 289(2).  
 Randall's River, 240.  
 Rantoul, Mayor Robert S., 24.  
 Rappall, Francis, 100, 104.  
 Rasle, Father, 286(2).  
 Ray, Daniel, 312.  
 J., 312(2).  
 Joshua, 49, 265, 312(2).  
 Ray, *see also* Rea.  
 Raydon (Eng.), 195(4), 198.  
 Raymond, Joshua, 34.  
 William, 93.  
 Rea, Archelaus, 95, 97, 101(2).  
 Joshua, 43, 44.  
 Samuel, 97.  
 William A., 98, 105.  
 Rea, *see also* Ray.  
 Read, Capt., 219, 222.  
 Martha, 150(2).  
 Mary, 150.  
 Samuel, 354(2).  
 Read, *see also* Reed.  
 Real Galley(ship), 352.  
 Redford, Maj. Charles, 162(2).  
 William, 163.  
 Redington, Reddington, —, 142, 281, 358, 370.  
 Serg., 135.  
 Abraham, 355, 356(4), 357(3), 358(2)-362(2), 366.  
 Abraham, sen., 355.  
 Daniel, 282.

- Redington, John, 135,  
     137, 138, 141(2), 142,  
     144, 368(2), 369(5).  
   Mary, 138(2), 141(5).  
   Sarah, 142(3).  
   Thomas, 356(2).  
 Reed, Isack, 272.  
 Reed, *see also* Read.  
 Rees, —, 8.  
   Bathsheba, 151.  
   John, 151.  
 Reeves, Reeve, Clara,  
   337.  
   Sam, 272.  
 Reynolds, Rennolds,  
   —, 105, 219.  
   Henry, 50, 258.  
   Mary C., 192.  
 Retaliation (brigante-  
   rine), 317, 321.  
 Rhode Island, 153,  
   320(2).  
 Rhodes, Rhoades,  
   Alice, 287.  
   Charles C., 27.  
   Jacob, 287(2).  
   John, 287.  
   John, jr., 295.  
   Louisa, 287.  
   Lydia, 287.  
   Mary, 287.  
   Miles, 287.  
   Moses, 287.  
   Olive, 287.  
   Persis, 295.  
   Polly, 287.  
   Ruth, 287.  
   Sally, 287.  
 Rialsde (Beverly), 44,  
   47.  
 Rice, Roger, 272.  
   William, 101(3), 102  
   (2).  
 Richard II. (Eng.), 200.  
 Richard III. (Eng.),  
   200.  
 Richards, Grace Dean,  
   189.  
 Richardson, Edward,  
   248.  
   Emily A., 308.  
   Eunice Helen, 308.  
   Jason, 308.  
   Jesse, 98, 99.  
   Joshua, 98, 99(2).  
   Nathaniel, 98, 99.  
 Richardson, Nick., 87.  
 Richmond, Catherine,  
   299.  
   William B., 299.  
 Ricker, Lizzie J., 179.  
 Ring, David, 274.  
   Susannah, 274, 275.  
 Rippon, Sally Jane,  
   191.  
 Risk, Sarah, 305.  
   Sarah R., 305.  
   William, 305.  
 River Hill (Topsfield),  
   119.  
 Rix, Thomas, 258.  
 Roanoke, 254.  
 Robbins, David, 34.  
   Capt. David, 3.  
 Roberts, David, 8.  
   Lydia, 157(2).  
   Nicholas, 248.  
   Robert, 215.  
   Samuel, 34.  
   William, 25, 34.  
 Robinson, Robinson,  
   Heanage, 245.  
   John, 136, 264, 267.  
   Martha, 39, 285.  
   Nathan, 102.  
 Roche, Francis, 92(2).  
 Rockett, Ben., 87.  
 Rogers, —, 357(2).  
   Capt., 319.  
   Dr., 36, 37.  
   Rev. A. G., 24.  
   Allen, jr., 105.  
   Andrew E., 101.  
   Benjamin, 96.  
   Charles E., 301.  
   John, 255.  
   John W., 94, 98(2).  
   Mary L., 299.  
   Nathaniel L., 94, 98.  
   Nathaniel W., 98.  
   Richard, 343(3).  
   Richard S., 94, 98(2),  
   105.  
   Samuel, 105.  
   Sarah, 290(3).  
   Sarah Jane, 191.  
   Sarah Louisa, 175.  
   Sarah Pickard, 301.  
   Seth, 103.  
   W. C., 106.  
   Wales, 175.  
 Roland, Catherine, 174.  
 Rolleston, James, 159,  
   168, 254.  
 Rollins, Emma H., 300.  
 Rome (ship), 110.  
 Roosevelt, Theodore,  
   67, 71.  
 Rootes, Thomas, 260.  
 Ropes, Roapes, Benja-  
   min, 353(2).  
   Charles A., 24.  
   Daniel, jr., 91.  
   John, 92, 245.  
   John T., 101.  
   Jonathan, 350(7),  
   351(4).  
   Jonathan, jr., 100.  
   Joseph, 91.  
   Ripley, 104.  
   Timothy, 103.  
   William, 350(2), 351,  
   352.  
   William, jr., 34.  
 Rose, Joseph, 34.  
 Rose (ship), 110.  
 Rositer, Josiah, 353.  
 Ross, Maria, 187.  
 Rotterdam, 252.  
 Roux, Anton, 94.  
   Ant., 109(2), 110.  
 Rowe, Mary, 273.  
 Rowley (Mass.), 86(2),  
   117, 128, 130(2),  
   357, 361, 367.  
 Roxbury (Mass.), 208,  
   212.  
 Royall, Isaac, 248(2).  
 Ruck, Rucke, John,  
   44, 160, 266.  
   Samuel, 168, 254(2).  
 Rue, Thomas, 93(2).  
 Rugg, Daniel, 34.  
   John, 34.  
 Rumball, Daniel, 261.  
 Rumney (ship), 350(2),  
   351.  
 Russell, Ann, 186.  
   Henry, 17.  
   John, 34.  
   Col. John, 4-7, 21,  
   22, 25, 26(2).  
   Michael, 167.  
   William, 91, 93(4).  
 Rust, Daniel, 95(2).  
   Elizabeth Harris,  
   301.  
   Joseph W., 301.



- Rutherford, —, 340.  
   Rev., 340.  
   George, 348(2).  
**Sable**, Cape, 224.  
**Saco**, 240, 241.  
**Safford**, David, 34.  
   Ephraim, 100.  
   Eunice, 295.  
   Joshua, 34.  
**Sagamore Hill** (Ips-  
   wich), 129.  
**St. Barbe**, George, 342.  
**St. Francisco** (ship),  
   247.  
**Saint John**, 333(2).  
**St. John's**, 216, 232,  
   233, 247, 321.  
**St. Johns** (Island of  
   Antigua), 254.  
**St. Peter's St.** (Salem),  
   15, 24.  
**St. Peter's Church** (Sa-  
   lem), 214.  
**St. Thomas** (snow),  
   342.  
**Salem** (Mass.), 2(2),  
   27, 52, 54, 56, 65-  
   67(2), 77, 78(2),  
   79(2), 81(8), 89(2),  
   90(2), 91(2), 92, 96,  
   97, 100, 102, 104,  
   105, 110, 111(5),  
   115, 127, 214(2),  
   216, 245, 246(2),  
   247-249, 250(2),  
   251(3), 253(2), 254,  
   255, 261, 273(2),  
   315, 332, 338, 340,  
   342(2), 361, 376(3),  
   377, 379(2).  
**Salem** (brigantine),  
   318.  
**Salem Athenaeum**, 2.  
**Salem Brass Band**, 23.  
**Salem Dame Schools**,  
   82.  
**Salem Gazette**, 6, 16,  
   17, 119, 311.  
**Salem Harbor** (Mass.),  
   249, 250.  
**Salem Lyceum**, 10, 15.  
**Salem Marine Society**  
   2.  
**Salem Mechanic Li-**  
   **brary**, 8.
- Salem Mechanic**  
   **Light Infantry**, 3,  
   21(2), 22(2).  
**Salem Register**, 3(2),  
   25.  
**Salem Turnpike**, 115,  
   123.  
**Salisbury** (Mass.), 92,  
   93, 95, 103(2), 104-  
   106(2).  
**Sallis**, Salice, —, 243.  
   Joseph, 241, 243(3).  
   Thomas, 153.  
**Saltatoodos**, 254.  
**Salter**, Capt., 215.  
**Saltonstall**, Leverett,  
   23, 81.  
   Nathaniel, 249.  
**Sampson**, —, 327.  
   Capt., 321.  
   John, 49.  
**Sanders**, Edward, 253  
   (2).  
   Capt. John, 253.  
**Sanderson**, Edward,  
   350.  
   Elijah, 34, 95.  
   Jacob, 95.  
**Sandry**, Sandy, Eph-  
   raim, 354(4).  
**Sandy Hook**, 79.  
**Sanger**, —, 105.  
**Sarah & Elizabeth**  
   (ship), 168.  
**Sargent**, Caroline, 175.  
   Dudley, 38(2).  
   Hannah A., 175.  
   Samuel, 175.  
   Susan M., 174, 185.  
   William, 175.  
**Sarl**, John, 95(2).  
**Saugus** (Mass.), 115.  
**Saunders**, Charles, 97  
   (2).  
**Savage**, Thomas, 168.  
   Capt. Thomas,  
   167(2).  
**Saville**, Savell, Ann,  
   193.  
   David, 193.  
   F. E., 192.  
   Frank Edward, 193.  
   Jesse, 36(4), 38, 39(2).  
   Lydia Caroline, 192,  
   193.  
   Mary, 37.
- Sawyer**, Fanny Fuller,  
   183.  
   Enoch, 116.  
   Micajah, 114, 116.  
**Saybrook** (Conn.), 97.  
**Scammon**, Martha,  
   177.  
**Scarborough** (Me.), 240  
   (2).  
**Scarsborough** (Eng.),  
   332.  
**Scares**, Col., 319.  
**Schuyler**, Scyler, —,  
   314(2), 315.  
**Scituate** (Mass.), 89-  
   91, 98, 100, 104.  
**Scott**, Sir Gilbert,  
   203.  
   Capt. Thomas, 350.  
**Scrivener**, Richard,  
   348(2).  
**Sculpin** (boat), 315.  
**Seabrooke** (Conn.),  
   155.  
**Seaflovr** (sloop), 155,  
   166.  
**Seagrave**, —, 272.  
   William, 64.  
**Seal Islands**, 228.  
**Searle**, see Sarl.  
**Sears**, William, 232,  
   233.  
**Searsport** (Me.), 110.  
**Seavey**, Elizabeth, 293.  
   Hannah, 293.  
   Nicholas, 293.  
   Stephen, 293.  
**Sedgwick** (Me.), 95.  
**Selsby**, Nath., 263(2),  
   264(2).  
**Senter**, Frank, 194.  
   Mary A., 194.  
**Serlo**, Abbot, 200.  
**Seyn River** (Eng.),  
   200.  
**Sewall**, Judge, 205.  
   Jonathan, 256.  
   Samuel, 205.  
   Chief Justice Sam-  
   uel, 189.  
   Stephen, 112, 167,  
   249, 252, 255.  
**Shannon**, Isaac W.,  
   104.  
**Shannon** (frigate), 68,  
   110.

- Shapleigh, George O., 181.  
 Lizzie M., 181.  
 Sharpness (Eng.), 200 (2).  
 Shattuck, John, 167.  
 Shaw, Maj. Samuel, 127.  
 X. H., 15(3).  
 Shell, William, 352.  
 Shepard, Jeremiah, 96, 103.  
 Michael, 89, 90, 96 (2), 97, 101, 103(2).  
 Sherborn, *see* Shurburn.  
 Sherman, Dorcas, 208.  
 Nathaniel, 208(2).  
 Sherwood, Catherine, 187.  
 Daniel, 166(2).  
 H., 179.  
 Hannah, 187.  
 Reuben, 187.  
 Shillaber, John, 100.  
 Ship Taverne (Salem), 167(2).  
 Shippen, John, 247(2), 248.  
 Shorey, Elizabeth Jane, 177.  
 S. F., 177.  
 Short St. (Salem), 15.  
 Shove, Jonathan, 22.  
 Shreve, Benjamin, 100 (3).  
 Samuel V., 101.  
 Shurburn, Capt. Samuel, 249(2), 250(3).  
 Shurtleff, —, 222(2).  
 Sibly, Rich., 45.  
 Sign of the Fish & Anchor (Tavern), 241.  
 Silsbee, Silsby, M. C. D., 84.  
 Nath., 264.  
 Silver, William, 109(2).  
 Simms, Simes, —, 360(4), 362.  
 Anthony, 251.  
 Simonds, —, 141, 142(2).  
 Samuel, 34, 121.  
 Simonds, *see also* Symonds.  
 Sistare, Delia A., 309.  
 Skerry, Skery, Franc., 42, 44, 46.  
 Francis, 51, 119, 259.  
 Hennery, jr., 52.  
 Hennery, sen., 261.  
 Jonathan, 100.  
 Marshall, 47.  
 Skimmer, Skimer, Capt. John, 321 (2).  
 Skinner, Richard, jr., 17.  
 Slocum, Eben, jr., 14.  
 Ebenezer, jr., 34.  
 Peleg, 117.  
 Sly, Thomas, 253.  
 Small, Robert, 167.  
 Smirke, —, 203.  
 Smith, —, 281.  
 Capt., 57, 58(2), 59.  
 Abigail, 276.  
 Alice Mary, 169.  
 Alice Octavia, 173.  
 Amy, 284.  
 Annie Russell, 187.  
 Benjamin, 97.  
 Betsey E., 176.  
 Betsey G., 186.  
 Rev. C. B., 180.  
 Cleopas, 295.  
 Cornelia, 189.  
 Rev. Cornelius Bishop, 189.  
 Ebenezer, 34, 276.  
 Edward, 100, 103(2).  
 Elichander, 36.  
 Elizabeth, 276.  
 Ellen Augusta, 173.  
 Elliott, 34.  
 Emma E., 173.  
 Emma Trautor, 174.  
 Ensign Ebenezer, 276.  
 Ezra, 101.  
 F. C. 169.  
 Fanny Ivesta, 186.  
 Flora Bell, 173.  
 Francis A., 90.  
 Franklin, 176.  
 Fred Mahew, 173.  
 Hattie Belle, 187.  
 Jacob, 176, 186.  
 James, 156.  
 Capt. James, 51, 57.  
 James Mahew, 173.  
 Smith, John, 54, 60, 97.  
 Jonathan, 5, 34.  
 Mary E., 176.  
 Mary Elizabeth, 173.  
 Mary H., 180, 189.  
 Mary M., 172.  
 Mary Mehitabel, 183.  
 Nathan, 189.  
 Priscilla, 152, 276 (2), 290.  
 Robert, 243.  
 Ruth, 295.  
 Samuel, 289.  
 Sarah Jane, 187.  
 Thomas, 97.  
 William, 114, 265.  
 William B., 96.  
 Sneksmith, Richard, 59.  
 Snelling, Josephine, 191.  
 Soams, Benjamin, 36, 37.  
 Somerby, Henry, 86, 248.  
 Somersworth, N. H., 100, 239.  
 South Feild, Salem, 53, 257, 260.  
 South Meeting House, Salem, 22.  
 South River, Salem, 27.  
 South Salem, Mass., 27.  
 Southborough, Mass., 207.  
 Southerlin, Capt., 216.  
 Southern, —, 337.  
 Southward, Richard, 34.  
 Southwicke, John, 46, 54, 260, 268(3), 269(4).  
 Josiah, 46, 257, 268.  
 Spaine, 372(2), 374(3).  
 Spanish War, 68(2), 69, 76.  
 Sparhawk, —, 189.  
 John, 88.  
 Sparks, Samuel, 90.  
 Sparrow, —, 337.  
 Speen, Abraham, 87.

- Spencer, Jerusha, 151  
     (2).  
 Spiller, —, 296.  
     Mary E., 300.  
     Sarah, 296.  
     Timothy W., 300.  
 Spinner, Michael, 247.  
 Spooner, John, 342.  
 Sprague, Edward, 93,  
     98.  
     Elizabeth, 170.  
     Joseph, 103(2).  
     Joseph E., 22.  
 Spurwink River, 240.  
 Squam Harbour,  
     Mass., 340, 341.  
 Squam River, 273.  
 Stacey, Edward S., 90.  
     William, 348.  
 Standly, Timothy, 102.  
 Standrin, Sarah Ann,  
     176.  
     Simeon, 176.  
 Staniford, Jeremiah,  
     34.  
 Stanwell Hall, 230.  
 Stanwood, Caroline  
     Huntington, 302.  
     Henry Perkins, 302.  
 Starling, William, 249  
     (2).  
 Start, George, 281(3).  
     John, 281.  
     Mercy, 281.  
     Sarah, 281(2).  
     William, 281(2).  
 State St., 115, 117.  
 Steel, Thomas, 251  
     (2).  
 Stenness, Eng., 210.  
 Stephen, Eng., 200.  
 Stephens, —, 312.  
     Lt., 273.  
     Samuel, 312.  
     Thomas, 93, 100(2).  
 Sterling (bark), 110.  
 Sterling (sloop), 153,  
     158.  
 Stetson, Alice Augus-  
     ta, 306.  
     Charles A., 306.  
     Charles Hazen, 306.  
     Clifford Wildes, 306.  
     Eleanor, 306.  
     Elizabeth Jewett,  
         306.  
 Stetson, Harriet Endi-  
     cott, 306.  
     Mary Arnold, 306.  
     Satira Tarleton, 306.  
     William Chester,  
         306.  
 Stetson's Hall, Salem,  
     21.  
 Steuben, Me., 97.  
 Stevens, Abigail, 294  
     (2).  
     Lucy, 294.  
     Moses, 294.  
     Samuel, 58, 312.  
     Thomas, 104, 254(2),  
         346.  
     William, 37.  
 Steward, John, 249.  
 Stewart, Cecelia, 211.  
     Charles, 211(3).  
     Cralia, 211.  
     James, 211(2).  
     Marjory, 211.  
 Stickney, Andrew, 86.  
     John, 345.  
     William, 34.  
 Stiles, Stiels, Stils,  
     —, 361, 369.  
     John, 356, 359, 369  
         (2), 370(4), 371(5).  
     Robart, 355(2), 356-  
         358(2), 359, 361,  
         365, 366(2), 368(4),  
         369(2).  
     Samuel, 366(2).  
 Stillwarter, N. Y.,  
     315(2).  
 Stone, —, 217.  
     Dixey, 294.  
     Esther, 298.  
     Esther Wildes, 298.  
     Israel, 282.  
     Jane, 294(3).  
     Jeremiah, 298.  
     Mary, 294.  
     Richard, 128.  
     Sarah, 282.  
     Zachariah, 159.  
 Stonington, Conn., 97.  
 Story, Alexander, 89.  
     Andrew, 129.  
     Franklin H., 99-101.  
     Job, 89.  
     John, 216.  
     Joseph, 81.  
     Nathan, 100.  
 Stratham, N. H., 239.  
 Strawberry Bank  
     (Portsmouth), N.  
     H., 218.  
 Strong, Caleb, 115.  
 Strong WatterBrooke,  
     Salem, 52-54(2),  
     260(2), 267, 268.  
 Stroudwater Canal,  
     200.  
 Strout, Joseph, 89, 95.  
 Summers, William, 98.  
 Sun Tavern, Salem,  
     377.  
 Surrinam, 246.  
 Sutton, William, 8, 14,  
     16, 26(2), 101.  
     Gen. William, 18.  
 Swain, Swaine, Del-  
     phina Decosta,  
     176.  
     Lloyd S., 176.  
     Richard, 135.  
 Swanton, Patrick, 353.  
 Swasey, John, 246.  
     Joseph, 27.  
 Swett, Rebecca, 192.  
 Symonds, James, 263  
     (2), 264.  
     John, 6th, 106.  
     Nathaniel G., 27.  
     Samuel, 91.  
 Symonds, *see also* Si-  
     monds.  
 Tadcaster, Eng., 334.  
 Talbot Court, Lon-  
     don, 206.  
 Tanner, Thomas, 246.  
 Tantomar River, 231.  
 Tapley, William, 246.  
 Tarleton, Hannah, 305.  
     John, 305.  
     Sarah E., 305.  
 Tarren, Allen, 62.  
 Tartar (ship), 321.  
 Tate, Thomas, 91, 104.  
     William, 62.  
 Taylor, Col., 220.  
     George, 95(2).  
     James, jr., 295.  
     John, 55.  
     Phoebe, 295.  
     Zachary, 75.  
 Teague, Alvin, 173.  
     Anna Bell, 173.

- Teague, Edwin, 173.  
 Ellen, 173.  
 Frank Howard, 173.  
 Freeman Bell, 173.  
 George, 173.  
 Howard J., 173.  
 John, 173.  
 Martha Elizabeth, 173.  
 Mary Adelaide, 173.  
 Mary Jane, 173.  
 Octavia Bell, 173.  
 Tenney, Huldah, 299.  
 William, 299.  
 Tennyson, —, 73.  
 Thames River, 247.  
 Thistle, Richard, 62.  
 Thomas, Oliver, 99.  
 Putnam, 104.  
 Sarah, 305.  
 William, 349.  
 Thomas and John (ship), 349.  
 Thompson, Alexander, 294.  
 Benjamin, 294.  
 Eunice, 294.  
 Lydia, 294.  
 Martha, 294.  
 Philip, 208(2).  
 Philip, jr., 208.  
 Thorndike, —, 15.  
 Freeborn, 96.  
 Henry, 93(3).  
 Israel, 92, 93(2), 95, 102.  
 Nicholas, 93, 100(2), 104.  
 Thornton, Elisha, 185.  
 Lucy Ann, 299.  
 Rebecca, 185.  
 Thomas Gilbert, 299.  
 Virginia, 174, 185.  
 Three Brothers (bark), 89.  
 Three Brothers (schooner), 89.  
 Three Friends (brigantine), 89.  
 Three Friends (sloop), 89.  
 Thriver (schooner), 89.  
 Thurston, Joseph, 197.  
 Thwaite, Dr., 163.  
 Ticonderoga (N. Y.), 314(2), 315, 316, 321, 323.  
 Tidal Wave (bark), 89.  
 Tigris (brig), 89.  
 Tilden, Connors, 34.  
 Tilton, Phoebe, 301.  
 Samuel D., 17.  
 Timandra (brig), 90.  
 Tim Pickering (brig), 90.  
 Time (brig), 90.  
 Timothy Brooks (schooner), 90.  
 Titcomb, Benaiah, sen., 248.  
 Todd, Jeremiah, 34.  
 John, 298.  
 John E. A., 105(2), 106(2), 109.  
 Lucinda, 298.  
 Tom Corwin (bark), 90.  
 Tompkins, Arthur, 62.  
 John, 352.  
 Toppan, Abby Frances, 192(2).  
 Charlotte E., 192.  
 Charlotte Emily, 193.  
 Lucy, 192.  
 Stephen, 192.  
 Topsfield (Mass.), 117, 118, 121, 124, 126, 127, 362, 379.  
 Topsfield Hotel, 120, 121, 124, 125.  
 Topsham (Eng.), 241.  
 Torpedo (schooner), 90.  
 Torrey, Abbie M., 175.  
 Abby H., 175, 186.  
 Tothaker, William, 251.  
 Towne, Town, Townes, Amy, 284.  
 Benjamin, 284(2), 285.  
 Edmund, 285.  
 Eli, 285.  
 Elijah, 285.  
 Ephraim, 285.  
 Ezra, 285.  
 Jacob, 285, 297, 298.  
 Jacob, jr., 284.  
 John, 136.  
 Towne, Joseph, 284, 285.  
 Katherine, 282, 284.  
 Mary, 284(2).  
 Rachel, 298(2).  
 Sophia, 297.  
 Susannah, 279, 284(2), 285.  
 Townsend, —, 313.  
 Annie Caroline, 186.  
 Edward D., 186.  
 Moses, 95, 101(3).  
 Penn, 101.  
 Tracy, Tracey, Flora W., 175.  
 James L., 89.  
 Trader (brigantine), 90.  
 Traill, Barbara, 210(2), 211(3).  
 Christian, 210.  
 David, 210.  
 George, 210(2).  
 Isobel, 209(2), 210(4), 211(3).  
 James, 210(2).  
 John, 209, 210(4), 211(2).  
 Margaret, 210(2).  
 Marjory, 209, 210(6), 211(3).  
 Mary, 211.  
 Robert, 211.  
 William, 209, 210(6), 211(2).  
 Traske, Will, 44.  
 William, 45, 49(2), 53, 262, 263.  
 Traveller (ship), 90.  
 Treadwell, Jabez, 34.  
 John W., 99.  
 Trefethern, Ellen, 173.  
 Tremont (schooner), 90.  
 Trent (ship), 90(2).  
 Trenton (N. J.), 102.  
 Trenton (bark), 90.  
 Trenton (brig), 91.  
 Trial (schooner), 91.  
 Triggs, Agnes, 159.  
 Trinity Churchyard (New York City), 68.  
 Tripp, Abby T., 175.  
 Triton (brig), 91.  
 Triton (brigantine), 91.



- Triumph** (schooner), 91.  
**Triumphant** (ship), 91.  
**Tropic Bird** (bark), 110.  
**Trotter, Henery**, 62.  
**True American** (ship), 317.  
**Tryall** (brigantine), 91.  
**Tryon** (schooner), 91.  
**Tuck, George**, 154.  
**Tucker, Andrew**, 34, 91(2).  
     **Francis**, 175.  
     **Gideon**, 94, 110.  
     **Ichabod**, 8.  
     **John**, 91(2).  
     **Lydia Eldredge**, 175.  
     **Samuel F.**, 94.  
**Tudor, Judge William**, 116.  
**Tufts, William**, 110.  
**Turk** (bark), 91.  
**Turner, John**, 60, 112.  
     **Susan Wheeler**, 193.  
**Twichell, Mary**, 150.  
**Twining, John**, 204.  
**Two Betseys** (brig), 92.  
**Two Brothers** (bark), 92.  
**Two Brothers** (brigantine), 92(2).  
**Two Brothers** (schooner), 92(4).  
**Two Brothers** (ship), 92.  
**Two Brothers** (snow), 92.  
**Two Friends** (brigantine), 93.  
**Two Friends** (schooner), 93(2).  
**Two Sisters** (brig), 93.  
**Two Sisters** (schooner), 93(3).  
**Two Sons** (ship), 93.  
**Twombly, Alexander H.**, 106.  
**Tybee** (ship), 93.  
**Tyger** (schooner), 94.  
**Tyler, Christopher**, 190.  
     **Lucy**, 190(2).  
**Tyley, Samuel**, 205(5).  
**Tyrannicide** (brig), 321.  
**Tyrannicide** (brig), 317.  
**Tyrannicide** (privateer-brig), 40(2).  
**Tyson, —**, 209.  
**Ulysses** (brig), 94.  
**Ulysses** (ship), 94(3), 99.  
**Unicorn** (brigantine), 94.  
**Unicorn** (ship), 95.  
**Union** (brigantine), 95(3).  
**Union** (schooner), 95(3), 96(5).  
**Union** (ship), 96.  
**Union** (sloop), 341.  
**Upton, Benjamin**, 99, 104.  
     **Charles**, 105(3), 106(2).  
     **Edwin**, 105(3).  
     **George**, 98(2), 105, 106(2).  
     **James**, 98, 105(3), 106(3).  
     **Luther**, 98, 105, 106.  
     **Paul**, 109(2).  
     **Robert**, 98, 99(2), 105(5), 106.  
     **Samuel**, 98.  
     **Stephen**, 105(4).  
     **William F.**, 104.  
**Vandenbergh, John**, 349.  
**Vandyck** (schooner), 96.  
**Vans, John**, 353.  
**Varney, J. W.**, 187.  
     **Mary Edith**, 187.  
     **Samuel**, 98, 99.  
**Velocity** (brig), 96.  
**Velocity** (schooner), 97.  
**Vengeance** (brigantine), 97.  
**Vennard, Venerd**, 169.  
     **Abbie Underwood**, 169.  
     **Alice Mary**, 169.  
     **Andrew Bell**, 169.  
     **Andrew Watkins**, 169.  
**Vennard, Annie**, 169.  
**Ariadne**, 169.  
**Christine Bell**, 170.  
**Eliza**, 169.  
**Eliza Isabel**, 169.  
**Elizabeth**, 170.  
**Elizabeth Brown**, 170.  
**Emma Greenleaf**, 169.  
**Fanny Allen**, 169.  
**Franklin Pierce**, 169.  
**George Henry**, 169.  
**Georgina**, 169.  
**Harriet C.**, 170.  
**Helen Bell**, 169.  
**Helen Therese**, 170.  
**Henry T.**, 169.  
**Judge Henry T.**, 169.  
**John**, 254.  
**John Clifford**, 170.  
**John Moore**, 170.  
**Olive Bell**, 169.  
**Sarah Ann Salter**, 181.  
**Sarah Frances Wayland**, 170.  
**Susan**, 170.  
**William Lawrence**, 169.  
**William Streeter**, 170.  
**Venus** (brigantine), 97.  
**Venus** (schooner), 97(2).  
**Venus** (ship), 97.  
**Veren, Vearen, Hilyard, jr.**, 269.  
**James**, 87.  
**Very, James**, 89, 93.  
     **John C.**, 35.  
     **Nathaniel A.**, 26, 27 (2).  
**Vespasian** (ship), 97.  
**Victoria** (ship), 97.  
**Victory** (brig), 97.  
**Victory** (brigantine), 97.  
**Victory** (schooner), 97.  
**Vigilant** (schooner), 98.  
**Vigilant** (ship), 98.  
**Vinalhaven** (Me.), 89.  
**Vincent, Joseph**, 35, 315.

- Vine (brig), 98.  
 Vinson, Rachel, 273.  
 Vintage (brig), 98.  
 Viola (ship), 98.  
 Virginia, 211(2), 310.  
 Virginia (brig), 98.  
 Virginia (schooner), 98.  
 Vitula (ship), 99.  
 Volant (brig), 99.  
 Volusia (ship), 94, 99.  
 Vowden, Moses, 62.  
 Vryling, John, 166.  
 Vulture (brigantine), 99.  
**Wade**, Sarah, 297.  
     Thos., 86.  
 Wadhams, Charles, 175.  
     Phoebe A., 175.  
 Wadleigh, Hannah, 305.  
 Wainwright, Capt., 249.  
     Francis, 255.  
 Waitt, Elizabeth, 297 (2).  
     George, 265.  
 Wakefield, Samuel, 156, 166(3).  
 Walcott, Capt. Jonathan, 139.  
     Mary, 139.  
 Walcott, *see also* Wolcott.  
 Waldern, Anthony, 87.  
 Waldo, Jonathan, jr., 91, 95, 100.  
 Wales, Benjamin, 107.  
 Walker, —, 315.  
     Judith, 170.  
 Wallis, Wallace, Capt., 107.  
     John, 89, 95(2).  
     Levi, 35.  
     M. D., 107.  
     Mary A., 179.  
 Wallace (ship), 99.  
 Walton, Col., 218(2), 219(3).  
 War of 1812, 67(2), 68 (2).  
 Ward, —, 311.  
     Andrew, 101.  
     Gamaliel H., 101.  
 Ward, James, 104.  
     Joshua, 50, 104.  
     Nathaniel, 103.  
     Richard, jr., 90.  
     Rev. Samuel, 339.  
     William, 90.  
 Warner, Caleb, 35.  
     Daniel, 38.  
     David, 36.  
     Elijah, 289.  
     John, 289.  
     Levi, 289.  
     Phoebe, 289(2).  
     Prudence, 289.  
     William, 100.  
 Warren, Warrin, —, 327.  
     Capt. B., 319.  
     Mary, 148(3).  
 Warren (Mass.), 114.  
 Warren White (bark), 99.  
 Warrington (ship), 99.  
 Warrior (brig), 99.  
 Washington, Gen., 5, 322, 323, 324, 329.  
     Tho., 372, 374(2).  
 Washington St. (Salem), 27.  
 Washington Square (Salem), 22(2).  
 Washington (brig), 100(3).  
 Washington (brigantine), 100(2).  
 Washington (schooner), 100(3).  
 Washington (ship), 99, 100.  
 Wastness (Eng.), 210 (3).  
 Water Witch (brig), 101.  
 Waters, Henry F., 372.  
     John, 35, 44.  
     John G., 89(2), 105.  
     Joseph G., 90.  
     Mary, 313.  
     Robert H., 97.  
 Watson, —, 341.  
     Charles, 212(3).  
     Mary, 212(3).  
     Thomas, 212, 262.  
 Waverly (brig), 101.  
 Webb, Benjamin, 99, 108.  
     Benjamin, jr., 103 (3).  
     John, 345(3).  
     Stephen, 92.  
     Hon. Stephen P., 23.  
 Webb Galley (ship), 249.  
 Webber, Thomas, 62.  
 Webster, Daniel, 74, 75.  
     Peter E., 96(3).  
     Samuel H., 91.  
 Weeden, —, 217.  
 Weeks, Mary, 150.  
     Nicholas, 288.  
     Phoebe, 288.  
     Susan, 191.  
     Susannah, 288(3).  
 Welcome Return (brig), 101.  
 Weld, Edward, 162.  
 Wellman, Timothy, 3d, 97.  
 Wells, Welles, 101, 239.  
     Dr., 272.  
     Arnold, 114.  
 Wells (ship), 101.  
 Welsh, Harriet Amelia, 299.  
     John M., 299.  
 Wendell, Abraham, 35.  
 Wenham (Eng.), 195 (2).  
 Wenham (Mass.), 195, 198, 379.  
 Wenham Hall (Wenham, Eng.), 198(4).  
 Wenham Lake (Mass.), 198.  
 Wenmoth, Capt. Thomas, 255(2).  
 Wentworth, —, 219.  
     Lt. Gov., 218.  
     Benning, 219(2).  
     Georgianna, 187.  
     Hunking, 219(2).  
     Martin, 187.  
 Wessacumcon (ship), 101.  
 West, B., 106.  
     Benjamin, 108.  
     Benjamin A., 98, 105, 107(2).

- West, Edward, 102.  
 George, 89, 90, 107.  
 George, jr., 105, 107.  
 Henry, 48, 50, 51(2),  
 63, 154.  
 John A., 107(2).  
 Nathaniel, 92, 102.  
 Nathaniel, jr., 91.  
 Thomas, 46, 103.
- West Indies, 252, 254,  
 340, 375.
- Western (Mass.), 114.
- Westgate, Adam, 258.
- Weston, Nathaniel,  
 101(2).
- Wheatland, Richard,  
 98.  
 Richard G., 109.
- Wheeler, Alice, 188.  
 Ann Myra, 180.  
 Annie Lorraine,  
 188.  
 Beatrice Mary, 188.  
 Catherine, 189.  
 Clarence Bishop,  
 189.  
 Constance Fuller,  
 188.  
 David Everett, 180,  
 188.  
 Elizabeth Bartlett,  
 180.  
 Ethel Jarvis, 188.  
 Ethel Nathalie, 189.  
 Everett Pepperrell,  
 180, 188, 189.  
 Grace Dean, 189.  
 John B., 180.  
 Lydia L., 180.  
 Lydia Loraine, 188.  
 Mabel, 189.  
 Mabel B., 188.  
 Mary Elizabeth,  
 180.  
 Mary H., 180, 189.  
 Michael S., 104.  
 William, 345.  
 Winifred Fay, 188.
- Wheelock, Anna, 289.  
 Elijah, 289.  
 Olive Wilds, 289.  
 Prudence, 289.
- Wheelwright, Lucy,  
 294.
- Whim (schooner), 101  
 (2).
- Whipple, Abraham,  
 151.  
 John, 86.  
 Capt. John, 343.  
 Jonathan, 35.  
 Mary, 151.
- White, Benjamin R.,  
 17.  
 Judge Daniel Ap-  
 pleton, 10, 23, 82.  
 Henry, 95(2).  
 Lt. John, 249(2).  
 Joseph, 95, 99.  
 Stephen, 99(3), 100,  
 101, 103.  
 Tho., 62.  
 William, 132(2).
- Whitefield, —, 203.  
 George, 202.
- Whitehouse, Eliza-  
 beth Thompson,  
 191.  
 R. M., 191.
- Whitlock, —, 209.
- Whitney, Elisha, 96.  
 Mabel B., 188.
- Whitridge, White-  
 ridge, John, 272.  
 Thomas, 102.
- Wickham, Samuel,  
 246(2).
- Wicom, Daniel, 86.
- Wiggin, Asa, 35.  
 Pierce L., 35.
- Wilcomb, Edna, 303.  
 Fred, 303.
- Wild Goose( brig),  
 101.
- Wildes, Wild, Wilds,  
 Wiles, Willds,  
 Willes, Wyld,  
 —, 129, 137(3),  
 139, 273, 282(2),  
 289, 290, 292, 296-  
 298, 300, 305.  
 Abby Elizabeth, 304.  
 Abby J., 305.  
 Abigail, 294(2), 296-  
 298, 301.  
 Abigail Bradstreet,  
 301.  
 Abigail P., 300.  
 Ada May, 300.  
 Addie T., 305.  
 Alice, 129, 134, 299,  
 302, 307.
- Wildes, Alice Augus-  
 ta, 306.  
 Alice B., 302.  
 Alice Howard, 307.  
 Almond Otis, 303.  
 Althea Orietta, 307.  
 Alvin T., 304.  
 Amos, 278, 280(2),  
 282, 291(2), 292,  
 297.  
 Anna, 289(3), 292(3),  
 296, 309.  
 Anna Heath, 304.  
 Anna Jane, 308.  
 Anna Tarleton, 305.  
 Anna W., 307.  
 Annie K., 309.  
 Annie Tilton, 302.  
 Annie W., 302.  
 Arethusa, 297.  
 Asa, 292, 296(2).  
 Asa Waldo, 297, 301,  
 302(3).  
 Asahel Huntington,  
 301, 306.  
 Austin Perkins, 304.  
 Benjamin, 293.  
 Bertha Garland, 300.  
 Bethia, 292, 297.  
 Betsey, 297.  
 Blanche, 306.  
 Blanche H., 306.  
 Caroline, 299, 302.  
 Caroline Augusta,  
 300.  
 Caroline Barber, 305.  
 Caroline Hunting-  
 ton, 302.  
 Carrie Baker, 307.  
 Carrie F., 305.  
 Catherine, 281, 299.  
 Catherine Eliza-  
 beth, 306.  
 Charles, 296, 297,  
 299, 301.  
 Charles Cushing  
 Paine, 300.  
 Charles E., 301.  
 Charles Edward,  
 300.  
 Charles L., 303.  
 Charles Loring, 304.  
 Charles Milton, 306  
 (2).  
 Charles Thurlow,  
 300.

- Wildes, Clara E., 305.  
 Clarence Howard, 307.  
 Clarissa, 297.  
 Daniel, 292, 297.  
 Dixey, 294.  
 Dorothy, 279, 283, 285, 287.  
 Dudley, 291, 292, 297(2).  
 Capt. Dudley, 301.  
 Eben Jackman, 300.  
 Ebenezer Jackman, 300.  
 Ednah Jane, 305.  
 Edward Bradstreet, 306, 309.  
 Edward Payson, 300.  
 Effie May, 303.  
 Elbridge Gerry, 299.  
 Elijah, 278(2), 280(2), 283, 289(4), 295.  
 Elisha, 281(3), 289, 291, 297.  
 Eliza Ann, 301.  
 Eliza Moore, 300.  
 Elizabeth, 131(2), 132, 134(6), 143, 144, 150, 284, 288(5), 293, 294, 295, 297(2).  
 Elizabeth A., 302.  
 Elizabeth Harris, 301.  
 Ellen Althea, 307.  
 Elmer Perkins, 308.  
 Elton Eugene, 307.  
 Elwood Thurston, 306.  
 Emeline Augusta, 304.  
 Emma Gertrude, 304.  
 Emma H., 300.  
 Ephraim, 137, 139, 140-142(2), 143(2), 144, 277(2), 278(4), 279(2), 280(2), 281, 282(3), 283, 287, 289, 290, 292(2), 293, 295(2), 296, 299(3).  
 Col. Ephraim, 298.  
 Serg. Ephraim, 295(2).
- Wildes, Esther, 298(2).  
 Eugene Lamont, 303, 307.  
 Eunice, 295(2), 296, 297, 302.  
 Eunice Helen, 308.  
 Ezra, 281, 291, 296.  
 Fanny, 302.  
 Fanny Ellen, 308.  
 Florence, 307.  
 Florence Lamson, 308.  
 Florence May, 308.  
 Frances, 306.  
 Frances Elizabeth, 309(2).  
 Francis A., 302.  
 Francis L., 302.  
 Frank, 307.  
 Frank H., 307.  
 Frank Henry, 306.  
 Frank Waldo, 304, 309.  
 Fred A., 307.  
 Frederick, 309(2).  
 Frederick Bradstreet, 304.  
 George, 296, 299, 300.  
 George Alvin, 304, 308.  
 George Arthur, 305.  
 George D., 306.  
 George Dudley, 302, 306.  
 George Ernest, 308.  
 George L., 302.  
 George Raymond, 308.  
 George Thurlow, 301.  
 George W., 308.  
 George Walter, 308.  
 Grace Howard, 307.  
 Greene, 296, 300(2), 304.  
 Hannah, 279, 280(2), 284(2), 288(3), 291(3), 296(2).  
 Harriet Amelia, 299.  
 Harriet M., 309.  
 Harriette, 306.  
 Hattie Greene, 306.  
 Hattie J., 305.  
 Hayward Harland, 304.
- Wildes, Hayward  
 Loren, 303.  
 Hazen Rogers, 308.  
 Helen Delia, 309.  
 Henry, 307.  
 Henry Hammat, 309.  
 Henry Hudson, 305.  
 Henry Walter, 303.  
 Hepsibah, 282, 283(3).  
 Howard Greene, 300.  
 Huldah, 292, 299.  
 Humphrey, 293, 298(2), 304.  
 Ira, 296.  
 Ira Greene, 300(2).  
 Ira William, 299.  
 Isaac, 295.  
 Israel, 294, 297, 302.  
 Ivory, 289(2), 296.  
 Jacob, 278, 280, 283, 286(10), 287(3), 292(2), 294(3), 295(2).  
 James, 296.  
 James Birney, 300.  
 James William, 308.  
 Jane, 294(3).  
 Jane Merrill, 302.  
 Jeremiah Jewett, 300, 305.  
 John, 129, 131(2), 134(2), 135(11), 136(7), 137(6), 138(5), 139(3), 141, 143(5), 144(2), 145(3), 146, 276(3), 278(4), 279, 280, 281(3), 284, 287, 288(2), 290, 291, 292, 293, 294(2), 295(2), 297, 368.  
 John, jr., 132(2), 137, 138, 144(2), 145, 146.  
 John, sen., 131, 132, 143.  
 Capt. John, 280(2), 291.  
 John Carpenter, 300.  
 John Lowell, 301.  
 John Milton, 301, 306.  
 John T., 304.



- Wildes, Jonathan, 143,  
     144(3), 146(5), 278,  
     280(2), 284.  
 Joseph, 294(2), 298.  
 Joseph Henry, 302.  
 Joshua, 297.  
 Juleenea, 280.  
 Kate Elizabeth, 306.  
 Katherine, 281.  
 Katherine Richmond, 304.  
 Laura E., 305.  
 Lennie May, 308.  
 Leo, 308.  
 Leona J., 305.  
 Levi, 296.  
 Lewis Humphrey,  
     304, 308.  
 Lewis Timothy, 308.  
 Lizzie Flora, 306.  
 Lois, 292.  
 Lottie Perley, 308.  
 Louisa, 299, 300.  
 Lucinda, 298.  
 Lucretia, 299.  
 Lucy, 294(2), 302.  
 Lucy Ann, 299, 304.  
 Lucy Ella, 303.  
 Lucy Ellen, 307(2).  
 Luther, 305.  
 Luther Shaw, 300,  
     305.  
 Lydia, 290(2), 292,  
     293(3), 294(2), 295.  
 Lydia Adams, 303.  
 Lydia Ann, 297, 303.  
 Lyman G., 305.  
 Lyman Wilber, 308.  
 Mabel Olive, 308.  
 Madeline, 309.  
 Margaret, 290(2).  
 Margery, 306.  
 Maria, 301.  
 Marion Richmond,  
     304.  
 Martha, 143, 144,  
     276, 292(2), 296.  
 Martha J., 300.  
 Mary, 137, 277(2),  
     279(2), 280(2)-282  
     (2), 283, 287, 288  
     (2), 290, 291(3),  
     293, 295(2), 296,  
     301, 308.  
 Mary Ann, 299.  
 Mary B., 300, 304.
- Wildes, Mary E., 300,  
     308.  
 Mary Frances, 302.  
 Mary Howard, 302.  
 Mary L., 299.  
 Mary R., 308.  
 Mary T., 301.  
 Maud, 306.  
 Maurice Hilger, 309.  
 May Howard, 302.  
 Mehitable, 291, 295,  
     298.  
 Mercy, 291.  
 Mildred Fern, 308.  
 Mildred M., 306.  
 Molly, 289, 290.  
 Moses, 282, 283, 289,  
     292, 293, 298(3),  
     299, 303, 304.  
 Moses Bradstreet,  
     299, 304.  
 Muriel May, 308.  
 Nabby, 298(2).  
 Nathan, 143, 278,  
     280(2), 289, 296.  
 Nathaniel, 284, 293.  
 Nellie Frances, 308.  
 Olive, 289, 295, 296.  
 Olive Brown, 304.  
 Otis Almond, 303.  
 Peggy, 290.  
 Percival, 309.  
 Persis, 295.  
 Phoebe, 143(2), 144,  
     273(2), 281(2), 289  
     (2), 290(6), 295,  
     299.  
 Phebe Bradstreet,  
     299.  
 Polly, 296.  
 Priscilla, 135, 136,  
     137(2), 138(2), 143,  
     144, 275, 279, 280  
     (2), 287, 307.  
 Rachel, 298, 299.  
 Ralph, 305.  
 Ralph Winthrop,  
     308.  
 Raymond, 305.  
 Raymond Perkins,  
     309.  
 Rebecca, 297.  
 Robert Waldo, 309.  
 Rowena, 305.  
 Ruth, 286, 287(3)  
     295, 299.
- Wildes, Ruth Adelaide, 299.  
 Ruth Collum, 305.  
 Ruth Haskell, 308.  
 Sadie Milton, 306.  
 Sally, 296, 297(2).  
 Samuel, 278, 280,  
     288(5), 293, 295(2).  
 Samuel P., 300, 305.  
 Sara, 295.  
 Sarah, 136, 137, 138  
     (5), 139(2), 140(4),  
     141(2), 143(2), 144,  
     146, 280, 281, 285  
     (5), 288(2), 290(5),  
     291, 293, 294(2),  
     295, 296, 302.  
 Sarah Ann, 303, 304.  
 Sarah Barker, 300.  
 Sarah E., 305.  
 Sarah Frances, 303,  
     304.  
 Sarah J., 303.  
 Sarah Maria, 301.  
 Sarah Pickard, 301  
     (2).  
 Sarah R., 305.  
 Servetus Lombard,  
     303.  
 Solomon, 293, 298,  
     299, 302, 307.  
 Sophia, 297.  
 Susan, 298.  
 Susan Ella, 303.  
 Susannah, 279, 280,  
     284(2), 288, 292(2),  
     293, 294.  
 Susie E., 306.  
 Susie Frye, 309.  
 Sylvanus, 118, 291,  
     297.  
 Tamme, 292(2).  
 Temperance, 295(2).  
 Tena S., 300.  
 Theodore Bradstreet, 309.  
 Thirza, 308.  
 Thomas, 282, 283(2),  
     292, 294, 297, 302.  
 Thomas Meady, 298.  
 Walter Lee, 305.  
 Walter Proctor, 308.  
 Wilber Leighton,  
     308.  
 Wilhelmina, 306,  
     309.

- Wildes, William, 129  
     (5), 130(4), 131(6),  
     132(3), 134(2), 143,  
     294(2), 299,  
     William H., 302.  
     William Herbert,  
     304, 308.  
     Winnifred, 306.  
     Zebulon, 281, 290,  
     291.  
 Wiley, James, 35.  
 Wilkins, John, 63.  
     Richard, 272.  
 Wilkinson, Henry,  
     129(2)  
 Willard, Abigail, 296.  
     Benjamin, 296.  
     Jerome, 296.  
 Willcut, Emma M.,  
     193.  
 Willey, Isabel Harri-  
     et, 193.  
 William the Con-  
     queror (Eng.), 200.  
 William the Red  
     (Eng.), 200.  
 William (brig), 102  
     (3), 103(3).  
 William (brigantine),  
     102(3).  
 William (schooner),  
     102(3), 103.  
 William (ship), 102,  
     103.  
 William and Charles,  
     (brigantine), 103.  
 William and David,  
     (schooner), 103.  
 William and Henry,  
     (brigantine), 103.  
 William and Henry  
     (ship), 103(2).  
 William and Joseph  
     (schooner), 104.  
 William and Nancy  
     (schooner), 104.  
 William Allen  
     (schooner), 104.  
 William Brewer  
     (schooner), 104.  
 William Drinkwater  
     (schooner), 104.  
 William Gray (bark),  
     104.  
 William H. Lovett  
     (schooner), 104.  
 William Penn(schoon-  
     er), 104.  
 William Pickering  
     (schooner), 105.  
 William Schroder  
     (bark), 105.  
 William H. Shailer  
     (bark), 104.  
 Williams, Charles F.,  
     95.  
     David, 121(2).  
     Elizabeth, 206.  
     George, 62, 313(2),  
     314.  
     Henry, 93(2), 313.  
     Henry L., 99.  
     Isack, 57.  
     Israel, 92, 99.  
     John, 41, 168, 206  
         (3), 260, 261, 268  
         (3).  
     Mary, 313.  
     Mildred D., 194.  
     Roger, 81.  
     Samuel, 47, 60.  
 Williams St. (Salem),  
     6.  
 Williamson, Michael,  
     129.  
 Wiliard (schooner),  
     105.  
 Willis, Mary Ann, 299.  
     Caroline, 299.  
 Willoughby, —, 163.  
     Neh., 112.  
 Wilson, Willson,  
     Capt. Andrew, 154.  
     Billy, 311.  
     Eliza, 169.  
     Theophilus, 132(3),  
     133.  
 Winchester, Isa., 167.  
 Wing, J. Lewis, 179.  
     Sarah Elizabeth,  
     178.  
 Wingate, Hannah, 177.  
     Hannah Elizabeth,  
     187.  
     Mary, 313.  
     Sally, 187.  
     Shadrach, 187.  
 Winn, John, 95, 102(2).  
     John, jr., 35.  
     Joseph, 95(2), 102  
         (2).  
     Joseph, jr., 109.  
 Winnegance (ship),  
     105.  
 Winslow, Alice V., 182.  
     Annie Robson, 132.  
     Caroline E., 182.  
     Charles A., 169, 182.  
     Charles Henry, 182.  
     Edward, 206.  
     Ellen Frances, 169,  
     182.  
     Fred Adelbert, 182.  
     Harry Earle, 182.  
     Jennie C., 182.  
     William Austin, 182.  
 Winter, Abraham, 160.  
     Abraham, jr., 160.  
 Winter Island (Salem),  
     54, 61, 249(2), 270.  
 Winthrop, —, 81.  
     Gov., 198.  
     John, 336.  
 Wise, William, sen.,  
     255.  
 Witch (bark), 105.  
 Witch (brig), 105.  
 Witch of the Wave  
     (ship), 106.  
 Witchcraft (ship), 105,  
     106.  
 Wolcock, Woolcock,  
     Bryent, 351, 352.  
     Joan, 351(2).  
 Wolcott, —, 73.  
     Jos., 112.  
 Wolcott, *see also* Wal-  
     cot.  
 Wolfe Tavern (New-  
     buryport), 127.  
 Wolsey, Cardinal, 337  
     (2).  
 Wood, Abby Jane, 191.  
     John B., 191.  
     Stephen, 35.  
     William, 247.  
 Woodbridge, Wood-  
     bredg, Benjamin,  
     256(3).  
     Capt. Benjamin, 346  
         (5).  
 Woodbridge (schoon-  
     er), 106.  
 Woodbury, Wood-  
     bery, Abigail, 252.  
     Andrew, 252.  
     Anne, 251(2), 252.  
     Anson E., 301.

- Woodbury, Arthur  
     W., 301.  
 Asa, jr., 100.  
 Augustus, 104.  
 Benjamin, 91, 104,  
     252.  
 David E., 376.  
 Ella M., 301.  
 Freeborn, 96.  
 George, 301.  
 Isaac, 252.  
 Jesse, 93.  
 Johanna, 252.  
 Joseph, 96, 102, 252.  
 Nicholas, sen., 251,  
     252(3).  
 Sarah E., 301.  
 Sarah Maria, 301.  
 Stephen, 93.  
 Stephen, jr., 104.  
 Thomas, jr., 97(2).  
 William, 252.
- Woodrow, Joseph, 63.  
 Woodward, John, 375.  
 Woodwell, Mayhue,  
     265.  
 Woodwick (Eng.), 210.  
 Woolland, Edward, 57.  
 Woolwich (Me.), 106.  
 Woolwich (schooner),  
     106.  
 Wooten (Eng.), 203.  
 Worcester, Ebenezer,  
     35.  
 Workman, Fanny  
     Ellen, 308.  
     William H., 308.  
 Worthington, Thom-  
     as, 347.  
 Wright, Abigail, 298.  
     John, 290, 298.  
     Lydia, 290(2).  
     Mary, 296.  
     Nabby, 298.
- Wright, Polly, 296.  
 Wyman (bark), 106.  
**Y**abfly, John, 354.  
 York, Joseph, 38(2),  
     39.  
 York (Me.), 99, 116,  
     241.  
 York Ferry, 241.  
 Yorrick (schooner),  
     106.  
 Young, —, 117, 118.  
     Aaron C., 27.  
     Capt. Israel, 116.  
     John, 245, 246, 252.  
 Young, America  
     (schooner), 106.
- Z**aine (brig), 106.  
 Zephyr (ship), 106.  
 Zotoff (bark), 107(2).











# PERIODICAL





